THE BREEDS OF

SARM LIVE STOCK

IN CANADA

MACEWAR



MELENN

THE BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK IN CANADA

Ex libris universitates albertaeases



Bequeathed by Miriam Green Ellis









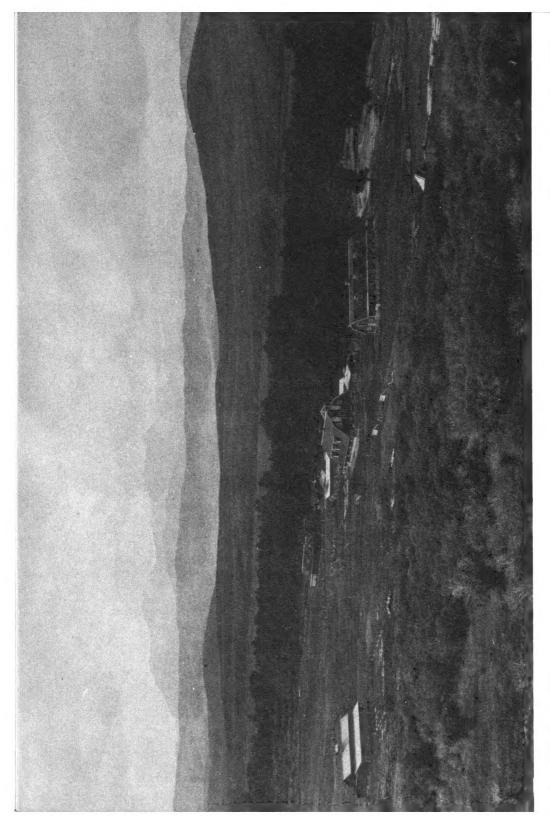
Ja Minim having Ling to a free for the state of the state



THE BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK IN CANADA

By the same author
(in collaboration with A. H. Ewen, M.A., B.Sc.
THE SCIENCE AND PRACTICE OF CANADIAN ANIMAL HUSBANDRY
GENERAL AGRICULTURE

٠, •



THE "EP" RANCH IN CANADA

Photograph by Associated Screen News

THE BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK IN CANADA

by

J. W. G. MacEWAN, B.S.A., M.S. Professor of Animal Husbandry, University of Saskatchewan.

TORONTO THOMAS NELSON & SONS LIMITED LONDON EDINBURGH NEW YORK

COPTRIGHT, CANADA, 1941 THOMAS NELSON & SONS LIMITED

SET IN TYPE AND BOUND IN CANADA

T H BEST PRINTING CO., LIMITED, TORONTO, ONT LITHOGRAPHED IN CANADA

ĐΥ

T J Smith Lithographing Co, Limited, Toronto, Ont.

UNIVERSITY
OF ALBERTA LIBRARY

To my Father and Mother from whom I learned to love good live-stock, this book is affectionately dedicated.

PREFACE

On the pages which follow, over sixty breeds of horses, cattle, sheep and pigs are given such treatment as space and general interest seem to warrant. Of that number, fewer than half are of importance in present-day Canadian agriculture; some are included on account of historical significance only because a broad understanding of breeds may be helpful to students and breeders' alike, and the story of development may be stimulating as well as interesting. A study of the breeds involves more than a consideration of types. It embraces something of geography, heredity, ecology and personalities and, indeed, there is a good deal of romance connected with breed formation.

Canada imported most of the breeds now employed, the Canadian cow, Canadian horse and Romnellet sheep being the exceptions. Of the imported breeds, the majority came from England and Scotland, countries which have led the world in live-stock improvement. Britain has been peculiarly fruitful in breed formation; comparative isolation in rural communities and great devotion to live-stock were responsible for the formation of some twenty-five breeds of cattle, twenty breeds of horses and ponies, thirty breeds of sheep and twelve breeds of pigs. Many of those breeds have never been exported. In Canadian agriculture, there may be a need for certain new breeds or for changes in the old ones but it does not follow that larger numbers of breeds are required. With most classes of live-stock in this country, fewer breeds rather than more would be preferable.

In many instances, the exact origin of the breed is not clear; probably the earliest steps in breed building seemed, at the time, to be of little importance, scarcely worth recording. Such is not difficult to understand. But all possible should be done to preserve those records which are yet available, both old and recent. The nationalization of pedigree recording in Canada was a great and progressive step and the National Live Stock Record Office now handles pedigree registration in an able manner. Nevertheless, a breed historian who would keep the threads of another kind together, might well number among the members of the executive appointed by each breed society.

To all who have assisted in this effort to piece together the story concerning the breeds of cattle, horses, sheep and pigs in Canada, and to secure suitable illustrations, I desire to express sincere thanks. In connection with pictures I must recognize particularly the help of Mrs. M. G. Ellis of The Family Herald & Weekly Star,

PREFACE

The Holstein-Friesian Association of Canada, Canadian Government Motion Picture Bureau, J. G. Robertson, Live Stock Commissioner for Saskatchewan, M. E. Hartnett of The Western Producer, The Clydesdale Horse Association of Canada, Strohmeyer and Carpenter Incorporated of White Plains, New York, The Ontario Department of Agriculture, Cook and Gormley, Chicago, The Canadian Horse Breeders' Association, Professor A. Anderson of Iowa State College, and James Speers of Winnipeg. And to Hon. J. G. Taggart and Dr. F. H. Auld, through whose support the publication of this work has been made possible, I owe special gratitude.

J. W. G. MacEWAN.

CONTENTS

| PART ONE—BREEDS OF HORSES 1. THE CLYDESDALE | PAGE İ X |
|--|--------------------|
| 2. THE PERCHERON | |
| 3. THE BELGIAN | - 3 |
| 4. THE SHIRE | - 35 |
| 5. THE SUFFOLK | - 65 |
| 6. THE CANADIAN | - 87 |
| 7. THE HACKNEY | - 95 |
| 8. FRENCH COACH, GERMAN COACH AND CLEVELAND BAY 9. THE STANDARD BRED | - 101 |
| 9. THE STANDARD BRED | - 104 |
| 10. THE MORGAN | 110 |
| 11. THE ARABIAN | - 113 |
| 12. THE THOROUGHBRED | - 123 |
| 13. THE AMERICAN SADDLE HORSE | - 124 |
| 14. SHETLAND PONIES | - 129 |
| 15. THE WELSH PONY | - 146 |
| PART II. BREEDS OF CATTLE 17. THE HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN | - 149 |
| PART II. BREEDS OF CATTLE 17. THE HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN | - 154 |
| 17. THE HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN | - 156 |
| 18. THE AYRSHIRE | |
| 19. THE JERSEY | - 161 |
| 20. THE GUERNSEY | - 190 |
| 21. THE CANADIAN | - 215 |
| 22. THE BROWN SWISS | - 237 |
| 23. THE RED POLL | - 252 |
| 24. THE SHORTHORN | - 256 |
| 25. THE HEREFORD | 260 |
| _ = == | 269 |
| 26. The Aberdeen Angus | - 307 |
| · · · · · · · · | - 340 |

CONTENTS

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | PAGE |
|--|-------------|-----------------------------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|------|------------|------|-----|------|
| 27. | | GALLOWAY | _ | _ | _ | - | - | _ | _ | _ | - | _ | 373 |
| 28. | ТнЕ | Highland | _ | - | - | - | _ | _ | _ | _ | - | _ | 379 |
| 29. | Тне | DEVON | - | - | - | - | - | - | _ | - | - | - | 384 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Part | III. | BF | REE | DS (| OF S | SHE | EP | | | | |
| 30. | Тне | MERINO | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 391 |
| 31. | THE | RAMBOUILLI | eT | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 399 |
| 32 . | THE | Southbown | 1 | _ | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 407 |
| 33. | THE | SHROPSHIRE | E | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 414 |
| 34. | Тне | HAMPSHIRE | | - | _ | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 421 |
| 35 . | Тне | Suffolk | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 428 |
| 36. | THE | OXFORD | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | _ | 435 |
| 37 . | THE | Снечот | - | - | _ | _ | - | - | _ | - | - | - | 441 |
| 38. | THE | DORSET HO | RN | - | _ | - | - | _ | - | - | _ | _ | 447 |
| 39. | Тне | KERRY HILI | L | - | - | - | - | - | _ | - | _ | - | 451 |
| 40. | THE | RYELAND | - | - | - | - | - | - | _ | _ | - | _ | 453 |
| 41. | ТнЕ | LEICESTER | _ | _ | - | - | _ | - | - | _ | - | _ | 456 |
| 42. | Тне | LINCOLN | _ | _ | _ | - | - | _ | _ | - | - | _ | 463 |
| 43. | ТнЕ | Cotswold | _ | - | - | - | _ | _ | _ | - | - | _ | 467 |
| 44. | Тне | ROMNEY | _ | _ | _ | _ | _ | - | _ | - | _ | - | 471 |
| 45. | | Corriedale | | _ | _ | _ | _ | _ | - | _ | - | - | 475 |
| 46. | ТнЕ | COLUMBIA, | Pan | AMA | . Ro | MEL | DALI | E AN | D R | OMN | ELLI | ЕT | 480 |
| 47. | | SCOTTISH E | | | • | _ | _ | - | _ | - | - | - | 482 |
| 48. | | KARAKUL | _ | - | _ | _ | _ | _ | _ | _ | _ | _ | 486 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| PART IV. BREEDS OF PIGS | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 49 . | ТнЕ | Yorkshire | | - | _ | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 493 |
| 50 . | Тне | TAMWORTH | | - | - | _ | - | - | - | - | - | - | 503 |
| 51 . | THE | BERKSHIRE | | - | _ | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 506 |
| 52. BREEDS WHICH HAVE CEASED TO BE IMPORTANT IN | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| CANADA—Landrace, Poland China, Duroc Jersey, Chester White, Hampshire, Large Blacks 510 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 58. Some Other Minor Breeds Which Failed to Become | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | E | STABLISHED— iddle White, | -Spo | tted | Po | land | Ch | ina, | ·Sma | all ' M | Whit | te, | 522 |
| | <i>1</i> 73 | iuuie wiite, | CSS | CX, | v ick | 181 | Sull | UIK. | allu | MI | e ru | UL | 022 |

PART I BREEDS OF HORSES



PART I

BREEDS OF HORSES

ILD horses were native to several continents including North and South America. Some of the best evidence of the evolution of the race from a multi-toed type as big as a collie dog, to something resembling a modern specimen, has been found on this continent. That the species had its origin in the Americas and migrated by way of Behring Strait to Asia is entirely plausible. But the species in the Americas became extinct and was reintroduced by the white man. There is but one type of true wild horse in existence to-day, that being the Przewalskii horse (Equus przewalskii) of the Gobi Desert and Mongolian Plains.

The horse (Equus caballus) was not the first animal to be domesticated; the lowly ass, another member of the equine family, was one of those domesticated earlier but there is evidence of a stone-age relationship between man and horse. To Paleolithic man, the horse may have been nothing more than a source of meat for food but it is supposed that the Przewalskii stock was domesticated as early as 3500 B.C., and taken to China. Horses were being ridden by semi-civilized races in Asia about 2000 B.C., and some of those specimens found their way into Arabia a short time later. There is no Biblical record of horses in the time of Abraham, but when Joseph was in Egypt about 1712 B.C., he traded corn for horses.

The horse was able to serve primitive man in more ways than one; first as a source of meat and perhaps milk, and then as a mount which greatly extended man's scope as a hunter and increased his effectiveness in battle. It was comparatively late that the horse was dedicated to agriculture and commerce.

The Norseman's horse in Northern Europe and North-Western Asia and a North African type, both now extinct, are thought to have been two of the progenitors of the modern horse. The Arabian was the first breed of domestic animals of any species to be improved through well directed human effort. As a result of natural selection and selection by man, several types and many breeds have been developed. The breeds known in this country represent five distinct types and the following classification is offered:

CLASSIFICATION OF BREEDS

Draught Breeds Clydesdale Shire Percheron Suffolk Punch Belgian Canadian

Heavy Harness or Coach Breeds

Hackney

French Coach German Coach Yorkshire Coach Cleveland Bay

Light Harness or Roadster Breeds Standardbred

Morgan

Saddle Breeds

Thoroughbred Arabian

American Saddle Horse

Pony Breeds Shetland

Welsh Dartmoor

CHAPTER 1

THE CLYDESDALE

HE Clydesdale, Aberdeen Angus, Shorthorn, Galloway, Ayrshire, Highland, Cheviot breeds and others bear immortal testimony of the matchless skill of Scotland's husbandmen. And of those breeds, none is more typically Scottish than the bonnie Clydesdale, a breed which originated in the Lowlands, mainly the County of Lanark, which is watered throughout its length by the River Clyde. Lanarkshire is an area devoted to agriculture and industry; it has large and valuable coal-fields and the City of Glasgow which is within its boundaries, is one of the principal shipbuilding and manufacturing centres in the Empire. An astonishingly high percentage of the ships that sail the seven seas were launched along the Firth of Clyde. The Lanarkshire countryside is rolling, lovely and productive. The summer climate is mild but the winters are cold and often disagreeable.

Horses of superior quality were reared in the Valley of the Clyde for more than 300 years. At an early period, the horses of that part were used chiefly for carrying but as time went on, single-horse drays or carts came into use in connection with mining, manufacturing and farming, and big, active horses were required. Clydesdale was the old name for Lanarkshire and the breed took its name from that district in which it evolved. The breed name came into use about 1840.

Quoting from Professor Robert Wallace of the University of Edinburgh,

"the Clydesdale is the result of the successful union of selected specimens from various other breeds, none of which possessed the good qualities in the same degree of efficiency as are now common among well-bred Clydesdales."

Breed records begin about 1750 when John Paterson, a tenant farmer of Lochlyoch in Lanarkshire, imported a black Flemish stallion from England. The Duke of Hamilton is said to have imported six stallions from Flanders about half a century earlier but reliable data are lacking. Mated with the native mares, Paterson's stallion proved most prepotent and the offspring were big horses, mostly browns and blacks, and nearly all had white markings on the face and legs. There were other Flemish stallions introduced into that district; one stylish black horse called Blaze, brought

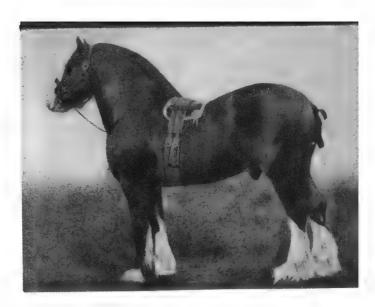
BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

from Ayrshire, was described by some writers as Flemish but according to others, he was a coach type. In any case his influence was considered good and no doubt horses representing various English races found their way to the Lanarkshire mining areas, to exert an influence, in time, upon the rising breed. Robert Wallace has explained that an important droving trade in cattle and horses sprang up between the two countries, following the union of the crowns of England and Scotland in 1603, and that the trade continued for over two centuries or until checked by the development of railways. Thus a certain degree of blending of the English and Scotlish strains would be inevitable.

A most important link between Paterson's black stallion and the improved breed of a more modern period was the stallion Glancer (335), alias Thompson's Black Horse, foaled about 1810 and owned by a Mr. Somerville of Lampita Farm. That horse was the great-grandsire of Broomfield Champion (95), foaled a short time after 1820 and to whom the most noted Clydesdales of later years traced. The "Champion" was a black horse with white legs and sired Glancer (153), alias Clyde or "Fulton's Ruptured Horse," a noted stock horse about 1840, bred by William Fulton. Other foundation sires of note were Rob Roy, Old Clyde, Old Farmer, Pringles Young Clyde and Sir Walter Scott. It becomes obvious that the whole story of Clydesdale improvement can be told effectively by recounting the parts played by successive stallions, Broomfield Champion, Glancer, Prince of Wales, Darnley, Baron's Pride and a host of others.

The Prince of Wales Line. The appearance of Prince of Wales and Darnley marked the beginning of a dramatic chapter in Clydesdale history. Prince of Wales (673) by General (322), by Sir Walter Scott (797), was born in 1866. His dam's name was Darling and she was supposed to be partly Shire. Prince of Wales was a 2200-pound horse with heavy bone, good feet and excellent action at both walk and trot. On the other hand, he had a Roman nose and was criticized for being shallow at the rear flank and rather too straight in the hind legs. He proved to be a great sire, of stallions particularly, although his get varied rather widely in colour. Some were black, some bay and there were a few greys, roans, browns and chestnuts; such may have been due in part at least, to his Shire ancestry.

At the age of eighteen, Prince of Wales was bought by David Riddell of Paisley, and he lived to the age of twenty-two. His most famous sons were Prince Robert (7135), Prince of Albion (6178) who was sold at £3,000 in 1888, Prince Alexander (8899) and Prince of Kyle (7155), a full brother to Prince of Albion.



Scottish Clydesdale:
BARON'S PRIDE

The outstanding sire in the Prince of Wales line was Hiawatha (10067), foaled in 1892 and sired by Prince Robert. His show record was unique; besides winning the championship at the Highland Show in 1899, he was the winner of the Cawdor Cup on four occasions. Hiawatha was a tall horse, and rather slow in maturing but he practically set a new type in Clydesdales and left such notable sons as Marcellus (11110), Apuka (14567), Hiawatha Again (18765), and Perpetual Motion (12272). Marcellus, foaled in 1898, was bred and owned by Mathew Marshall of Stranraer and won the Cawdor Cup in 1903. Hiawatha died in 1915.

The Darnley Line. As Prince of Wales was a great sire of stallions, Darnley (222) was an outstanding sire of mares. He was born in 1872 and died at fourteen years. His breeder, Sir William Sterling-Maxwell, sold him as a three-year-old to David Riddell of Paisley. Darnley traced to Broomfield Champion six times; his sire was Conqueror (199) and his dam was Keir Peggy, a mare which, like the dam of Prince of Wales, was said to carry some Shire blood. Of Darnley's dam, Alex. Galbraith, in 1926, wrote.

"I saw Keir Peggy at four years old when she won first prize at the Highland Society Show in 1864 and I saw her at Keir farm 22 years afterwards. I would describe this grand mare as resembling the best of present day Shire mares. She was a brown or dark bay without much white, had excellent conformation and very fair quality, and weighed around 1,900 pounds."

Darnley's sire was small and not regarded highly and when Keir Peggy failed to conceive to the services of the chosen stallion, it was as a last resort that she was put to Conqueror.

The immortal Darnley was a well built horse weighing about 2,240 pounds. On two occasions (1878 and 1884) he won championships at the Highland Show. He was a good mover except that he was inclined to paddle when at the trot, and there was the added



Scottish Clydesdale: Bonnie Buchlyvie.

criticism that he had too much hook to his hind legs. His feet and pasterns were correct and he was described as a good-tempered horse. Darnley's offspring had size but were slow in maturing. The most famous of his sons were MacGregor (1487), Flashwood (3604), Springhill Darnley (2429) and Top Gallant (1850) who was the sire of Sir Everard (5353) and therefore the grandsire of Baron's Pride (9122).

Sir Everard was a dark brown with three white shanks, foaled in 1885. It is told that when one year of age, he was cut out and marked to be castrated but the man who was to perform the operation, after he had castrated several other colts, refused to do this one, arguing that he wanted to leave him for another year. In the meantime, the colt was sold for £65 and, as a three-year-old, he was a winner at the Glasgow Stallion Show. Sir Everard weighed 2,324 pounds and stood $17\frac{1}{4}$ hands. He died in 1898. It was through his son, Baron's Pride, that Sir Everard exerted his greatest influence upon the breed.

Baron's Pride. The mother of Baron's Pride (9122) was a daughter of Springhill Darnley. Baron's Pride, born in 1890, was bred by a Mr. Findlay who lived near Glasgow. At the age of four years he was champion at the Highland Show and about the same time he passed into the hands of A. and W. Montgomery where he remained until his death at 23 years. In after years there was some controversy about Baron's Pride's worth to the breed but the majority of horsemen pronounced him the greatest of all sires to his time. He was tall and handsome and was nigh faultness in feet and legs. Critics said he was a little light in his thighs and that there was too much refinement about him but nevertheless, he was one of the soundest and best wearing horses the breed had produced. His get dominated the Scottish shows for years.

THE CLYDESDALE

The Story of Baron of Buchlyvie. The story of Baron of Buchlyvie (11263), most celebrated and widely advertised son of Baron's Pride, reads like a romance. "The Baron" was bred by William M'Keich of Woodend, Buchlyvie, foaled in 1900 and brown in colour. As a colt, he was not promising; he appeared to lack in thickness and scale and was not able to win a championship. But he was outstanding in point of quality and with more age, he attracted James Kilpatrick and William Dunlop who paid £750 for him as a two-year-old. At maturity, he weighed nearly a ton.

For a time after being purchased, Baron of Buchlyvie stood at Craigie Mains (Kilpatrick's) and later, was transferred to Dunure Mains (Dunlop's), the partnership continuing until 1909 when a dispute about ownership arose. Dunlop asserted that he had bought Kilpatrick's interest on a stated date, giving him £1,000, but Kilpatrick maintained that he had asked £2,000 and did not agree to take the lower sum. In support of Dunlop's claim, hotel attendants testified that a celebration had taken place at the time of the alleged sale and that on the morning following, large sums of money were found on the floor, among empty champagne bottles. The first court decision was given in favour of Kilpatrick in 1910, but a year later the judgment was reversed and the case went ultimately to the House of Lords. The final decree was that, as ownership could not be established, the horse should be sold by public auction and the proceeds divided between the two litigants. Accordingly, Baron of Buchlyvie was sold by James Craig Ltd. at Ayr, on December 14, 1911, amid scenes that have few parallels in breed history. Five thousand people attended. The opening bid was £3,000. At £4,000, Kilpatrick entered the fight and Dunlop appeared to drop out; at £5,000 a stranger began bidding and carried on until he had secured the horse at £9,500. It was then revealed that the stranger was bidding on behalf of William Dunlop.

Baron of Buchlyvie died in 1914 and was buried in the rose garden at Dunure Mains in Ayrshire. Four years later, his skeleton was exhumed to be set up and preserved in the Kelvingrove Museum in Glasgow.

Foremost among the sons of Baron of Buchlyvie were Bonnie Buchlyvie (14032), Dunure Footprint (15203), The Dunure (16839) and Craigie Litigant (19071). Bonnie Buchlyvie was out of a MacGregor mare and bred by Wm. Sterling & Sons. He was a Cawdor Cup winner in 1909 and at nine years of age was sold at the Seaham Harbour dispersion (1915) for 5,000 guineas. He was owned ultimately by James Kilpatrick of Craigie Mains. Ideal proportion, abundant quality and high, perfect hocks characterized Bonnie

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

Buchlyvie; his disposition however was against him because he was rather hard to handle. Incidently, the Cawdor Cup was won by The Dunure in 1913, and by Craigie Litigant in 1918—sons of Baron of Buchlyvie, and both outstanding sires, although the last named died at the age of eight.

Dunure Footprint. William Dunlop's purchase of Baron of Buchlyvie at a record price in 1911 brought certain rewards, the chief of which came when that horse was mated with Dunure Ideal (21283), producing Dunure Footprint, foaled in 1908 and a Cawdor Cup winner in 1910. Many authorities would say that he surpassed his sire in breeding powers and some have hailed him the greatest sire the breed has known. He was used extensively for breeding and probably left more than 2,000 colts. Service fees when the stallion was at the height of his fame were £60 at the time of service and £60 additional when the mare proved to be in foal. It was reported that Mr. Dunlop refused £30,000 for him in 1919. Dunure Footprint died in 1930. For thirteen years, the name of Dunure Footprint was at the top of the Scottish Farmer Album list of sires of winning horses in Scotland and in 1938, his name was in the published list for the twenty-seventh successive year.

LEADING SCOTTISH SIRES 1928 to 1940

The Scottish Farmer Album merit list for stallions is computed annually from the number of class prizes won by the offspring at the principal shows. Dunure Footprint occupied the place of leadership for a record number of years but in 1928, Benefactor (20867) gained the highest score and was the leading sire for seven consecutive years. Benefactor was bred by William Meiklem, Begg, Kirkaldy, and owned by A. M. Montgomery of Netherhall. He was sired by Fyvie Sensation (20042) by Hiawatha Again, and foaled in 1922. He won the Cawdor Cup in 1926.

The place of honour as the leading sire of winning Clydesdales in Scotland, was gained by Craigie Beau Ideal (21856) in 1935, and was held by that great horse to the time of writing in 1941. Craigie Beau Ideal was bred by Robert Bryan and Sons, Mauchline, who sold him to James Kilpatrick of Craigie Mains. His sire was Craigie McQuaid (20724) by Bonnie Buchlyvie, and his dam was Vera by Dunure Footprint. He was born in 1929 and died at the age of nine years. By the time he was five years of age, Craigie Beau Ideal had won all the major showyard prizes and trophies he could compete for; he was never beaten in his class and won the Cawdor Cup in 1930. For four years in succession he was champion at the Glasgow Stallion Show.



Work Horses

THE SCOTTISH SYSTEM OF HIRING STALLIONS

From a very early period, the Lanarkshire farmers were fastidious in the choice of their breeding stock; they took great pride in their horses. They recognized the benefit of using superior sires and the system of hiring stallions which became a feature of Scottish agriculture, extended the influence of the best sires most effectively. Hiring societies were in existence as early as 1837 and in the years that followed it was not uncommon for a society to hold a show at some central point, at which stallions would compete for a cash premium, often between £40 and £80. The winning of such a premium carried with it an obligation to travel the stallion in the district which sponsored the show and the service fees would be those specified in the society's premium list.

Glasgow had a stallion show at the Cattle Market at least as early as 1844 and in that year the winner was Clyde (155). The Spring Show and Hiring Fair at Glasgow, started about 1870, displaced the local shows and became an important institution in Clydesdale history. In connection with the Glasgow Spring Show, the Glasgow Agricultural Society reserved the right to have first choice of all stallions and in the event of the chosen horse being hired previously, the original contract would have to be annulled. The stallion selected by the Glasgow committee in the spring of 1882 was Lord Erskine, already hired for service elsewhere. The Glasgow society insisted upon its privilege and got the horse, but in the next season, the district which had lost Lord Erskine to the Glasgow committee, made another contract for the horse, this time including the stipulation that the animal would not be entered in the Glasgow Spring Show. Hiring for one, two or three years in advance became common, purely as a means of ensuring that a selected stallion would be available.

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

CLYDESDALE TROPHIES

The Cawdor Cups, one for stallions and one for females, are the most coveted awards in the Clydesdale world and have been offered for annual competition since 1892. At first a trophy could become the property of the exhibitor after being won three times but in 1902, after Hiawatha had won for the fourth time, the regulations were changed and thereafter, a cup had to be won four times with different animals.

In 1925, the Clydesdale Horse Society announced that henceforth the Cawdor Cup for stallions would be competed for at the shows of the Highland and Agricultural Society instead of at the Glasgow Stallion Show. This change was not without some dissatisfaction but to take the place of the trophy which had been transferred, William Meiklem, Bennocky Park, Kirkaldy, donated a gold cup valued at 150 guineas, to be competed for under the same conditions except that the Cawdor Cup became permanent property after being won four times, while the Meiklem Gold Cup had to be won five times.

The Brydon Shield competitions began in 1904 when Robert Brydon, The Dene, Seaham Harbour, presented the first shield, valued at 100 guineas, to the Glasgow Agricultural Society. This trophy was for stallions of three years and over; there were certain requirements with regard to size and, in the case of four-year-olds and older stallions, evidence had to be produced that they had left at least 50% of the mares in foal in the previous season. It must be significant that James Kilpatrick of the famous Craigie Mains, has won more of the important Clydesdale trophies than any other breeder in history.

THE STUD BOOK

It is an authoritative pronouncement that "the most influential factors in developing the modern Clydesdale have been the Stud Book and the Scottish system of stallion hiring." The Clydesdale Horse Society of Great Britain and Ireland was organized in 1877 and the first volume of the Clydesdale Stud Book was published the next year.

In the year 1924, the Clydesdale was the only heavy breed represented by a licence to travel in Scotland and in 1939, of the 468 pedigreed stallions of the draught breed so licensed, 459, or about 96 per cent, were Clydesdales.

THE CLYDESDALE

EXPORTS

Exporting Clydesdales from Scotland began about 1840 or 1850 but was stimulated greatly after the Stud Book was started. The number of export certificates issued by the breed society in the Old Country in each of the years stated, will give an idea of volume and trends in the trade:

| 1885 | | 514 | export | certificates | issued |
|------|---|------|--------|--------------|---|
| 1890 | | 554 | "," | ,, | ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, |
| 1895 | | 15 | " | ,, | ** |
| 1900 | | 178 | " | " | ** |
| 1905 | *************************************** | 653 | ** | " | ** |
| 1910 | | 1531 | " | ** | " |
| 1915 | | 47 | ** | " | ** |
| 1920 | , | 71 | ** | " | " |
| 1925 | , | 103 | " | " | " |
| 1930 | | 28 | " | " | " |
| 1935 | | 84 | " | " | ** |
| 1939 | | 21 | " | " | " |

The year 1911 represented a peak for Clydesdale exports from Britain; 1,617 export certificates were issued in that year. Australia, New Zealand and Canada were the greatest purchasers through the years but sales were made to numerous other countries. Various reasons have been advanced for the Clydesdale not becoming popular in the United States, one being that while for ten or twelve years after 1880 there was a large trade with that country, the class of stock selected was second-rate. Furthermore, the great depression which hit the United States in 1893 gave the Clydesdale a set-back from which it did not recover. Alexander Galbraith told that when the financial crash came in the United States in that year, he had two boat loads of horses on the ocean. "I leave it you," said Galbraith, "to guess what I lost."

THE EARLIEST CLYDESDALES IN CANADA

The first Clydesdale in Canada was the stallion Cumberland [172], imported by David Rountree of Weston in the year 1840. He was a bay horse with a star on his forehead and his sire was Glenelg (357). Cumberland was not recorded as the sire of registered horses but he did figure in the pedigrees of graded-up stock admitted to the stud book. Three other Clydesdale stallions were brought to Canada during the decade following 1840; namely, Grey Clyde [170], Sovereign [124] and Marquis of Clyde [201]. Sovereign was imported in 1845 by R. Johnston of Scarboro, and Marquis of Clyde, sired by Clyde alias Glancer (153), was brought across the Atlantic as a two-year-old in 1847 for Thomas Somerville of Whitby. The latter horse was a brown with a white stripe on his face.

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

Grey Clyde. Of those early arrivals in this country, Grey Clyde was outstanding in importance. He was a horse of substance, action and quality and it was he more than any other that attracted attention and established a type. His sire was Young Clyde (949). He was foaled in 1839 and imported in 1841 by Archibald Ward of Markham. During his first seasons in Canada, Grey Clyde was travelled in Markham Township. At the first Provincial Exhibition at Toronto in 1846, he won first prize and it was on that occasion that he was paraded with 17 of his stallion colts, none more than three-quarters Clydesdale, but all greys like himself and all good beasts. Grey Clyde was again champion at the Provincial Exhibition when that show was at Hamilton in 1847, and about the same time he was acquired by the distinguished Clydesdale pioneer, Joseph Thompson. Thompson showed him at the New York State Fair at Buffalo in 1848 and won, and the next year Grey Clyde was again the champion, this time at the Provincial Exhibition at Kingston.

In 1851, Grey Clyde was sold to Kilgour and Cushman of Kentucky and was thus the first pure specimen of the breed in the United States. But the noted stallion had a short career in that country because he was not delivered until the spring of 1852, and he died the following October. Had Grey Clyde lived longer in the United States it is likely that early Clydesdale progress south of the line would have been more impressive. The only Canadian-bred son recorded in Volume I of the Stud Book was Tam O'Shanter [146], bred by James Johnstone and foaled about 1850. But actually, Grey Clyde left a large and excellent colt crop in each year that he was An interesting reproduction of a painting of Grey Clyde appears in Volume VI of the Clydesdale Stud Book of Canada. The original was done by Thomas Ireson of Markham and while the artist may be accused of exaggeration, particularly with regard to size contrasts, he has at least left a useful description of the animal's general conformation and one that is likely to fascinate students of Clydesdale history.

After 1850. Between 1850 and 1860, eleven stallions were imported to Canada and in the decade following there were thirteen such importations. Even at that period, ocean transportation was accompanied by high costs and great risks. The cost of carrying a horse across the Atlantic on a sailing ship was about \$250, which discouraged many who might wish to import. On the other hand, many settlers from Scotland and the north of England came with an ingrained love for Clydesdales, and some actually brought horse stock with them. Indeed, it is not to be overlooked that the live-stock history in this land owes much to the British settlers who, steeped in live-stock tradition, migrated to this country a half century or more ago.





In the period under discussion, there was no more important figure in Canadian Clydesdale history than Joseph Thompson of Columbus, Ontario, whose name was mentioned in connection with the stallion, Grey Clyde. Born in England, Thompson went to the United States and thence, in 1840, to Ontario. From the time of his arrival in Canada he was working continuously with Clydesdales and made some important importations. Losses at sea practically ruined him on several occasions, but with the help of friends he managed to continue and ultimately was quite successful. Many horses were sold by him to people in the United States. Shortly after the sale of Grey Clyde, Joseph Thompson imported Loudon Tam [127], a big, rough horse, but one that had a splendid breeding record. In 1864, after Loudon Tam's death, Thompson imported Netherby [126], the most influential Clydesdale stallion of his time. Netherby was not a prepossessing animal, being long in the leg and coarse, but he was a remarkable breeder; in a single year he was bred to 365 mares and left 250 foals.

Some of the other good stallions in the twenty-year period after 1850 were Rob Roy and Black Douglas, imported by William Miller of Pickering, Ontario; another Rob Roy, imported by Thomas Irving of Montreal; Sir William Wallace and Wonderful Lad, imported by John Sanderson of Markham; Merry Farmer, by Mrs. A. Ward of Markham; Clydesdale Jock, by John R. Torrance of Markham; Sir Walter Scott, by Jonathan Porter of Oshawa; Bobbie Burns and Lord Clyde, by Simon Beattie of Markham; another Bobbie Burns, by Hon. M. H. Cochrane of Compton, Quebec; and Young Comet [178], by J. Copeland of Cobourg. The last named horse was a grey and medium in size, but he had more style and quality than most stallions introduced up to that time. It must be noticeable that the name of the Ontario town of Markham occurs very frequently on the pages of Clydesdale history, and what is equally significant is that it is still the centre of one of the good Clydesdale communities in Canada.

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

When the Clydesdale Horse Association of Canada published "The Centennial Booklet" in 1940, attention was drawn to the fact that two of those who registered horses in Volume I of the Stud Book (1886) were still living. They were Ben Rothwell of Ottawa, who imported his first Clydesdale, Young Topsman, in 1874, and James Burnett of Napinka, Manitoba. In the years immediately after the publication of the first Stud Book, the most active and prominent breeders of Clydesdales included Robert Beith of Bowmanville, Richard Leaitch of Harriston, John Miller & Sons of Brougham, William Rennie of Toronto, Sir Hugh and John Allen of Montreal, Robert Ness of Howick, D. and O. Sorby of Guelph, the Grahams of Claremont, John Gardhouse & Sons of Malton, Simon Beattie of Markham and William O'Brien of Windsor Forks, Nova Scotia.

As the years went by, many others joined the ranks of the importers and breeders; unfortunately, not all whose efforts deserve honourable recognition can be mentioned here. One may think however, of Robert Davies who built up a splendid stud at Thorncliffe, near Toronto, after 1898; of Hodgkinson and Tisdale at Beaverton; William Smith at Columbus; the names of McClelland, Mossip, Colquhoun, Hassard, Brandon, Mercer and a host of others.

The Grahams of Claremont. The record and contributions of the Grahams of Claremont, Ontario, call for special recognition. Richard Graham, the original master of Cairnbrogie, began to import Clydesdales about 1870 and his sons who operated as Graham Brothers, gained international fame in years later. Richard Graham fancied a smooth, high quality horse and became a leader in the introduction of that type. Royal Exchange, Victor 2nd and Prince Arthur were among the quality stallions he employed. The Grahams conducted breeding as well as importing enterprises on a large scale, and a good deal of the stock considered best in this country was owned at some time by the Grahams. They had many noted stallions in their stud but it was the famous MacQueen who brought the greatest notoriety to Cairnbrogie.

IMPORTED STALLIONS AT DOUNE LODGE IN 1913.
From left to right: Gallant Buchlyvie, Clive, Baron of Arcola, Baron Romeo.





Early Clydesdales of Note in the West:
THE BRUCE and LADY BRUCE.

"Matchless MacQueen". The celebrated MacQueen (5200) [462], popularly known as "Matchless MacQueen", was sired by MacGregor, by Darnley, and foaled in 1885. The Grahams imported him as a two-year-old and won with him at the American Horse Show on the Lake Front at Chicago the same year. He was shown annually for a number of years and was never defeated in his class; the only championship which he lost was at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 when he was obliged to bow to Prince Patrick, brought from Scotland by N. P. Clark of Minnesota, expressly to beat MacQueen. MacQueen was sold to head the Blairgowrie stud at Madison, Wisconsin, owned by Robert Burns Ogilvie, who was for a time president of the American Clydesdale Association. The stallion was first represented by his offspring at the American Horse Show in Chicago in 1889 when three of his get, Lass O'Gowrie, Lass O'Gowrie 3rd and McHappy, won the Grand Challenge Shield against all breeds and all ages. In 1899, MacQueen returned to the Grahams of Claremont in whose ownership he died at 26 years of age. In the first eight seasons after his return to Grahams, MacQueen bred 1,717 mares and left 1,079 foals; service fees during that period exceeded \$21,000. More than that, his career as a sire of show horses has never been surpassed on this side of the Atlantic. His most famous son was Young MacQueen [2290], bred by Mr. Ogilvie, and used and shown extensively by Graham Brothers.

The Clydesdale in Western Canada. The Clydesdale was the first of the draught breeds in Eastern Canada and it was the first in the West. The exact date when the earliest specimens were brought to the Prairies is not known but certain facts are clear, for instance, there were Clydesdales in Manitoba at least as early as 1881, stallions of the breed were brought to the foothills ranges in 1883, and a stallion was imported to British Columbia in 1887.



Clydesdale Mare,
ROSALIND,
one of the few
Cawdor Cup winners
to come to Canada
Courtesy of
Cook and Gormley

The first stallion of note in Manitoba was Charming Charlie [1161], foaled in 1883. This horse was imported to Ontario as a three-year-old and then brought to Brandon by Alex Colquhoun. It was about this time that the pioneer firm of Colquhoun and Beattie of Brandon was organized and Charming Charlie represented the first acquisition. Isaac Beattie related that Alex Colquhoun contracted to pay the Aberdeenshire breeder of Charming Charlie a dollar a pound for the three-year-old horse and his bill amounted to \$2,163. Incidentally the Aberdonian refused to "knock off" the three dollars. Charming Charlie was undefeated at Winnipeg and Brandon for five years, and was first and champion at Winnipeg when eleven years old.

Brandon became the "horse capital" of the West, and between 1890 and 1915 that city witnessed the arrival and sale of large numbers of mares and stallions, mostly Clydesdales. Alex Galbraith, a Scot who landed at Montreal in 1883 and went on to Janesville, Wisconsin, opened a sales stable in Brandon in 1891 and became a mighty force in distributing Clydesdales across the Prairies. It was at Brandon that, some years later, Ben Finlayson, one of the best horsemen and showmen that Canadians have seen, located to sell horses, mostly imported stallions. Finlayson made his first importation to Alberta in 1909 and was active until his death in 1933. Few have done more for the breed in Canada than Ben Finlayson. One has only to remember that it was he who imported such well-known stallions as Dunure Norman, First Principal, Dunduff Chancellor, Golden West, Johnny Walker, Sansovina, Edward Garnet, Arnprior Emigrant, Lochinvar and Riccarton Landmark.

W. H. Bryce of Arcola and A. and G. Mutch of Lumsden were chief among the pioneers with Clydesdales in that part of the Territories now marked by the province of Saskatchewan. "Scottie" Bryce settled near Arcola shortly after coming to Canada in 1882, and laid the foundation for his Clydesdale stud in 1888. Bryce was the importer of Perpetual Motion and Baron of Arcola, both out-

THE CLYDESDALE

standing show and breeding stallions to whom reference is made elsewhere. When in Scotland in 1912, Mr. W. H. Bryce and James Kilpatrick inspected the great Bonnie Buchlyvie at Seaham Harbour and Mr. Bryce tried in vain to buy him for his Doune Lodge farm in Saskatchewan. Before returning to Canada, the master of Doune Lodge authorized James Kilpatrick to pay up to \$4,000 for the stallion if an opportunity arose. When Bonnie Buchlyvie was offered at the Seaham Harbour sale in 1915, Kilpatrick bought him for 5,000 guineas and then sent word to Bryce that he could have the horse at that figure. The message was received the day of Mr. Bryce's funeral but it was the opinion of those who were close to him that had he been alive, Bonnie Buchlyvie would almost certainly have come to Canada.

The Mutch Brothers were in the West in 1883, and six years later they bought their first pure-bred Clydesdales from Graham Brothers of Ontario. A short time later, the Mutches began importing, bringing in such good stallions as Baron's Gem, Black Ivory and Mahomet. Black Ivory, imported as a three-year-old in 1907, was sold to J. D. and R. I. Traynor of Condie, while Mahomet was sold to George Stutt of Vandura, in whose hands he made a fine reputation. Saskatchewan, a little later, had breeders like P. M. Bredt of Edenwold, W. C. Sutherland of Saskatoon, C. C. T. Robertson at Bradwell, and others.

In the range country, the Cochrane Ranch, the Walrond Ranch and others were using Clydesdale stallions in the early 'eighties. Dr. McEachran, manager of the Walrond, imported Clydesdale mares from Scotland in 1888; these were probably the first pure bred females of the breed in the foothills province.

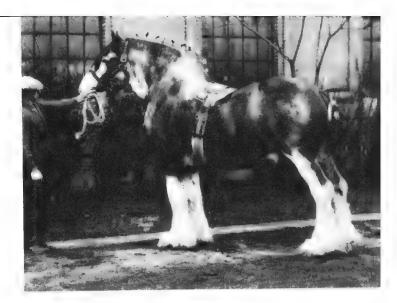
A Clydesdale stallion called Carlyle, bred by Amos Cruickshank of Sittyton in Aberdeenshire, and imported to Canada by John Miller & Sons of Ontario, was brought to Alberta in 1888 by Ed. Quinn. He was used extensively in districts between Calgary and High River, an area in which Clydesdale breeding made particularly good progress. Several other important breeders began about that time; among them, Robert and John A. Turner, operating southwest of Calgary, started a most influential stud with stock secured in Scotland and from the Sorbys of Guelph. Balgreggan Hero (8446) [1591] was imported by the Turners and besides being undefeated at the early shows in the West, this stallion was champion at Toronto in 1891. Joseph and William Laycock of Calgary, and Bryce Wright of Davisburg were other pioneers of note in the Alberta country, and a little later the good work was carried along by such breeders as A. Dollar of High River, Thorburn and Riddle of DeWinton, Alexander Galbraith at Edmonton, N. A. Weir at Ohaton, and others.

The first British Columbia Clydesdales of which there is record were on the Douglas Lake Cattle Company's ranch. When Charles Beak, one of the Douglas Lake partners, was in Scotland in 1887, he bought the first-prize two-year-old stallion, The Boss, at the Glasgow Stallion Show for \$5,000 and sent it to the British Columbia ranch in the charge of one, John Blackwell. It was concluded that with no pure-bred mares on the ranch, such a good horse was an extravagance, consequently the next year, six registered mares were bought from the Sorbys of Guelph. A flourishing horse business was built up and stallion colts were sometimes sold before they were born.

Besides the Douglas Lake Cattle Co., there were John S. Morrison of Kamloops, H. B. Benson of Ladner, Neil McPhail, William Gowdy, T. B. Pemberton & Son and Thomas Mercer who did a good deal to establish the breed in the Pacific province. The excellent stud of Clydesdales built up at Colony Farm was founded about 1911 with the purchase of Bowhill Baron from R. Ness & Sons of Howick, Quebec, and that of the Dominion Experimental Farm at Agassiz was started in 1914.

An Important Prairie Effort. A request from the Saskatchewan Horse Breeders' Association, for assistance in the general work of improvement in the province, was placed before the Provincial Government in 1919. The Government agreed to purchase one or two stallions of the Clydesdale breed in Scotland, these to be the best procurable and to be owned by the Provincial University. A purchasing committee was appointed and a search for stallions undertaken. The reluctance of the Scottish breeders to part with any of the noted breeding sires prevented the committee from buying a single proven sire of outstanding worth. As an alternative, two yearling stallions were purchased, Craigie Enchanter by Craigie Litigant, and Bonnie Fyvie by Bonnie Buchlyvie, both born in 1919, and both with excellent show records. There was misfortune ahead however, because Craigie Enchanter died of strangulation of the intestine due to a tumor, two months after landing at Saskatoon and Bonnie Fyvie developed stringhalt and was destroyed in 1926. To compensate in part, however, Craigie Fyvie, a full brother to Craigie Enchanter and known as the "gift horse", was presented to the University by his Scottish owner.

Alberta followed the example set by Saskatchewan and appropriated a substantial sum for the purchase of two outstanding stallions, one Clydesdale and one Percheron. Craigie Masterpiece (18297) [22399] by Everlasting, was the Clydesdale selected in Scotland and he was imported in 1920.

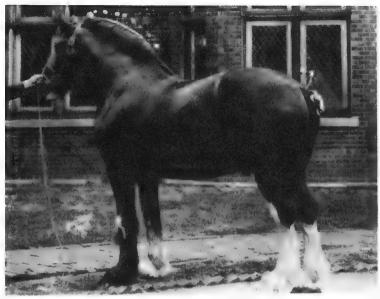


Clydesdale Stallion,
FOREST FAVORITE,
one of the great sires
of the breed in
Canada

Courtesy of Cook and Gormley

The purchase of the Cluett stud in Massachusetts, by the University of Saskatchewan, was a memorable event in Canadian breed history. William Graham of Graham Brothers had been commissioned in 1918 to buy some of the best Clydesdales to be obtained in Scotland for two American breeders, F. L. Ames and Geo. A. Cluett. The mares which these American gentlemen acquired in that and the succeeding year were described by a Scottish correspondent as the best to have crossed the Atlantic. Included in the first shipment for Ames was the yearling stallion Kinleith Footprint, the cost of him being \$6,000. But Mr. Cluett wanted this son of Dunure Footprint and took him at \$10,000. Kinleith Footprint was one of the group of thirteen head which was secured by the University of Saskatchewan in 1923 and among the mares were such aristocrats as Rosalind by Dunure Footprint, Craigie Sylvia by Apukwa, Langwater Jessica by Fairholme Footprint, Eva Footprint by Dunure Footprint and Fyvie Queen by Kismet.

Rosalind was the Cawdor Cup winner in 1916, and was imported at a price reported to be \$15,000. She was the mother of the filly Rosabel, grand champion at Chicago International as a foal in 1921, and purchased by Captain Montgomery to take back to Scotland. Craigie Sylvia, a big, thick mare, had a fine show record in Scotland, before importation in 1919, and was grand champion at Chicago in that year. Langwater Jessica was an American-bred mare out of Jess of Craigwillie, a mare once owned in Alberta. Mr. Cluett paid \$3,000 for "Jessica" when she was one year old. She came to Saskatchewan with a foal that was to win show-yard distinction, Green



LOCHINVAR,
many times champion
at Canadian
Exhibitions
for
J. E. Falconer
Courtesy of
Cook and Gormley

П

Meadow Footstep, grand champion at Toronto Royal and Chicago International in 1925. Eva Footprint was said to have been bought for her American owner for \$10,000. Through the horses which George Cluett made available to Dean Rutherford at a cost representing what Kinleith Footprint alone had sold for, Canada received some of the aristocrats of the Clydesdale breed.

CANADIAN CLYDESDALES IN UNITED STATES SHOWS

The first Canadian Clydesdale to enter show-ring competition outside of the Dominion was the 2260-pound horse Donald Dinnie, winner at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876. Something of breed progress may be judged by the fact that at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893, no fewer than twenty Clydesdale exhibitors from Canada were present.

At the International Fat Stock Shows at Chicago, Canadian Clydesdales won a large share of the championships through the years. During the ten years, 1920 to 1929 inclusive, Canadian owned horses won the Clydesdale championship at Chicago on every occasion; Wee Donald [18204], owned by C. A. Weaver of Lloydminster won it in 1920, '21 and '24; First Principal [22778], owned by the Manitoba Department of Agriculture, in 1922; Mainring [24029], owned by W. B. Cleland of Troy, in 1923; Green Meadow Footstep [23834], owned by the University of Saskatchewan, in 1925; Forest Favorite [23627], owned by Haggerty & Black of Belle Plaine, in 1926; Sansovina [24729], owned by John Sinclair of Congress, in 1927; Lochinvar [25468], owned by John Falconer of Govan, in 1928 and Sonny Boy [25851], owned by A. Johnstone of Yellowgrass, in 1929.

THE CLYDESDALE

HARNESS COMPETITIONS

Interbreed harness competitions both in Canada and the United States brought signal success to the Clydesdale. The Clydesdale men were responsible for initiating the six-horse team competitions and "sixes" have become somewhat of a specialty with them. George Moore of Waterloo, Ontario, exhibited a six-horse team of Clydesdale geldings at Chicago in 1900, and although there was no class for them, the show management was impressed and provided a class two years later. Moore's team was sold to Nelson Morris & Co. for \$3,000. The Dominion Transport Company, Petrie & Co., and William Dalley Company were others who featured six-horse teams in Ontario.

In the West, Shea's Brewery, and Manitoba Cartage Company, both of Winnipeg, acquired internationally famous six-horse teams. Perhaps the most famous group of geldings to cross the Atlantic comprised five, which were shipped to McDonagh and Shea of Winnipeg by James Kilpatrick. Included in that lot were Jim Scott who had been champion at the Highland in 1922, Johnny, a powerful six-year-old with a show record, Utility who had won the gelding championship at the Glasgow spring show, and two other champions at Scottish shows, Aladdin and Harry. These and others from Canada and Scotland, entered into the sensational "sixes" which were driven in all the big show-rings in Canada by Andy Haxton, until the Shea horses were sold to a large brewery in Missouri in 1933. When the big team left Canada in that year, it took with it the imported Warrior, one of the greatest geldings ever led into a show-ring on this continent.

Canada's best known six-horse team of a later period was that owned by Allan C. Leslie of Watrous and indeed, it was Allan C. Leslie who became recognized as the best exhibition teamster on the continent. Leslie won the driving competition at the Royal in each of the first five years after that competition was started.

Four-Horse Team of Registered Mares



GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, TORONTO ROYAL WINTER FAIR

CLYDESDALE STALLIONS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|--------------------------------------|--|--|
| 1922 | First Principal (19725) [22778] | Dandy Dick (17216) [22788] | Manitoba Dept. of Agriculture |
| 1923 | Mainring (20612) [24029] | Dunure Loyalty (19107) [24207] | W. B. Cleland, Troy, Ontario. |
| 1924 | Arnprior Emigrant (20684) [23730] | Apukwa (14567) [13437] | Ben Finlayson, Brandon. |
| 1925 | Green Meadow Footstep [23834] 22258 | Kinleith Footprint (19592) [23423] | University of Sask., Saskatoon |
| 1926 | Arnprior Emigrant (20684) [23730] | Apukwa (14567) [13437] | Reston Clydesdale Synd., Reston, Ma |
| 1927 | Lord Willingdon (21297) [25380] | Bridgebank Sensation (20714) [24874] | W. J. McCallum, Brampton |
| 1928 | Lochinvar (21417) [25468] | Coronation (15780) | J. E. Falconer, Govan Sask. |
| 1929 | Arnprior Emigrant (20684) [23730] | Apukwa (14567) [13437] | Reston Clydesdale Syndicate |
| 1930 | Sansovina (21153) [24729] | Signet (16816) [16347] | John Sinclair, Congress, Sask. |
| 931 | Lochinvar (21417) [25468] | Coronation (15780) | J. E. Falconer |
| 932 | Brunstane Zenith (21555) [25661] | Brunstane Again (20717) | Ben Rothwell, Ottaw |
| 933 | Lochinvar (21417) [25468] | Coronation (15780) | J. E. Falconer, Ethelton, Sask. |
| 934 | Craigie Gaiety (22257) [26929] | Craigie Ambitaon (21195) | R. Duff & Son, Myrtle Ontario |
| 935 | Lochinvar (21417) [25468] | Coronation (15780) | J. E. Falconer |
| 936 | Lochinvar (21417) [25468] | Coronation (15780) | J. E. Falconer |
| 937 | Torrs Ambition [28382] | Craigie Winalot (21322) | Nelson Wagg, Claremont, Ont. |
| 938 | Windlaw Marcellus (21934) [27005] | Scotland's Marcel- lus (21383) | R. R. McLaughlin, Oshawa |
| 939 | No Show | ****** | |
| 40 | No Show | • ••• | |
| 41 | No Show | ***** | |

THE CLYDESDALE

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, TORONTO ROYAL WINTER FAIR

CLYDESDALE MARES.

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|---------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1922 | Gleniffer Belle [40492] | Lord Gleniffer (14238) [13837] | Graham Bros., Claremont, Ont. |
| 19 2 3 | Bonnie Jean [49345] | Bonnie Fyvie (20224) [22782] | University of Sask., Saskatoon |
| 1924 | Crescent Rose [50010] | Upperton Prince (14413) [11484] | W. F. Batty, Brooklin, Ontario |
| 1925 | Crescent Rose [50010] | Upperton Prince (14413) [11484] | W. F. Batty |
| 1926 | Deanston Choice [45655] | Doune Lodge Revelanta [13154] | David Binnie, Rosser, Manitoba |
| 1927 | Doune Lodge Princess [53212] | Doune Lodge Sen- sation [23256] | Mrs. W. H. Bryce, Arcola, Sask. |
| 1928 | Queen of Willowdale [51471] | Provost Marshal (20150) [22735] | Don Alda Farms, Todmorden, Ont. |
| 1929 | Bridgebank Melissa (57406) [53768] | Dunure Hiawatha (20740) | Frank P. O'Connor, Toronto |
| 1930 | Shearington Queen (58351) [54845] | Graitney Silver King (20052) | Don Alda Farms |
| 1931 | Brunstane Phyllis (58786) [55206] | Brunstane Again (20717) | Don Alda Farms |
| 1932 | Brunstane Phyllis (58786) [55206] | Brunstane Again (20717) | Don Alda Farms |
| 1933 | Solway Maid (57878) [54349] | Master Print (20100) | Maryvale Farm, Scarboro Jct., Ont. |
| 1934 | Brunstane Phyllis (58786) [55206] | Brunstane Again (20717) | Don Alda Farms |
| 1935 | Lady Jean (60951) [57252] | Renown (21525) | R. Duff & Son, Myrtle, Ontario |
| 1936 | Lady Jean (60951) [57252] | Renown (21525) | Don Alda Farms |
| 1937 | Lady Lonsdale (61814) [58293] | Ardyne Refiner (19606) | Don Alda Farms |
| 1938 | Townhead Anne (60960) [57359] | Douglas Castle (21620) | Windsweet Farms, Dunsford |
| 1939 | No Show | | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show | | ****** |
| 1941 | No Show | ***** | |

Noted Canadian Breeding Horses Since Beginning of Present Century

Young MacQueen 8033 [2290]. This, the best known son of MacQueen [462], was bred by R. B. Ogilvie of Wisconsin and foaled in 1894. He was a notable show horse and won the championship honours at both Toronto and Chicago in 1902 for his Canadian owners, Graham Brothers of Claremont.

Cairnhill (11292) [3645]. Cairnhill was a black, foaled in 1900, and imported to Canada by Graham Brothers in 1903. He had an exceptional showring and breeding record. By virtue of his winnings he was hailed the champion of Canada and United States in 1903; when he won at the Chicago International for Graham Brothers in that year, he gave the stallion Pleasant Prince his only defeat. Pleasant Prince had four championships at Chicago to his credit. Graham Brothers sold Cairnhill to Colquhoun and Beattle of Brandon, who syndicated him in that district.

Perpetual Motion (12272) [5473]. This son of Hiawatha was bred by William Motion of Haplands, Scotland, and foaled in 1902. He was first prize three-year-old at the Highland Show in 1905, and W. H. Bryce of Arcola, bought him for £750 for shipment to Canada in that same year. In Western Canada he had an almost unbroken record of championships, first for Mr. Bryce, then for Hon. W. C. Sutherland of Saskatoon, and finally for W. J. Young of Griswold. Perpetual Motion was not a particularly big horse but well-muscled and exceptionally stylish and attractive when in action

Lord Ardwall (13063) [6131]. Lord Ardwall was a son of Baron's Pride, foaled in 1904, and imported by Sir William Van Horne for his farm at East Selkirk, Manitoba, in 1906. The purchase price was reported to be \$5.000 Lord Ardwall will be remembered mainly for his show-ring successes. He won his class as a yearling at the Highland Show and had championships at many Canadian shows, including the supreme award over all breeds at the Winnipeg Industrial Exhibition in 1911.

Baron of Arcola (13343) [7035]. This son of Baron's Pride was foaled in 1905, and under the name of Keystone, won the yearling class at the Highland Show. Then "Scottie" W. H. Bryce of Arcola purchased him, changed his name at a cost of five pourds, and shipped him to Canada. During his first three years in Canada, Baron of Arcola won over \$1,000 in cash prizes. Altogether his Canadian earnings in prizes and service fees exceeded \$10,000. He was without a doubt the best breeding stallion in Western Canada up to that time.

The Bruce (14876) [11227]. The Bruce was a stylish brown with three white shanks and superb quality of feet and limbs. He did not escape criticism for lack of size and muscling, but for some years after 1910, he and his get virtually dominated Canadian show-rings. The Bruce was sired by Revelanta and foaled in 1907. He was imported in 1910 by Graham Brothers of Ontario and then sold to R. H. Taber of Condie, Saskatchewan. Among the well-known sons and daughters of The Bruce were The Count of Hillcrest [15774], Baron Kitchener of Hillcrest, The Bruce of Hillcrest [15439], Baron Wallace of Hillcrest [16433], Lady Bruce [40729] and Lady Bruce of Lumsden [29798].

Carbrook Buchlyvie (18273) [22039]. Carbrook Buchlyvie was foaled in 1912; he was by Bonnie Buchlyvie and from a mare by Hiawatha This mighty sire was imported and owned in Canada by Brandon Brothers of Forest, Ontario. He was imported in 1920. It will be observed that as a sire of winners at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair, Carbrook Buchlyvie is in first position. Before

THE CLYDESDALE

leaving Scotland he sired Jim Scott, a gelding which had an exceptional show record on both sides of the Atlantic and whose picture is often held as a model of Clydesdale type. For some years, the best geldings on the Toronto streets were sons of Carbrook Buchlyvie. He died in a barn fire in 1929.

Bonnie Flisk (18254) [18260]. Bonnie Flisk was a son of Bonnie Buchlyvie and foaled in 1913. He was imported in 1916 by Graham Brothers and for them he proved a most successful sire.

Kinleith Footprint (19532) [23423]. His sire was Dunrue Footprint and he was foaled in 1917. After winning first prize at Kilmarnock and Glasgow as a yearling, he was bought for export to the United States. In 1923 he came to Saskatchewan with the famous Cluett stud which was being moved to the Provincial University. He was not a big horse, but possessed supreme quality. He was the sire of Green Meadow Rosabel, champion female at Chicago in 1921, and Green Meadow Footstep, champion stallion at the Toronto Royal and Chicago International in 1925. Kinleith Footprint died in the autumn of 1931.

Craigie Masterpiece (18297) [22399]. It was in 1920 that Craigie Masterpiece was imported to Canada by the Department of Agriculture in Alberta. His purchase was part of a provincial plan for horse improvement. He was a magnificent beast with good size and excellent feet and hocks and proved a good breeder. Craigie Masterpiece was by Everlasting, by Baron's Pride and from a Revelanta mare.

Mainring (20612) [24029]. Mainring will be remembered chiefly as a show horse and his was the distinction of having been reserve champion at Glasgow, and grand champion at Toronto Royal and Chicago International in the same year; that was 1923. He was foaled in 1920 and sired by Dunure Loyalty. W. B Cleland of Troy imported him. Ultimately he was donated to the Ontario Department of Agriculture and was stationed at the Agricultural College at Guelph.

Forest Favorite (20680) [23627]. Forest Favorite was foaled in 1920, and his sire was Rannas Print by Dunure Footprint. His first Canadian home was at Brandon Brothers' farm at Forest, Ontario; after four years in Ontario, he was sold to Haggerty & Black of Belle Plaine, Saskatchewan, then to the Fairlight & Ryerson Clydesdale Association and ultimately to C. B. Young of Maidstone, Saskatchewan. For Haggerty & Black he won the reserve grand championship at the Toronto Royal, and the grand award at Chicago in 1926. As a sire of winners, his record surpasses that of his show-ring career.

Arnprior Emigrant (20684) [23730]. Arnprior Emigrant was a son of Apukwa, foaled in 1921. He was imported in 1922 by Ben Finlayson of Brandon and then sold to the Reston Horse Syndicate in Manitoba. Three times he was grand champion at the Toronto Royal and many times did his progeny go to top positions in the bigger show-rings.

Lochinvar (21417) [25468]. Ben Finlayson imported Lochinvar as a three-year-old in 1928, and sold him to John E. Falconer for whom the black stallion established an almost unparalleled show record. He is the only horse of any draught breed that has won five grand championship awards at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair. In winning his fifth Royal championship in 1936, Lochinvar was placed over Craigie Realization, Cawdor Cup winner of 1933. While owned by Falconer, Lochinvar was used extensively in Saskatchewan and Ontario and many of his get were seen at the major shows.



WINDLAW GAYMAN, imported by the Canadian Government

Courtesy of the Canadian Government Motion Picture Bureau

Windlaw Marcellus (21934) [27005]. Windlaw Marcellus was by Scotland's Marcellus by Dunmore Hiawatha, and was foaled in 1929. He was one of the top-ranking sires in Scotland and was imported to Canada in 1938 by R. R. McLaughlin of Oshawa. As a young horse in Scotland, he had a fine show record, and at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair in 1938, he was grand champion. He was one of the few proven Clydesdale sires of outstanding merit ever to leave Scotland.

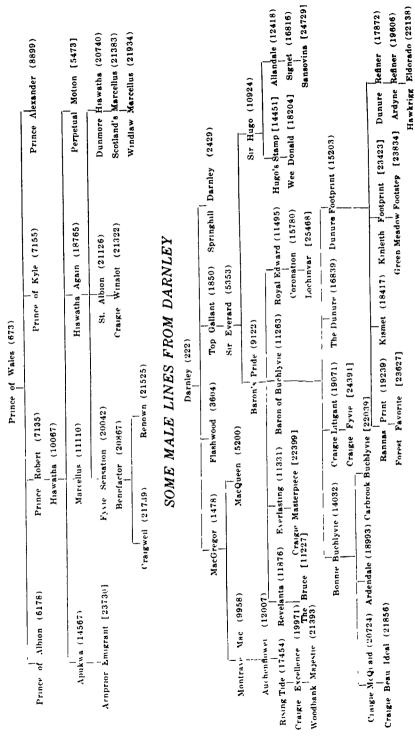
SIRES OF WINNERS AT THE CANADIAN ROYAL

A study of the breeding of the winning horses at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair reveals that certain stallions have been particularly influential. An analysis (see footnote on this page) of the sires of winners at the first seventeen Royals (1922 to 1938 inclusive) shows the following stallions to be in leading positions:

- (1) Carbrook Buchlyvie (18273) [22039] by Bonnie Buchlyvie (14032)
- (2) Forest Favorite (20680) [23627] by Rannas Print (19239).
- (3) Renown (21525) [26948] by Benefactor (20867).
- (4) Ardyne Refiner (19606) [24841] by Dunure Refiner (17872).
- (5) Green Meadow Footstep 22258 [23834] by Kinleith Footprint (19592) [23423].
- (6) Craigie Fyvie (21011) [24391] by Craigie Litigant (19071).
- (7) Lochinvar (21417) [25468] by Coronation (15780).
- (8) Brunstane Again (20717) [25390] by Dunure Footprint (15203).
- (9) Provost Marshal (20150) [22735] by Premier Baron (15984).
- (10) Bonnie Fyvie (20224) [22782] by Bonnie Buchlyvie (14032).

In attempting to evaluate the sires of winners at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair, Canada's highest live stock court, held annually from 1922 until discontinued temporarily on account of war in 1939, points were awarded to the sires of the top five animals in each class. The allotment of points ranged from five points to the sire of a first prize animal, down to one point to the sire of a fifth prize animal. In the small classes, the sire of a winner was awarded as many points as there were animals shown; for example, the sire of a winner in a class of three received three points and others accordingly. In addition, two points were awarded to the sire of a grand champion and one point to the sire of a reserve grand champion. This study of Royal Winter Fair winners was conducted jointly by Professor A. H. Ewen and the author.

SOME MALE LINES FROM PRINCE OF WALES





Above: NAN SCOTT, Champion Clydesdale Mare at Calgary Winter Fair, 1940, for J. C. Wylie, Midnapore.

Below: STRATHORE GOLDEN CROWN,
Stallion owned and shown by W. J. Burns,
Edmonton.



BREED ORGANIZATION

The American Clydesdale Association was formed in the United States in 1879, seven years before the Canadian body had its beginning and during that interval, quite a few Canadian breeders registered their horses in the American books. Henry Wade, however, who was secretary of the Agricultural & Arts Association of Ontario, began recording Clydesdale pedigrees in 1882 and when the Clydesdale Horse Association of Canada was organized in 1886, Henry Wade was made secretary, a position which he occupied until 1908. David McCrae of Guelph was the association's first president and William Smith of Columbus, Ontario, the first vice-president.

Volume I of the Stud Book was issued in 1886; it contained the entries of 563 pure-bred animals, 320 stallions and 243 mares. In addition, Volume I contained an appendix in which were recorded 92 stallions and 135 mares, animals which were not pure, but in which Clydesdale breeding predominated. Graded-up stock was eligible for registration, and in that connection it may be noted that mares with four top crosses of registered sires are still eligible. Volume XXXV of the Clydesdale Stud Book of Canada was published in 1937.

In recording pedigrees, Canadian registration numbers are identified by square brackets thus [4280], British numbers by round brackets, thus (4280) while numbers referring to the United States Stud Book are not enclosed.

Below: Mares and Geldings at Regina, 1940.





Above: EMIGRANT ONAWAY, Champion Clydesdale Mare at Edmonton, 1939, for Winter Bros., Vermilion.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

In former years the Clydesdale enjoyed undisputed supremacy among draught horses in Canada but in more recent years, other draught breeds have made greater progress. But the breed is still very popular in parts of the Dominion, as is evidenced by the Clydesdale Stud Book of Canada, in which 90,947 Clydesdale pedigrees are recorded up to the end of 1940. In the single year, 1940, registrations numbered 786, with the largest number being recorded from Ontario. The provincial distribution of registrations for that year will give some idea of the position which the breed holds in various parts of Canada, and was as follows:

| Ontario | 256 | registrations |
|----------------------|-----|---------------|
| Saskatchewan | 207 | 77 |
| Alberta | 165 | " |
| Manitoba | 76 | 99 |
| British Columbia | 35 | 99 |
| Quebec | 29 | 57 |
| Prince Edward Island | 10 | 77 |
| Nova Scotia | 6 | 22 |
| New Brunswick | 2 | ,, |
| | 786 | 29 |

CHARACTERISTICS OF BREED

The Clydesdale conforms to draught type and is not judged by any other standard. Among draught breeds, it is unsurpassed for quality although there are breeds having more size and weight. In the evolution of the Clydesdale more attention was paid to action and correct quality of feet and legs, than to body conformation and weight. As a result, one will sometimes hear criticism concerning a Clydesdale's short ribs and narrow chest, but rarely is any disparaging remark made regarding its quality and use of underpinning. The presence of considerable hair or feather on the legs is distinctive, although Clydesdale feathering is less abundant than that of the Shire. The feather should be straight and fine and not too abundant.

The Clydesdale is a horse of style and this, along with its attractive markings, has aided in achieving unusual show-ring successes, especially in harness classes. In the inter-breed competitions for draught geldings and two, four and six-horse teams, held in Canada, Clydesdales have been the most consistent winners. Clydesdale geldings, more than any others, have been in demand by commercial concerns such as brewery companies who sought advertising through the use of exhibition or showy street teams.

Colour. Low, writing about the middle of the last century, reported that black was the prevailing colour of the Clydesdale, but that brown and bay were common and gaining continuously. The prevailing colour in modern Clydesdales is bay with white markings on the face and shanks, more on the hind shanks than on the fore. There are some browns and blacks and a few roans, and these, too, are usually accompanied by one degree or another of white markings. The white markings in some cases will be found to extend above the knees or hocks, but patches of white occurring above the belly line are not looked upon with favour. Nevertheless, the most stylish colours presuppose a fairly large amount of white.

Size and Rate of Maturity. The average Clydesdale is slightly above the Percheron and Belgian in height at the withers, but the latter breeds and the Shire have more weight. It may be assumed that this draught breed is of medium size and supporters will argue that the Clydesdale is "big enough". Stallions should weigh at least 1800 pounds when mature and some will exceed 2200 pounds when in high fit. Mares are expected to weigh between 1600 and 1900 pounds. The craze for quality has at times led to less size. The best height for stallions is between 16½ and 17¼ hands and for



CLYDESDALE MARES AT LACOMBE EXPERIMENTAL STATION.

mares, between 16 and $16\frac{3}{4}$ hands. Stallions should have at least 10 inches of bone below the knee.

The Clydesdale matures comparatively slowly. While technically a horse is mature at five years, or when it has a "full mouth," many Clydesdales continue to develop until six or seven years of age.

Type Characteristics. The past seventy-five or hundred years have witnessed several major changes in Clydesdale type. Between the time of Darnley and Baron's Pride, there was a transformation from a rather low-set, very draughty horse with heavy bone, heavy and wiry feathering, upright pasterns, small feet and brittle hoofs, to a more upstanding horse with more quality of feet and legs and better action. The Scottish breeder, Andrew Montgomery, is given a great deal of the credit for that change of ideal. More recently, the changes in type ideals have reflected demands for horses with more constitutional development and bigger middles.

Compared with the Belgian or Percheron, the typical Clydesdale horse is slightly higher, less symmetrical in shape of body and superior in action and quality of feet and legs. The head and neck should be of medium size with a wide and open forehead and a flat profile, neither dished nor Roman-nosed. The eye should be bright, showing intelligence, and the neck fairly long. Horses having at least moderate length of neck will show in harness better than the short-necked kind, and this has given the Clydesdale an advantage in the show-ring. The shoulders are usually oblique, as they should be in any draught horse, and the withers, high. Clydesdales are not famous for wide chests, and there has been some controversy about the degree to which breeders should seek development in this

respect. The importance of great thoracic capacity or lung capacity is not minimized but some students and supporters of the breed have chosen to gain that constitutional development through depth at the chest or "heart", rather than through excessive width; these people will argue that excessive width of chest makes for a rolling gait or movement, which does not become a Clydesdale. At the same time, there have been many Clydesdales which were obviously too narrow at the chest, and all breeders should aim to have at least a fair degree of width in that part.

The closely coupled horse is likely to be the most powerful and therefore, a short back is desired. It must be admitted however, that many Clydesdales are open to criticism for undue length from loin to withers. Nor can the breed claim such excellent spring of rib and muscling of loin as are found in the Belgian and Percheron, although the quarters are usually long and well-muscled. In depth of body there is room for improvement; "short-ribbed" horses are not in favour and many Clydesdales would be better with more depth. A good deal is being done, however, both in Scotland and in Canada, in breeding for bigger middles. Thighs, gaskins and forearms should be packed well with muscle.

To secure the action that is demanded in the Clydesdale, the legs must be carried squarely under the animal. About this the Scottish breeders have been most particular. The fore legs should be placed well under the shoulders, not outside in bulldog fashion, and the hind legs should be straight and close at the hocks. The correct set of hind legs is very important; it should be neither too straight nor "sickled". Hocks which are wide, flat, clean and strong and knees which are big and broad, characterize the Clydesdale. Clean, hard, Clydesdale hocks have been the envy of other draught breeders.

Breeders have laid great emphasis upon quality of bone and action. The flat, hard bone of the breed is indeed a unique characteristic, although there is scarcely as much "substance" as indicated by the development of bone in the legs, as there is in some other draught breeds. Long rear shanks have been admired by the breed's supporters, but it cannot be claimed that high hocks have any special advantage in performing draught work.

The long and silky hair adorning the back of the shanks, termed feather or feathering, is a distinctive feature which is admired by breeders of pure-bred Clydesdales but one which is criticized adversely by many owners of farm horses, especially those who operate on heavy land where the formation of mud-balls on the horses' legs may occur in periods when the soil is wet.

THE CLYDESDALE

Clydesdale feet and pasterns excel; pasterns are long and should slope from the hoof-head to the fetlock joint at roughly 45°. The feet are large, giving a good "grip of the ground." They are round, open and prominent at the hoof-heads and while some may have the fault of being shallow, breeders are selecting for good depth. In this as in other breeds there should be no suspicion of hardening of the lateral cartilages, or side-bones.

Action. In action the Clydesdale is a peer among draught breeds. Correct action, both at the walk and the trot, have long been demanded by the Scottish breeders, who held that the maximum of power and endurance can be had only when friction is eliminated, and the elimination of friction presupposes straight action. The stride that characterizes good specimens of the breed is straight and long and the flexion of joints is pronounced. The judge of Clydesdales does not demand high action, but he does want to see the feet lifted completely off the ground in such a way that the bottom of each foot or shoe is clearly visible to the spectator who stands behind the animal; the horse should "show his steel". It is particularly important that the Clydesdale stand and move with hocks close together, which is just one more characteristic contributing to strength and wearing qualities. Clydesdales are comparatively fast both in walking and trotting.

Soundness. No breed can claim to be free from unsoundness, but the Clydesdale is as free as any, and with regard to unsoundnesses of the anatomical type such as bone spavin, curb, ring-bone and side-bone, the Clydesdale has an especially good record. The correct set of feet and legs found on animals of this breed which tends to reduce friction is an outstanding factor in increasing wearing qualities.

Muirton Tide,
Imported by the
Canadian Government
and
used at Indian Head



Temperament. The typical Clydesdale is a spirited horse, a little more nervous than stock of Percheron or Belgian breeding. Accordingly, it will be argued that horses of the breed are not as easy to keep in good condition. Whether that criticism is well founded or not, there is a wide-spread opinion among horse users in this country that the Clydesdale, because of its spirited nature, is less suitable for use in big team units, or where inexperienced drivers are employed, than horses of those breeds considered more phlegmatic in nature. Clydesdale disposition, however, is not unkind and the evident alertness and vim must be impressive to horse admirers.

Long Lives. There are many examples of longevity in the breed. From the pages of Clydesdale history, it may be noted that Prince of Wales died at the age of twenty-two, Montrave Mac at twenty-six, Moss Rose at twenty-seven, Baron's Pride at twenty-one, MacGregor at twenty-two, Hiawatha at twenty-three and MacQueen at twenty-six. A mare owned in Scotland, Dunure Edith (44797), the property of A. and W. Buchanan, gave birth to a foal, in June, 1939, at the age of twenty-seven, and another Scottish mare, Old Bishopton Miss Plato (53991), owned by Alexander McIntosh had fifteen foals, most of them prize winners and six by Craigie Beau Ideal.

Geldings. There are many horsemen who will proclaim that there is no better work horse than a big-bodied Clydesdale, with good disposition and characteristic feet, legs and action. Horses of that kind are likely to be required steadily. There will be a limited demand for geldings of Clydesdale breeding for exhibition purposes and street use, and when it has been demonstrated adequately that good Clydesdales are not "poor feeders" or "hard keepers" as some have supposed, mares and geldings of the breed will find an enduring place on Canadian farms.

General Suitability. Clydesdale popularity is unchallenged in Scotland. In Canada, it will continue to have support, more especially from farmers of Scottish origin, but the breed has been obliged to yield much of its former popularity in this land to Percherons and Belgians which were considered heavier and more placid in disposition. The Clydesdale is fairly rugged and of high value for crossing with grade mares. It is still supreme for quality of feet and legs and it may be said that it combines to a remarkable degree, draught form and activity with exceptional wearing qualities in regard to underpinning. It must continue to be popular for show purposes, and its dashing action and striking beauty will always arouse the admiration of true horsemen.

CHAPTER 2

THE PERCHERON

THE Percheron horse originated in the old and fertile district of "La Perche" in North-Western France, Although no longer marked by distinct boundaries. La Perche is a district southwest of Paris, of approximately seventy miles in length and sixty miles in width. Nogent le Rotrou, at the centre of that area and heart of the Percheron world, is about seventy-five miles from Paris. The country about is distinctly hilly and cut by many beautiful streams including the Huisne, Loire and the Sarthe. Temperatures are never extreme; snow and frost are rarely experienced and rainfall is abundant. A combination of rich clay soils and heavy rains makes for a high degree of productivity and luxuriant grass. Farms are small, mostly less than 100 acres, and while grass occupies a prominent place especially in the valleys, the small grains, wheat, barley, rye and oats, are also grown. Legumes, potatoes and roots are also important. The rolling country-side with its thick hedges separating the fields, and the pastures dotted with groves and apple trees, possesses a great wealth of natural beauty. Prior to the first Great War, land values ranged as high as \$1,000 per acre.

The early history of the Percheron breed is not clear; the French people, according to one writer, are more inclined to "make history than to write it." However, this much is apparent, France possessed horses of merit since the beginning of the Christian era. Certainly the French horses were related to the Flemish stock from which the Belgian breed sprang rather directly, but the earliest French horses were less famous for size than for activity and adaptability.

It now appears that the Percheron breed has been influenced, more than the Belgian, by outside blood. It was in 732 A.D., that the Saracens who had conquered northern Africa and Spain, invaded France and were defeated at Tours, about sixty miles south of La Perche. The invaders were well mounted, their mounts, for the most part, being stallions of Turk, Arab and Barb breeding, medium in size, clean limbed and abundantly courageous. As a result of defeat, the army from the south was obliged to leave many of those noble horses to the victors who accepted them readily as a prize of war. Other importations of Oriental stock were made in the

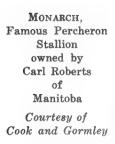
eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth centuries when the Crusaders were returning from the Holy Land. The noblemen engaged in the wars of that period and later, were interested in horse breeding and were undoubtedly responsible for bringing fresh stock back to La Perche from time to time. Powerful horses were required, although speed and activity were also important during that age of chivalry when both men and horses went into battle wearing heavy chain or mail armour, and war-time requirements rather than agriculture directed trends in breeding.

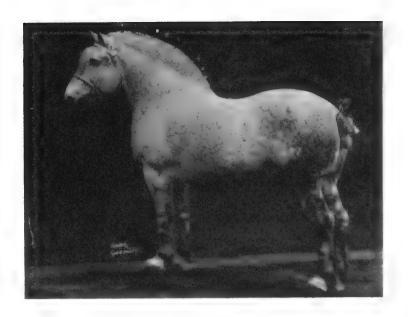
There has been some controversy about the extent to which Oriental blood was used at a later period in the breed's development. Charles du Hays, who was Master of the Horse to Napoleon III. named two stallions. Godolphin and Gallipoli, which, he stated, were in service at the government stud at Le Pin sometime prior to 1820. The Le Pin stud was started in 1714, destroyed during the French Revolution, but restored by Emperor Napoleon I in 1806. Those stallions were supposed to be of Oriental breeding and. according to du Hays, did much to impart the grey colour which became common in the Percheron breed. Researches in recent years, however, have cast some doubt on the breeding of those two stallions and some have concluded that Godolphin was an Englishbred saddle horse and a chestnut in colour, while Gallipoli was a saddle type of Turkish breeding. In any case, there can be little doubt that Oriental stock and, perhaps, English stallions played some part in the development of the Percheron.

Jean le Blanc. The famous and mythical Jean le Blanc whose birth date is given as 1823, was supposed to have been a direct descendant of Gallipoli. Whether Jean le Blanc, the reputed fountain-head of the improved breed, actually lived or not, legend has it that he was a remarkable creature—powerful, courageous and beautiful, and that up to the time of his death at thirty-two years of age, he was sound in wind and limb. Despite the widely accepted theory that Jean le Blanc was nothing more than the product of somebody's imagination, the French authority, Charles du Hays, whose work was published in 1868, wrote convincingly about him:

"Although heavy, powerful and indeed a shaft-horse, his gait and an indescribable something pervading his whole body, recalled so thoroughly the idea of the Oriental family that one was disposed to take him for an enlarged Arabian."

The Percheron is but one of a number of breeds of draught horses produced in France. It is the only one which has become popular on this continent and considered by most authorities to be the best of the French breeds. The Boulonnais, produced about the





city of Boulogne in Northern France, the Ardennais from North-Eastern France, the Nivernais from Central France, and the Breton nais from Brittany were others of some importance in the native land. All of the French breeds or strains rest more or less upon Flemish foundation, and all were influenced by outside blood, predominantly Oriental.

The Percheron of the Eighteenth Century. The Percheron horse of the eighteenth century was noted for its strength, speed and endurance, and was held in high esteem for stage-coach purposes. The stage-coach horses which were in demand until the advent of the railroads, had to be active and hardy, and able to work over the primitive French roads. The coach used in transportation was known as a "diligence"; it was often loaded heavily and had to be hauled at six to ten miles per hour over trails and roads which were rough and often wet. Grey horses were favoured because they could be seen at night. Most of the animals were about 15½ hands high and weighed from 1350 to 1600 pounds, and were expected to possess symmetry, good quality and action. They were short in the back, thick, but drooping at the rump, short and stocky in neck, long in mane and rather heavily covered with hair on the legs.

Endurance was fundamental in the Percheron horse of that period and about speed and endurance, du Hays said this:

"What the Percheron has done in the diligences, mail and post-coaches is known to everybody and it is useless to repeat it. From one relay to another, never dragging less than two, and more often three thousand pounds, in hot weather and in cold, and over hilly, difficult roads, he made his three leagues to the hour easily, and sometimes four."

Du Hays went on to report some records which had been made by mounted and harnessed horses in La Perche during the 'sixties. The

mare, Julie, ran a mile and a quarter in three minutes and fifty seconds in 1864; Sarah ran two miles in six minutes and two seconds in 1865; Achille in harness, made two miles in seven minutes and seventeen seconds in 1865 and Decidee, harnessed and drawing 386 pounds, did two and three-fifths miles in nine minutes and twenty-one seconds in 1864. The same authority recorded some examples of Percheron endurance:

"A gray mare, seven years old, belonging to M. Consturier, of Fleury-sur-Andelle in 1864, harnessed to a tilbury, travelled 58 miles and back on two consecutive days, going at a trot and without being touched with the whip. This was over the road from Lyons-la-Foret, to Pont Audemer, and back, a difficult and hilly way. The following time was made: The first day the distance was trotted in 4 hours, 1 minute, and 35 seconds; the second day, in 4 hours, 1 minute, and 30 seconds. The 13% last miles were made in one hour, although at about the 41st mile the mare was obliged to pass her stable to finish the distance."

The transformation of the Percheron from a diligence to an agricultural draught horse began about 1830 or 1840, when railways were displacing the horse-drawn stages. Immediately, the best market was for heavier horses of a kind suitable for use on urban streets and favoured by those buying for export. breeders in La Perche were anxious to meet the new demand with the least delay, and made a minor outcross by introducing heavy stallions from other parts of the nation. Flemish stallions were likewise employed, but not to any great extent, and it is now generally agreed that although allowance be made for such crosses, the main task of transforming the type was accomplished through selection. Notwithstanding the process of transformation, the horses of La Perche became very popular with buyers, so popular that many French farmers yielded to the temptation to sell some of their best breeding stock, and replacements of relative inferiority were brought in from other districts in France; it was a movement that seemed to threaten serious deterioration within the breed, but the breeders recognized the hazard in time and checked the drift.



JoB,
Percheron Stallion
imported from the
United States
by the
Government of Alberta

THE PERCHERON

FAMOUS PERCHERON BREEDERS

The names of various members of the Perriot family stand out most conspicuously on the pages of Percheron history. Louis Perriot who died in 1920 at the age of 85 years, began breeding Percherons in 1859. His son Edmond, and his brother Ernest, were likewise leaders in the work of improvement; Ernest Perriot, who was actively breeding from 1870, is considered to be the real colossus in the Percheron breed. He was most influential in founding the Stud Book; he demanded size and quality and did not hesitate to inbreed when it seemed expedient. He died in 1912. His horses experienced the keenest demand from American buyers; it was the opinion of Professor A. B. Cain that M. W. Dunham paid Ernest Perriot at least \$350,000 for Percherons to be shipped to America. Edmond Perriot was also prominent in the American trade, and was supposed to have sold \$100,000 worth of Percherons to United States buyers during the Paris Exposition in 1900, at which he won many prizes, including four firsts and a grand championship. Many of the most noted stallions in the history of the breed on both sides of the Atlantic were bred by the Perriots. Ernest Perriot bred the stallions Brilliant (756) 1899, Brilliant (755) 1271, Brilliant 3rd (2919) 11116, Fenelon (38) 2682, Voltaire (443) 3540, Briard (1630) 5317, Villers (8081) 13169 and Jules (37987).

There were other families in La Perche whose influence upon the breed was great; contemporary with the Perriots were the Tacheaus and the Avelines, more than one generation of each. August Tacheau Jr. bred the stallion, Seducteur, and Charles Aveline will be remembered as the breeder of the famous Dragon 52155, and Etudiant 70802.

THE FRENCH STUD BOOK

The French Stud Book was established in 1883 and the breeders of La Perche have since guarded the purity of their stock with the utmost care. Every precaution is taken to ensure the identity of pedigreed animals. Foals are born between February and June and all are branded before the age of six months under the supervision of the Percheron Society of France. The brand \$\mathbf{S}\$ signifying "Societe Percheronne", is placed on the neck. At the time of branding, a description of the foal is recorded and its pedigree declared.

Horse breeding through the years has been in the hands of two classes of producers, the mare owners who operate small farms, for the most part under 100 acres, and a smaller group known as

"breeders", who are in the stallion business and conduct larger farms. The breeders were continuously prepared to buy, sell or hire stallions, and it was to them that the small farmers or mare owners sold their young stallions. Many of those young stallions were bargained for before weaning. Stallions standing for public service had to be inspected by a commission appointed by the government and, in the case of animals of superior quality, subsidies payable on an annual basis, and intended to ensure retention of the good stock within the country, might be awarded. Stallions having hereditary unsoundnesses or of inferior type were denied a permit for public use. It is true, in the main, that the French breeders have, through the years, attached less importance to weight than breeders on the North American continent, although the American and Canadian demand has influenced the French breeders a good deal. Percherons have gone from the native country to many parts of the world-South America, Russia, Britain, Germany, Spain and Australia, as well as to the United States and Canada.

When required to requisition horses for use in the first Great War, the French authorities did all possible to safeguard the pedigreed breeding stock, and the Percheron breed suffered less than the Belgian breed during this time. In fact, the reputation for hardiness and endurance established by the Percheron during that war had something to do with the breed's introduction into Great Britain.

FRENCH HORSES IN AMERICA

The First French Horses to Cross the Atlantic Came to Canada. Agriculture in the Province of Quebec commenced in 1608; the first horse in that part was brought from France in 1647, a present to the Governor, and in 1665, two stallions and twenty mares were sent to the North American Colony from the royal stables of Louis XIV of France. Those and others which followed were responsible for the hardy French-Canadian, or Canadian horse which was evolved in the Province of Quebec. But the exact origin of those early French horses is not known, and they may or may not have been from La Perche.

A draught stallion was shipped from France to Quebec in 1816, but as in the case cited above, it is uncertain that he came from La Perche. Beyond the fact that he was described as a Norman horse, little is known of his breeding. He went by the names of 'European' and the 'McNitt Horse', stood $15\frac{1}{2}$ or $15\frac{3}{4}$ hands and weighed 1200 pounds. He was a grey and reputed to be an excellent trotter. As a sire, he must have been most prolific, and many of his male colts were kept for breeding purposes. After several years on the Canadian side, the McNitt horse was sold to go to New York State.

THE PERCHERON

Canada received the first French horses on this continent but many years elapsed before pedigreed Percherons were established in the Dominion. It was perfectly natural that the early British settlers to eastern and western districts of Canada would choose British breeds of draught horses; hence the Percheron was late in gaining wide-spread support. In the breeding of pure-bred Percherons, the United States was nearly a quarter of a century in advance of Canada. Indeed, the former country became a Percheron stronghold and it was from the United States that Canadian breeders obtained much of their foundation stock, so the development of the breed in Canada is closely intertwined with that of the neighbouring country. Because of an inseparable relationship it is essential that Canadian students give attention to the breed's record and rapid expansion in the United States.

Percheron Beginnings in the United States. After the McNitt Horse was taken from Canada to the United States, the first importation to the latter country, of which there is any record, consisted of four head and was made by Edward Harris of Moorestown, New Jersey, in 1839. Only one mare survived the journey but Harris returned to France and bought two stallions and two mares for a second shipment. One mare died on arrival but one of the stallions, called Diligence, a small, compact individual weighing 1300 or 1400 pounds, lived to be twenty years of age and left many foals.

The year 1851, was especially important in American Percheron history because it was in that year that the noted stallions, Louis Napoleon 281, and Normandy 351, were imported. Normandy, also known as "Pleasant Valley Bill", was imported by S. Holman of Pennsylvania, for Dr. Marcus Brown of Circleville, Ohio. His weight was between 1300 and 1400 pounds and his height 15\(^3\)4 hands. Ultimately he was pure white in colour and he died at the age of twenty-six years. Normandy's record as a sire was rather unique; he left up to 110 colts in a single year and was supposed to have averaged 60 colts a year for eighteen years. It was reported that the sale of colts, sired by him, amounted to \$200,000.

Percheron Mare, CHARLOTTE, Champion at Ottawa, 1932

Courtesy of Cook and Gormley



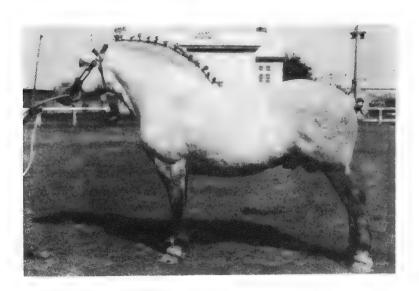
Louis Napoleon cost \$350 in France, and was bought by Charles Fullington and Erastus Martin, both of Ohio. He, too, was a grey and was described as short-legged and blocky, weighing about 1600 pounds and standing 15½ hands. At first he was criticized by the farmers for being too heavy and too clumsy, some commenting that if they wanted oxen, they would get some with horns. Although the service fee was \$10, there were only ten mares bred to him in the first year, but after his foals began to develop, his popularity increased. After three years near Columbus, Ohio, Louis Napoleon was sold to Illinois at \$1,500 and in 1858, he was acquired by the Dillons of Normal, Illinois. He died at twenty-three years of age.

There was an importation in 1853, another in '56, and one of more than average importance to the breed in 1868, when W. T. Walters of Maryland obtained four stallions and seven mares. Thirty-one stallions, constituting a numerical record, were imported to the United States in that latter year. From that time forward, importations were numerous. E. Dillon and Company of Illinois, began handling and breeding Percherons shortly after 1855, and ultimately conducted their operations on a large scale. William Singmaster of Iowa, began as breeder and importer in 1874, and M. W. Dunham of Oaklawn Farm, Wayne, Illinois, who became an outstanding leader, began in 1868. About half of the Percheron mares to cross the Atlantic during the 'seventies were imported by Dunham, and his sales in 1875 and '76 totalled about \$200,000. The operations of W. L. Ellwood of Illinois, commenced in 1881. The Ellwoods were among the first to import Percherons of the really heavy type. Indeed, the year 1881 was especially important in American history because in it, M. W. Dunham imported the noted stallion Brilliant (755) 1271, and Leonard Johnson of Minnesota imported the sire, Brilliant (756) 1899. "Brilliant" blood completely dominated the show-rings for many years.

Ohio was the centre of Percheron interest on this continent until about 1870, when Illinois took the lead—a lead which it has never relinquished. The 'eighties witnessed many large importations and the climax was reached about 1888, when land settlement in the West was at its height. One must wonder if all the French horses imported even at that date were true Percherons; du Hays, writing to the Percheron Breeders of America from Paris in 1885, advised,

"I fear that the extent to which the Percheron horse is being imported to America has given place to frauds, and some importers try to sell you, as Percheron horses, those that are not such. Keep away from these as if they were a pestilence."

The earliest French horses introduced into the United States were called Normans. The matter of a breed name produced violent



Percheron Stallion, COUNT VIMY

controversy among the breeders, some contending that the best horses were from La Perche and should be called Percherons, others maintaining that there was no well-defined division between the Percheron and other French breeds, and that all should be called French Draught Horses. It was not overlooked that horses were taken from many districts in France to be fed out in La Perche and marketed from there. The National Association of Importers and Breeders of Norman Horses was organized in Chicago in 1876 and two years later, the name was modified to read "Percheron Norman Horses." Even before the organization meeting, J. H. Saunders, a gentleman who, eight years previously, had taken one of the first stallions of Percheron breeding to the State of Iowa, set himself the task of gathering pedigree records; his efforts came to fruition in 1876 with the publication of the Norman Stud Book. It was the first stud book for draught horses on either side of the Atlantic. and it was the second stud book for any breed of horses, the first being the General Stud Book of England which was for Thoroughbreds. Saunders' second volume was called the Percheron-Norman Stud Book. The truce between the Percheron and Norman factions did not long survive however, and those who supported the Norman designation, given leadership by the Dillons, set up the National Register of Norman Horses, while the Percheron group continued to publish under the name "Percheron Stud Book". After some additional changes, the chief American organization, in 1905, became the Percheron Society of America and, in 1934, the Percheron Horse Association of America.

The Percheron is firmly established in the United States and far out-numbers any other draught breed. The country may well boast of having many of the best Percheron horses in the world.

I

Canadian Development at an Early Period. The breed that was to experience ultimately a rapid rise to popularity in Canada, had a slow and discouraging beginning. A few Percherons were imported to the Dominion during the 'eighties of the last century and there was but a modest increase in the 'nineties. Percherons brought in at that period were almost exclusively from the United States, although many of the animals concerned had been imported previously from France. M. W. Dunham of Illinois was then the leading importer and breeder on the continent, and it was to his Oaklawn stud that the majority of Canadian buyers resorted in their quest for foundation material.

J. and A. W. Pringle of Ayr, Ontario, bought a Percheron stallion called Dauntless (823) 648 [1839], from M. W. Dunham in 1878 or 1879; the stallion was a grey and foaled in 1875. In 1881, Ballachey Brothers of Brantford, bought Percherons from Dunham, the earliest purchase consisting of the grey stallion, Arthur (847) [148], foaled in 1880, and the grey mare, Peerless 744 [182], foaled in 1872. Peerless had a filly foal in 1882 and another, called Jennie C. [183], in the next year; the latter was sold to the pioneer firm of Brickman and Baker, who also bought a five-year-old grey stallion, Producteur (68) 4282 [147] from Dunham in 1886. Dunham sold the grey Cardino, foaled in 1881, to Morden and Brickman, about the same time. McGarvin Brothers of Chatham, who ultimately had a big band of Percherons, imported a stallion called Moulton [784] in 1881, and in the same year the mares, Lissette [719], Silphide [720], Castelle [722] and Blanchette [726].

What may have been the first direct shipment of pedigreed Percherons from France to Canada was in 1883, when P. Whelihan of St. Mary's imported Maud [318], and Prince of Normandy (2710) [306], the latter a black three-year-old son of Brilliant (755) 1271. F. H. Black of Amherst, Nova Scotia, imported a mare, Agathe [396], in 1887 and a stallion, Brilliant 22nd [431], in 1888, and a particularly good stallion, Bayard (20891) 10959 [76], a black foaled in France, was bought in the United States by the School of Agriculture at La Trappe, Quebec, in 1889. The School, at the same time bought a mare, Paquerette (17777) [148], which had been imported from France by Le Haras National, Montreal.

George Lane of Alberta, about whom more is recorded, became an important link in the chain of developments in the 'nineties and his influence was soon witnessed across the Prairies. Robert Reid of Forrest, was one of the earliest breeders in Manitoba; R. P. Stanley of Moosomin, was among the pioneers in Saskatchewan territory, having had Percherons there before the beginning of the



A SIX-HORSE TEAM OF PERCHERONS.

century, and J. Roper Hull, the widely known rancher and "meat king", was instrumental in bringing Percherons to British Columbia soon after the beginning of the present century.

During the first decade of the twentieth century, importing was accelerated. E. J. Wigle of Kingsville, was at that time distributing Percherons widely in Eastern Canada. The Percheron breeders in Canada became organized in 1907, and there were big importations direct from France after that date. Roch Marien of Montreal, Hamilton and Hawthorne of Simcoe, J. B. Hogate of West Toronto and Brandon, W. W. Hunter of Olds, B. Beaulieu of St. Jerome, Quebec, R. W. Bradshaw of Magrath, W. B. Thorne of Aldersyde, Alberta, Colquhoun and Beattie of Brandon, Vanstone and Rogers of Wawanesa, Eaid and Porter of Simcoe, R. Ness of Howick, John Hawthorne of Simcoe, R. Hamilton and Son of Simcoe, J. C. Drewry of Cowley, Alberta, W. E. and R. C. Upper of North Portal, W. H. Devine of Calgary, and E. A. Davenport of Acme, Alberta, were among those making large and important importations between 1907 and 1910.

"Bar U" Percherons. Conspicuous among the breed's pioneer supporters was George Lane of the world-famous "Bar U" ranch in the Canadian Foothills. George Lane, a Montana man, came to the western frontier in 1884; he came in response to an order placed with the Sun River Stock Association of Montana, by the Allens of the North West Cattle Company for the best cattleman procurable. His salary was to be \$35 per month, but Lane was a hard worker and ambitious and soon had cattle and horses of his own. He had witnessed the improvement wrought by Percheron stallions in Montana, and in 1888 he drove two Percheron stallions and thirty non-pedigreed mares from that state to his Alberta range.

It was an important event in Canadian Percheron history when George Lane, in 1898, bought the entire stud of pure-bred Percherons belonging to James Mauldin of Dillon, Montana, thirty-five head in all, carrying the "Diamond O" brand. They were horses of superior type and quality and, along with 1,200 head of grade Percherons bought from Maudlin at the same time, were driven to Alberta. The next purchase of pure-breds was made before the expiration of the same year and consisted of selections from the Riverside Ranch Company, in North Dakota. Thus was the "Bar U" stud founded. The best sires were used and none but good mares remained in the breeding band. Importations were made from France in 1907, 1908, 1909 and 1910. The importation of 1909 consisted of seventy-two mares and three stallions and the average cost in France was reported to be about \$1,000. When Louis Aveline of La Perche visited George Lane in 1915, he pronounced the "Bar U" band to be as good as any in the native land. This stud of pedigreed Percherons was long the largest in the world. At the time of George Lane's death in 1925, there was 700 head of registered horses on the "Bar U".

In George Lane's opinion, Paris 1216 [2], foaled in 1889, and Presbourge (48649) 29982 [1], were the best stallions used in the early years. Presbourge, sired by the noted Besique and foaled in 1900, was the first entry in Volume I of the Canadian Percheron Stud Book. Undoubtedly the greatest stallion used by Lane, and one of the best breeding Percherons on the continent, was Halifax [1017], for which Lane paid Colquboun and Beattie of Brandon. \$3,000. Other "Bar U" stallions of special importance were Pinson (73122) 57211 |2533|, Jankrass (85396) 78505 [8589], Americain (63422) 61316 [127] and Garou (69734) 60775 [881].

To George Lane and his friend and neighbour, W. B. Thorne, must go much of the credit for the establishment of the Canadian Percheron Horse Breeders' Association.

Below: BRILLIANT K., bred by Hon. Robt. Weir.





Above: HIVU LA FLASH,

a Western Percheron owned by L. O.

Crockett.

Some Later Developments. It became apparent with the passing years that Canadian farmers favoured a type of Percheron, rather different from that being bred most widely in the United States. Probably due to Clydesdale traditions, Canadians demanded more quality and action and the Percherons which were selected for shipment to Canada, as well as horses produced in the best studs north of the line, were by comparison, less draughty but superior in feet, pasterns, action and quality of bone and joints. Stallions such as Job, bought by the Province of Alberta for the purpose of improving the horse stock of the province, exemplified this point about quality; his underpinning was outstanding.

Breed history was written in the autumn of 1918 when the "Bar U" ranch" made the first shipment of Percheron horses from North America to Europe; twenty-six mares and the stallion, Newport [5058] by Halifax, were sent to England. A bigger shipment, fifty-three head in all, was made the next year. These served to provide a most important foundation for the Percheron in England.

It is a noteworthy fact that stallions considered outstanding in the United States were brought to the Dominion in the years under consideration. Some of those mated with good mares and made a notable impression, while others went into frontier districts where the identity of their offspring was soon lost. The importation of Halifax [1017] in 1909, was the most important transaction of its kind up to that time. Several Chicago champions were afterward imported and a number of sons of the great Carnot were brought in. Kapitoul (90762) 91541 [3315], brought to Alberta by A. G. Edwards, was a Carnot horse; Carnoise [7359], who placed over the International champion, Philix, at the Calgary Spring Show in 1918, for B. H. Bunny of Bassano, was by Carnot and Carinn [10359], probably the best breeding son of Carnot in Canada, was imported by G. T. Fraser of Saskatchewan.

Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

The Sons of Laet in Canada. Of the great stallions used in the United States, the influence of Carnot and Laet has been most apparent in Canada and of the two, the Laet influence has been uppermost in importance. Perlaet 172446 [12309] was the first Laet colt to come to Canada and his coming was a matter of the greatest good for the breed. Foaled in 1922, he was brought to Canada following the International Show at Chicago in 1925, when nine farmers from the Hussar district in Alberta decided to import a superior sire. He was most successful and left stock having excellent bone and quality of hocks and feet. Starlight Laget [13574], and Erik of Lakeview [13711] are considered to be the best sons of Perlaet, and the many-times-champion Ebony Rose [16629], the best daughter.

As a sire of winners at major shows in Canada, Rolaet 194085 [13277], another son of Laet, has been outstanding. He was foaled in 1927 and imported by C. D. Roberts and Sons of Manitoba. He was the sire of Monarch's Laet [13807], grand champion at the Canadian Royal in 1932, for Carl Roberts, and the mare Monet [16474], grand champion at the Royal on four occasions.

Cylaet 207767 [14392], grand champion Percheron stallion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair in 1936, for National Breweries of Montreal, was by Laet, as were 19 other stallions and one mare brought to this Dominion to create improvement in the breed. Chief Laet 209521 [14452], a grandson, sired by Sir Laet, was the property of the Director of the Dominion Experimental Farm at Lethbridge, and when made champion at the Toronto Royal in 1934, was pronounced the best specimen that had been seen in Canadian show-rings for many years. Another son of Sir Laet in Canada was Gerard Laet used in the big Arnoldwold stud, owned by Gilbert Arnold at Grenville, Quebec. Gilbert Arnold, for long the biggest dealer in pure bred horses in the Dominion, brought a good many of the sons and grandsons of Laet to this country.

Famous Sires on this Continent. Progress in breeding Percherons has revolved most clearly around certain prepotent sires and there is ample evidence that in the Percheron breed, winners have produced winners. Notes are here offered about a small selection of stallions which have exerted a great influence upon the breed in Canada and United States, stallions about which both student and breeder should know something. As a list of great sires, the following is obviously incomplete but it must serve certain purposes, first to focus attention upon the best lines of breeding and second, to show the helpful relationships which have existed between breeders in the two countries.

Below: Percheron Mare, Christina, Champion at Edmonton, 1940.





Above: Romulus, Reserve Grand Champion at Toronto, 1931.

SIRES OF NOTE IN THE UNITED STATES

Brilliant (756) 1899. The importation of the two Brilliants, father and son, in 1881, made that a notable year in American Percheron history. The older horse, Brilliant 1899, was foaled in 1867 and had been used in France by Ernest Perriot until bought by Leonard Johnson of Minnesota. It was through his daughters that he exerted the most evident good; Brilliant mares were the dams of Seducteur (7057) 8850, Marathon (10386) 11410, Tripoli (20034) 11110 and Brilliant 3rd (2919) 11116, all bred by Ernest Perriot.

Brilliant (755) 1271. Considered the greatest sire of the breed on this continent, he was bred by Ernest Perriot and foaled in 1877. He was imported as a four-year-old by M. W. Dunham and remained at the head of the Oaklawn stud for 15 years, a factor which contributed in no small way to his fine breeding record. So much did Mr. Dunham think of Brilliant, that in 1882, he imported 30 of his offspring from France. Fenelon (38) 2682, Voltaire (443) 3540, Gilbert (461) 5154 and Briard (1630) 5317, were four of his greatest sons and were sired before the old horse left France. The mating of sons of Brilliant 1271 with daughters of Brilliant 1899 produced horses of great excellence, horses which were supreme in American show-rings in the 'nineties. Brilliant 1271 was a black, weighed between 1850 and 2000 pounds and stood 16 hands.

Seducteur (7057) 8850. Seducteur was sired by a son of Brilliant 1271 and out of a mare by Brilliant 1899. He was a big, beautifully made horse, weighed 2100 pounds, stood 17 hands, and used successfully by W. L. Elwood.

Brilliant 3rd (2919) 11116. This son of Fenelon by Brilliant 1271, was foaled in 1884, and won the highest show-ring honours in France. He was brought to America for M. W. Dunham in 1889 and ranked ultimately with his grandfather, as one of the greatest sires of the breed. Brilliant 3rd weighed about a ton and stood 16¾ hands.

Calypso (44577) 25017. Calypso was by Thendis, by Besique, by Brilliant 3rd, and out of a daughter of Brilliant 3rd. He was foaled in 1897 and bought for use in the Lakewood stud owned by H. G. McMillan and Sons of Iowa, in 1901. He was a 1900 pound horse, 16¾ hands high, and considered one of the most perfect specimens the breed has produced. His style, action and underpinning could scarcely be surpassed. In a type study conducted by the Percheron Horse Association of America in 1936, the Calypso type gained the most support from 100 leading breeders and judges on the continent. Calypso was a breeder of note and in the get-of-sire classes his record was outstanding.

Dragon (63516) 52155. Dragon was foaled in 1904 and imported from France two years later by McLaughlin Brothers, Columbus, Ohio. Exhibited by them, he won the grand championship at the International in 1907, and then followed Etudiant in the stud of E. B. White of Virginia. He was of medium size, compact, and powerfully muscled. His weight was close to a ton.

Etudiant (59291) 70802. Etudiant was foaled in France and was placed over Carnot at the Percheron Society Show at Nogent in 1909. He was imported by E. B. White of Virginia in 1909. He was a half brother to Dragon, both being sired by Cornstalt.

Carnot (66666) 66666. The Gregory Farm stud belonging to W. S. Corsa of Whitehall, Illinois, was started in 1903, and in 1909 Corsa selected the imported four-year-old, Carnot, an intensively bred Brilliant, to head his breeding band. The price was \$10,000 but the purchase proved a notable bargain. Carnot had an unbroken list of show ring victories, including first at Paris, and grand championship at the Chicago International in the year in which he was imported by J. Crouch and Son. It was during the International Show in that year, 1909, that he was sold to W. S. Corsa. The renowned Carnot was black, medium in size and for style and action, had no superior and few equals. Carnot action is still held as the acme of Peicheion breeders on this continent. In the get-of-sire classes at Chicago, he had an exceptional record, his get having won in 1912, '13, '16, '17, '18, '19, '20, '21 and '23. Carnot was the sire of the "model mare" Carnona V, 158285, who was twice champion at Chicago, also Carinn [10359], famous in Canadian breed history, and Carbonn, Egotist, Wolfington, Carvictor, and Jehovah. Mr. Corsa sold a half interest in Carnot in 1916 for \$20,000.

Jalap (85614) 80583. Jalap, a grey, was foaled in 1909, and imported when two years old by J. O. Singmaster, after winning his class at Paris and Nogent. He became the property of Iowa State College in 1915, and headed the college stud until his death. Keota Jalap 106186 [7610], a horse which was imported to Canada, was considered his best son and Jeanette who was grand champion at Chicago in 1920 was the best known of the daughters. Ames Jalap [12511] by Jalap and brought to Canada by Haas Brothers of Ontario, had a fine breeding record.

Lagos (102389) 99093. He was foaled in 1911 and imported by J. O. Singmaster and Son for whom he was grand champion at the International in 1916. Four daughters from Lagos. Legaceo, Maple Grove Carrie, Maple Grove Cartelina and Maple Grove Lelia, were grand champions at Chicago in 1918, 1921, 1924 and 1925 respectively, and Maple Grove Lelia repeated in 1926.

Laet 133886. Laet, hailed in more recent years, as the "Sire of Sires", was bred by E. B. White, and foaled in 1916. He was grand champion at the International in 1921 for W. H. Butler of Columbus, Ohio, in whose study he remained until his death in 1936. His record as a sire of winners in the International arena at Chicago is unequalled; his progeny won the get-of-sire class at Chicago nine times between 1922 and 1936; he was the sire of the grand champion stallion nine times and the grand champion female four times at the same show and in the same period. The sons which won supreme honours at the International were Hesitation 162152 in 1923 and 1925, Jerome 160754 in 1924, Sir Laet 190277 in 1928 and 1929, Premier Laet 200521 in 1931, Cy Laet 201770 in 1932, Sir William 168112 in 1933 and Milaet 215790 in 1936. The mare champions were Laet's Magic Queen 190170 in 1928 and 1931, and Carthela 205924 in 1933 and 1934. As a breeding horse, Sir Laet is considered to be the greatest of Laet's sons. The Laet stock has been exceedingly popular and effective in Canada. Laet was a big horse, weighing as high as 2500 pounds when in show condition.

Egotist 171675. Egotist was by Carnot and used most successfully by E. L. Humbert and Son of Iowa. His offspring won the get-of-sire class at Chicago in 1927 and 1930 and have been popular throughout United States and Canada.

THE PERCHERON

CANADIAN-OWNED SIRES OF NOTE

Pink (47513) 24765 [99]. Pink was sired by Victoria, by Besique and foaled in France in 1900. He was imported by Dunham, Fletcher and Coleman, when two years old, and Dunham thought sufficiently of his merit to retain him for service at Oaklawn for eight years. He was then sold to R. W. Bradshaw of Magrath, Alberta. Shown by Durham, Pink was grand champion at the International in 1903 and 1904. He was a 2100 pound horse, 17 hands high and black. He was the sire of Pink Brilliante, champion female at the International in 1916 for the Dunhams. Unfortunately, Pink did not get a chance to mate with many pure-bred mares in this country.

Halifax (75867) 60328 [1017]. Foaled in France in 1907, Halifax was imported to the United States as a two-year-old and then purchased by Colquhoun and Beattie of Brandon. The Brandon owners exhibited him at the Winnipeg Industrial Exhibition in 1909 where he won the supreme champion-ship over all breeds. George Lane bought Halifax and in after years pronounced him the best sire used on the "Bar U" ranch. Sons of Halifax were sent to many parts of the continent; Lord Nelson, by Halifax, was champion at North Dakota and Montana State Fairs in 1917.

Superior 40605 [883]. This was a grey horse bred by W. E. Prichard of Illinois and used with good success by W. E. and R. C. Upper of North Portal, Saskatchewan. Superior weighed 2350 pounds when retired from the show-ring.

Philix 93488 [6872]. This stallion, a black, foaled in 1911, was grand champion at the Chicago International in 1917, for J. O. Singmaster and Son, and was bought by L. K. Parr of the firm of Layzell and Parr of Calgary, at a price reported to be \$9,000. Philix was judged to be one of the best individuals on the continent but he died before he had been in Canada a year.

George P. 82495 [6317]. George P. will be remembered chiefly for his campaigns in Canadian show-rings. Before being imported by Chas. Head of Regina, he had been reserve champion American-bred stallion at the Illinois State Fair in 1916, and on the Western Canadian circuits of 1917 and 1918, the big grey stallion had many championships. His breeding record was not outstanding.

Keota Jalap 106186 [7610]. Keota Jalap was considered to be the best son of Jalap, the widely acclaimed sire owned by the lowa State College. He was a grey, bred by C. F. Singmaster, and foaled in 1914. It was the Alberta pioneer, E. A. Davenport, who brought him to Canada. Keota Jalap was second prize two-year-old at Chicago in 1916, and in Western Canada he had many show-ring triumphs. Chief of all, he was one of the outstanding sires of the breed in Canada.

Job (83984) 84808 [6448]. This stallion was imported from France by the Dunhams in 1912, and was in service for a time at Oaklawn. He was first in a large class, and reserve champion at the International in 1920, after which he was bought by the Alberta Government for \$8,000. Job was a 2400 pound horse with the best of bone, feet and legs and his entry into Alberta made for general horse improvement.

Monarch 134296 [10386]. Acclaimed "King of the Canadian Show-yard", Monarch's breeding record is as significant as his show record. He was bred in Illinois, foaled in 1916, and imported to Canada by C. D. Roberts and Sons, Winnipeg. At first, his real merit was not recognized and he was on the sale list. Three times he was grand champion stallion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair for Carl Roberts, and three times his daughters won the supreme award at the same show. Monarch was a grey, medium in size and especially good at the ground, having wide heels, open hoof-heads and long, sloping pasterns. He died in 1935, following injuries sustained when a cyclone struck the barn in which he was standing.

Dean 193671 [13347]. This great-grandson of Carnot was foaled in 1926, and brought from Iowa to Canada by Charles Rear of Saskatchewan. Rear related his great excitement when, while driving with E. L. Humbert, of Iowa, he discovered this grey horse, then rising three years. His thought was "there is the horse to beat the Clydes in Canada." Anxious to veil his intense determination to own the grey colt, Rear took an option on all the colts on the farm and later communicated his choice. Dean was most successful in the Canadian show-yards and twice was grand champion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair. His weight was 2180 pounds. A daughter, Crocadon Katisha, was grand champion at the Royal in 1936.

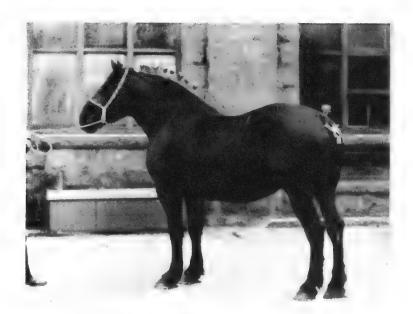
Carinn 148932 [10359]. Carinn, a son of Carnot, was brought to Canada by G. T. Fraser of Saskatchewan. He had been grand champion at Illinois State Fair in 1919 and 1920, but in Canada, he was not shown extensively. Carinn had a splendid breeding record and died in 1929 at the age of 12 years.

Rookwood Granite 197057 [13801]. Rookwood Granite was another International champion which came to Canada. He was by Maple Grove Eclipse 170857 by Lagos, bred by C. F. Curtiss of Ames, Iowa, and foaled in 1927. It was in 1930 that this black stallion was the winner of the grand award at Chicago, for the Holbert Horse Importing Company. He was sold ultimately to the National Breweries Limited, Montreal, to be used along with the large string of black stallions owned by them, and was used for horse improvement in the province of Quebec.

SIRES OF WINNERS AT THE CANADIAN ROYAL.

A systematic study of the sires of winners in the Percheron classes at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair at Toronto (see footnote on page 26) from its inception in 1922, to and including 1938, has shown the following sires to be in the leading positions:

- (1) Monarch 134296 [10386] by Gray Wonder 82499 [6625]
- (2) Laet 133886 [12306] by Seducteur 26252 [12307]
- (3) Carinn 148932 [10359] by Carnot (66666) 66666 [2433]
- (4) Rolaet 194085 [13277] by Laet 133886
- (5) Rival 182803 [12393] by Klientor 142130 [12394]
- (6) Madagascar (111398) 104913 [9589] by Farnay ex Lucas (66543)
- (7) Perlaet 172446 [12309] by Lact 133886
- (8) Ames Jalap 172243 [12511] by Jalap (55614) 80583 [6680]
- (9) Keota Jalap 106186 [7610] by Jalap [6680]
- (10) Erik of Lakeview [13711] by Perlaet 172446 [12309]



BLACK LORAINE, a Chicago winner, owned by the University of Saskatchewan

FAMOUS MARES

Notwithstanding the fact that mares must be somewhat less conspicuous than stallions in the "Hall of Fame", it is appropriate that outstanding worth be recognized. Blanche Kesako [14112], foaled in 1918, and bred by H. W. Belle of Meyronne, Saskatchewan. was one of the most famous show mares in the Canadian arena, and the story of her life savors strongly of fiction. She almost escaped public recognition as she was passed ten years of age before her first show-ring appearance. Charles Rear saw her in 1927, hitched to a wagon near the village of Kincaid, and when her owner announced a sale a year later, Mr. Rear made plans to buy her. So confident was he of her merit, and so determined that he would own her, that he made entry for her in his own name at the Royal Winter Fair, some time before the sale. He did buy her along with her teammate for \$410 and then sold the mate for \$200. Immediately, she was sent by express to the Royal Winter Fair but she was not wellfitted and reacted badly to the long journey, with the result she failed to win at Toronto. But at the Ottawa Winter Fair, a week later, Blanche Kesako was grand champion. Mr. Rear showed her at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair on three other occasions; she was first and reserve senior champion in 1929, and grand champion in 1930 and 1931. She had numerous championships at western exhibitions and then she was sold to Carl Roberts. In February, 1934, Blanche Kesako at the age of sixteen and in foal to Monarch, was sold to go to Australia. Besides her winnings, the big grey mare left some colts of high quality. Blanche Kesako combined size and quality to suit the most fastidious fancier. When shown at the Royal in 1931, she weighed 2250 pounds and girthed eight feet and three-quarters of an inch. The quality of her feet and legs was unsurpassed in Percheron competitions in her time.



Percheron Stallion,
RIVAL,
owned by
Hon. Robert Weir
Courtesy of M. G. Ellis

When George T. Fraser imported the stallion, Carinn, from the United States, he brought the mare Carnona 4th [11282] by Carnot. Carnona 4th was a full sister to the great American mare Carnona 5th, grand champion at Chicago in 1922 and 1923, whose picture was selected in 1936 by the Percheron Association of America to represent the ideal type. The mare brought to Canada was most successful both as a show mare and breeder, and finally was sold back to the United States to the order of Mr. Leeds of Indiana. Carnona 4th, mated with her half-brother, Carinn, produced a number of good colts, including Carnona of Cambrai [13193], a mare which had a distinguished record beginning with a first prize at the Royal when a foal.

It is a meritorious combination of show-ring and breeding achievement that can be claimed for the Manitoba mare, Monarch's Ruby [15130], foaled in 1926, and sired by Monarch. For her breeder and owner, Carl Roberts, she was grand champion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair in 1932, while her daughter, Monet [16474] by Rolaet, had the distinction of winning the same honour at the same supreme Canadian court, four times, 1933, 1934, 1937 and 1938.

The American mare, Melline 197558, has an unusual claim to a place of honour in the annals of Canadian Percheron history on account of four well-known sons, all sired by Laet, all bred by J. K. Spitler and Sons of Bloomville, Ohio, all prizewinners, and all imported to this country. Mel Laet 207747 [14201] was foaled in 1932, and imported by the late Hon. Robert Weir of Weldon; Mel Laet 2nd 210068 [14498], foaled in 1933, was imported by the Experimental Farms Division and used at Scott, Saskatchewan; Mel Laet 3rd 212576 [14791], foaled in 1934, was imported by Gilbert Arnold of Grenville, Quebec, and sold to the National Breweries, Montreal; and Mel Laet 5th 222867 [15795] was foaled in 1936, and imported by Haas Brothers of Paris. Melline was a black and sired by the imported Melitot (106517) 131448. Few mares of any breed have such a record.

THE PERCHERON

$\begin{array}{c} \textit{GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL} \\ \textit{WINTER FAIR} \end{array}$

PERCHERON FEMALES.

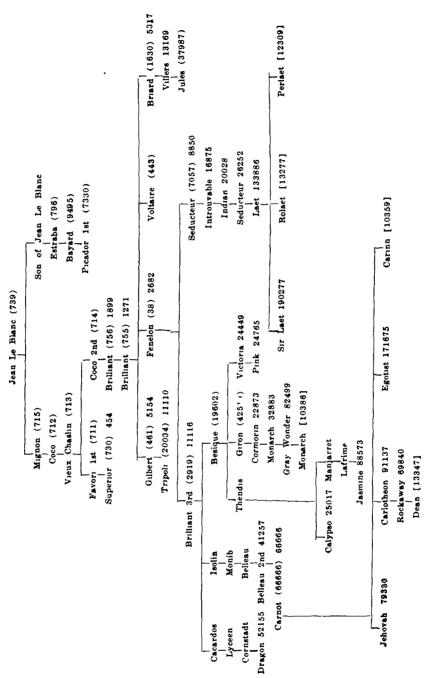
| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitors |
|------|------------------------------|---|---|
| 1922 | Carnona V. 158285 | Carnot 66666 (66666) | Maryvale Farms, Youngstown, Ohio |
| 1923 | Carnona V. 158285 | Carnot 66666 (66666) | Maryvale Farms |
| 1924 | The Marne [10476] | Madagascar [9589] (111398) 104913 | Bater Bros., Oakville, Ontario |
| 1925 | Turquoise of Acme [9892] | Marathon [2631] 70562 | Davenport & Greenway Acme, Alta. |
| 1926 | Monarch's Rose [13886] | Monarch [10386] 134296 | Carl Roberts, Osborne, Manitoba |
| 1927 | Monarch's Rose [13886] | Monarch [10386] 134296 | Mrs. E. Wood, Sandford, Man. |
| 1928 | Laet's Magic Queen 190170 | Laet 133886 | Frank B. Foster, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. |
| 1929 | Susanna 195124 | Sır Wılliam 168112 | Frank B. Foster |
| 1930 | Blanche Kesako [14112] | Kesako Larue [5368] 116895 | C. M. Rear, Regina |
| 1931 | Blanche Kesako [14112] | Kesako Larue [5368] 116895 | C. M. Rear, Regina |
| 1932 | Monarch's Ruby [15130] | Monarch [10386] 134296 | Carl Roberts, St Adolphe, Man. |
| 1933 | Monet [16474] | Rolaet [13277] | Carl Roberts |
| 1934 | Monet [16474] | Rolaet [13277] | Carl Roberts |
| 1935 | Ollie [17629] 208205 | Oak Forest Synod 195367 | Dominion Exp. Farms, Lethbridge, Alta. |
| 1936 | Crocadon Katisha [17486] | Dean [13347] | Geo. T. Fraser, Tate, Saskatchewan |
| 1937 | Monet [16474] | Rolaet [13277] | Carl Roberts |
| 1938 | Monet [16474] | Rolaet [13277] | Carl Roberts |
| 1939 | No Show | | •• |
| 1940 | No Show | | |
| 1941 | No Show | 55 | |

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

PERCHERON STALLIONS.

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|
| 1922 | Count Vimy [8337] | Koimao [3757] (94335) | J. E. Fraser, Tate, Saskatchewan |
| 1923 | Carbonn 172453 | Carnot 66666 (66666) | Møryvale Farms, Youngstown, Ohio. |
| 1924 | Conqueror [11433] | Premier [8168] 138690 | J. H. Crowe, Gilbert Plains, Man. |
| 1925 | Marathon of Acme [9173] | Marathon [2631] 70562 | Davenport & Greenwa Acme, Alta. |
| 1926 | Monarch [10386] 134296 | Gray Wonder [6625] 82499 | Carl Roberts, Osborne Manitoba |
| 1927 | Monarch [10386] 134296 | Gray Wonder [6625] 82499 | Carl Roberts |
| 1928 | Cadeau [12643] (169030) | Romand (135963) | Charles Rear, Regina |
| 1929 | Monarch [10386] 134296 | Gray Wonder [6625] 82499 | Carl Roberts |
| 1930 | Dean [13347] 193671 | Rockaway [13362] 169840 | C. M. Rear, Regina |
| 1931 | Dean [13347] 193671 | Rockaway [13362] 169840 | C. M. Rear |
| 1932 | Monarch's Laet [13807] | Rolaet [13277] 194085 | Carl Roberts, Osborno Manitoba |
| 1933 | Captivator [12942] 186715 | Carvictor [12169] 136718 | Nat. Breweries, Ltd, Montreal |
| 1934 | Chief Laet [14452] 209521 | Sir Laet 190277 | Dom. Expt. Farms, Lethbridge, Alta. |
| 1935 | Kable [15218] (200459) | Etalon (176935) | Holmes Foundry Co. Ltd., Sarnia, Ont. |
| 1936 | Cylaet [14392] 207767 | Laet [12306] 133886 | Nat. Breweries, Ltd. |
| 1937 | Corlact 206052 | Sir Laet 190277 | W. B. Murray, Wellington, Ohio |
| 1938 | Paramount Carlaet [14743] | Erik of Lakeview [13711] | National Breweries Ltd |
| 1939 | No Show | ****** | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show | ***** | 900 00 0 |
| 1941 | No Show | 56 | ••••• |

SOME LINES OF LEADING PERCHERON SIRES



BREED ORGANIZATION

The French Stud Bood was started in 1883, but recording was commenced in the United States seven years earlier. The Canadian Percheron Association was formed in 1907 and thirty-two years later claimed to be the largest pure-bred horse organization in the Dominion. There being but one association for the breed in this country, Canadians were spared the confusion and trouble which resulted from a multiplicity of recording societies in the United States. W. B. Thorne of Aldersyde, Alberta, was the first president of the Canadian Association, serving from 1907 to 1911, while F. R. Pike of High River was secretary from 1907 to 1915. The Association's presidents from 1912 forward were,

```
1926-W, B Thorne, Aldersyde, Alta.
1912-R. C. Upper, Calgary, Alta.
                                                        1927-W. B. Thorne
1913-George Lane, Calgary, Alta.
1914—J. C. Drewry, Cowley, Alta.
1915—George Lane
                                                        1928-Carl Roberts, Osborne, Man.
                                                        1929-Carl Roberts
1916—George Lane
1917—W. B. Thorne, Aldersyde, Alta.
1918—E. A. Davenport, Acme, Alta.
                                                        1930-Carl Roberts
                                                       1930—Carl Roberts
1931—W. A. Henry, Keswick, Ont.
1932—W. A Henry
1933—George T. Fraser, Tate, Sask.
1934—George T. Fraser
1935—George T. Fraser
1936—George T. Fraser
1919-E. A. Davenport
1920-E. A. Davenport
1921-J. A. Grant, Black Diamond.
Alta.
1922—J. A. Grant
1923—W. B. Thorne
                                                       1937—James Ramsey, Lauder, Man.
1938—James Ramsey
1939—James Ramsey
1924-W. B. Thorne
1925-W. B. Thorne
                                                        1940-Gilbert Arnold, Grenville, Que.
```

Registration numbers in the Canadian Stud Book are written with square brackets thus [4798], in the American book without brackets, 4798, and in the French book with round brackets (4798).

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

Up to the end of 1940, the pedigrees of 38,310 Percherons had been recorded in the Canadian Stud Book and in the single year just named, there were 865 registrations. Registrations from the various provinces would show something of the distribution of the breed in Canada. These for 1940 were:

| Alberta | 236 | registrations |
|----------------------|-----|---------------|
| Saskatchewan | 234 | " |
| Ontario | 159 | " |
| Manitoba | 112 | ** |
| Quebec | 96 | 1, |
| New Brunswick | 17 | ** |
| British Columbia | 5 | " |
| Nova Scotia | | " |
| Prince Edward Island | | ** |
| | | |
| | 865 | ** |

THE PERCHERON

It will be noted that the Percheron is most numerous in the Prairie Provinces, the breed having had an especially strong appeal in districts settled by people from United States and Continental Europe. Development in the Province of Quebec has had a distinct stimulus since 1931, when the National Breweries Limited, of Montreal, adopted a policy of purchasing and routing stallions in farming districts with fees at an extremely low rate. The stallions were of the highest quality, many of them being show horses and all black. The result was a new interest in Percherons and a noticeable improvement in the value of the horse stock.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

From the light and medium weight, and exceedingly active diligence horse of a century ago, the Percheron has been changed to a draught breed meeting all the modern requirements for such. In the course of transition, certain characteristics were changed but little, and some not at all; colour was changed in that the proportion of greys was reduced, but temperament, stoutness of frame and vigour were preserved. The popularity of the breed has spread around the world within the past half century.

Colour. Black and grey are the predominating colours with a small percentage of bays and browns; rarely a chestnut is encountered. Quite obviously, the proportion of blacks is higher than when the breed was first imported to this country. Sixty years ago it was estimated that seventy-five per cent of the horses in La Perche were grey, then the most popular colour, and a study of 2,000 recent American registrations revealed that over ninety percent are blacks and greys. Colour is much a matter of fancy and both black and grey have their supporters. These two colours have been about equally popular in the United States but black has had a slight



Above: Class of Percheron Mares.

Below: Weno Coreen, by Chief Laet, Grand Champion at Calgary, April, 1941.





Above: Percheron Stallion, SYNOTEST, owned by Mitchell & Reith, Edmonton.

Below: CARNEAL, Champion Percheron Stallion at Edmonton, 1939, for Mitchell and Reith.



preference in Canada in recent years. The majority of blacks have some white markings, usually limited to a star or stripe on the face and white pasterns. Greys become lighter with age and may ultimately be pure white. The grey horses withstand heat better than the darker colours and, prior to the World War of 1914-18, the South American buyers of Percheron horses demanded greys for this particular reason. Those who prefer black Percherons state that they are more easily kept clean and do not show their age as quickly.

Size and Height. The Percheron is not as heavy as the Belgian, but heavier on the average than the Clydesdale. Breeders' objectives in regard to size have fluctuated considerably, and rather wide variations in this may be found. The Percheron of extreme weight is not so popular as formerly, as the breeders have concluded that size and weight have been unduly emphasized at the expense of balance, quality and soundness. Horses of medium weight and height seem to represent the best degree of utility. The smaller type, about 1600 pounds, is favoured in the Southern States where extreme heat is a factor. Stallions weighing 2000 to 2200 pounds are now the choice of most breeders, and mares from 1700 to 2000 pounds. It is not to be considered, however, that higher weights are not still encountered, and one will occasionally see stallions weighing 2400 pounds and mares of 2200 pounds. The great Laet, for instance, when he won the championship at Chicago, weighed 2515 pounds, and the mare Charlotte [14184] weighed 2300 pounds when she won the yeld mare class at the Royal in 1935.

One may yet encounter Percheron stallions that are $17\frac{1}{2}$ to 18 hands but the modern view is that such are too high. The best breeders of the present generation are rejecting the very high and very low horses; stallions should be $16\frac{1}{4}$ to $17\frac{1}{4}$ hands, and mares 16 to 17 hands.

THE PERCHERON

Body Conformation. The Percheron is scarcely as blocky as the Belgian but can boast somewhat more refinement and excellent The modern Percheron has medium length of legs and is compactly built, the shoulders have a good degree of depth and obliquity, and there is abundant depth both at the fore and rear flanks. The body is wide and ribs well sprung, and the loin and croup thick and well muscled; short and sloping croups are cause for objection. Thickness and muscling will scarcely equal those characteristics in the Belgian but they may be greater than in the Clydesdale. The backs of the better Percherons are distinctly short, allowing for close coupling which is desired in any draught horse. A long back is often associated with lack of depth at the rear flank, The Percheron head is of medium size and the neck of a desirable length, so that representatives of the breed generally carry their heads high.

In quality of bone and shape and size of feet, the Percheron is surpassed by the Clydesdale although there is distinctly less criticism about quality of underpinning than was heard a couple of decades ago. One will yet encounter individuals having "round bone", stubby pasterns and coarse hocks but the majority of horses of the present day show flat bone, hocks that are cleanly cut, feet of good size and pasterns that have medium length and slope. Horses of all draught breeds should stand squarely on straight legs; crooked hocks are most likely to develop unsoundnesses. The pasterns should slope at an angle of forty-five degrees and an examination of hoof-heads should reveal flexible cartilages and an absence of side-bones. The occurence of hard hoof-heads or side-bones, however, is more serious in breeding stock when associated with short and upright pasterns and narrow hoof-heads. The Percheron can boast a superior texture of hoof, a hard and flinty material, perhaps reflecting the Oriental influence in the early years of the breed. Such texture of hoof material is particularly important in parts of the country where horses are not commonly shod. The importance of quality of feet and legs must not be overlooked or minimized by breeders or show-ring judges. Breeders have placed emphasis upon quantity of bone as well as quality; deficency of bone below the knees has been a fault rather too common. There is comparatively little hair or feather on the legs and this is a characteristic which many farmers consider an advantage, more particularly in districts where the soil is heavy. There is a minimum of tendency toward grease or scratches in Percheron horses.

Action. In a general way, the Percheron horses are smart on their feet and able to walk at three and one-half to four miles per hour on the road. The best action in any draught horse presupposes



MILAET,
Grand Champion
Percheron Stallion
at the
International, 1936
Courtesy of
Cook and Gormley

straightness, long strides, and marked flexion of joints. In these respects the Percheron is usually very good. The stallion Carnot, remembered by old timers for his true and stylish action, has been somewhat of a model for Percheron breeders. There are many specimens of the breed that might be criticized for a tendency to travel wide at the hocks and paddle in front.

Rate of Maturity. The Percheron is an early maturing kind. There are many examples of Percherons weighing 1150 to 1200 pounds at one year of age. The Canadian-bred stallion, Dean of Turtleford, weighed 2210 pounds when a little past three years of age.

Temperament. Writing in 1868 the Frenchman, Charles du Hays pointed to the even and amiable temper of the horse in La Perche thus:

"The disposition of the Percheron breeder toward his horse is that of a never-changing mildness; this is why his horse is so gentle and so docile he loves the horse with a hereditary love, a family love, if I may so express it, and the horse, on his side, loves him hereditarily."

The quiet disposition of the Percheron has appealed to farmers and reduced the trouble where inexperienced drivers have been employed, and with correct methods of hitching, one man can handle a team of eight or ten without difficulty. A mild temper is a distinct asset when big team units are used. The Percheron breeders have long placed emphasis on good nature, discarding stallions and mares with bad tempers. There are those who will argue too, that Percheron colts are comparatively easy to break to work because of their placid natures, and some will argue about superior intelligence and will cite as instance the fact that Percheron horses predominate in circus work.

THE PERCHERON

Feeding Qualities and Adaptability. The Percheron has been the farmer's choice in many districts of both United States and Canada, particularly in the United States where the breed holds a substantial lead over any other in point of numbers. The breed's colours are popular; temperament is in its favour, and durability is a character to which the breed has just claim. Percherons are considered to be good hot-weather horses, especially those with the lighter colours and, in the Southern States, there are those who contend that the small Percherons withstand extreme heat almost as well as mules. It is the experience of farmers that the Percheron is an easy keeper, or in other words, a good feeder; it is argued by the breed's supporters that the Percheron will maintain itself on a minimum of feed. There are many examples of long lives in horses of the breed.

The Percheron has a fine record for crossing and grading-up. Its suitability for grading-up from mediocre mares has been demonstrated most clearly on the western ranges of both Canada and United States. Broncho horses are not universally popular for obvious reasons, but in many sections, the Percheron bronchos are favoured over those carrying other breeding.



FARCEUR, most famous Belgian Stallion owned on this continent

CHAPTER 3

THE BELGIAN

THE Belgian is one of the two breeds of draught horses from Continental Europe to become important in Canada and United States. Although comparatively late in its introduction to North America, it experienced a rapid rise to popularity and will be found to-day in all the states and provinces on the continent. The history of the breed is interwoven with the history of the low country of the west of Europe, chiefly that oft war-torn area marked by the remarkable little nation of Belgium. Belgium's history, it may be noted, is allied closely with that of Holland; those two countries formed the Kingdom of the Netherlands in 1815 and fifteen years later, Belgium became an independent nation.

Though one of the smallest countries in Europe, the Belgium known to the present generation has been one of the most densely populated. Bounded on the north by Holland, on the east by Germany, on the south by France and on the west by the North Sea, the little nation has had a land area of 11,753 square miles, not much more than half the land area of the province of Nova Scotia. The population has stood at eight millions; thus the average density of population has been 681 humans per square mile. The climate in that part of Europe is temperate and the rainfall abundant; and while agriculture is important, manufacturing has been the dominant industry. Small farms and good husbandmen have been the rule, and dairying has attained chief importance among agricultural pursuits. The native breed of horse has played a big part in the national life, so that breeding and improvement have received the best aid and support which the country could provide.

No other breed of draught horses can claim such an ancient genealogy; indeed, it is generally supposed that the origin will trace to the quaternary geological period, and geographically, to the upper basin of the Meuse River. Certainly horses of great size have been reared in that part of Western Europe for 2000 years. Caesar had high praise for the excellence of the horses bred there and after the Gallic wars, horses from Gallic Belgium were taken to Rome. The fame of those heavy horses and the demand for them increased as the knights acquired the habit of wearing heavy metal

armour when mounted. Charlemagne gave notable encouragement to horse breeding in the ninth century, at which time the big black Flemish horses from which the Belgian developed, were considered the best in Europe. Besides being big and powerful the Flemish horses were said to be active and stylish, but not fast, and to own them was the ambition of the iron-clad knights in many countries. The legendary stallion called Bayard, who was supposed to have carried four knights with full complements of battle paraphernalia, for ten leagues without fatigue, was a product of that period and the name is still a favourite among breeders of Belgians. With the introduction of fire-arms, lighter and faster horses were used in battle and as the knighthood of the Middle Ages disappeared, the heavy Flemish horses were given agricultural allotments.

There were some quite significant exchanges of breeding stock between Britain and the mainland which must have influenced other modern breeds. Richard the Lion Heart introduced some Flemish horses into England after the Third Crusade; that was in the twelfth century. Many stallions were imported during the reign of Edward III (1312-1377), and it is supposed by some students that those, along with later imports, contributed largely to the English Black Horse from which the Shire came. So extensive was the export movement of Flemish horses about that time, and so great the danger of breed decadence, that the people of Flanders considered restriction of exports. Clydesdale foundations include crosses of Flemish stallions on Scottish mares, and the Percheron must have been influenced markedly by Flemish stallions taken to France following the Napoleonic wars, when the horse stock of the country was depleted.

It is of equal importance that attempts were made from time to time to fuse certain other strains, chiefly the finer-limbed kinds, with the Flemish stock. Mediterranean, French and Oriental stocks were introduced and English stallions, some of Clydesdale, some of Shire and some of Thoroughbred breeding, were imported; but the farmers of Belgium were never convinced of the need for such crosses and the Flemish and Belgian horses, especially that coveted tribe, the Brabancon, retained a remarkable degree of purity. Originally there were several quite distinct types or sub-breeds of the early Belgian horses, of which the Brabancon was the most important but the lines of demarcation have become obliterated.

It becomes apparent therefore, that the Flemish horse influenced all modern draught breeds but what is of the most immediate significance is the fact that the Belgian alone was developed squarely upon Flemish foundations.



A Grand Champion Belgian Stallion, PARAGON MAJOR -3165-

Improvement. The show-ring and pension system have played important parts in the more recent development of the Belgian breed in its native land. Provincial shows were held over 100 years ago, and in 1874 the first National Show of live-stock was held at Brussels, when a notable display of horses was recorded. An immediate determination to maintain breed purity and improve the quality of the native stock, was noted. Four years later the Belgian stallion, Brilliant (708), won first prize for draught stallions at the Paris Exposition; it was the first victory that the breed had achieved in an international arena but not the last, and at the International Show at Paris in 1889, Jules Hazard, one of the most influential improvers of all time, received a special honour award on account of the superior qualities of his horses. One of the most notable show-ring triumphs came in 1900 when the great stallion Reve d'Or (7406), was awarded the supreme championship over all breeds, from any country, at Paris.

For many years, the Government of Belgium encouraged horse breeding and improvement by offering generous subsidies and by administering a rigid system of examination. It was expected that all stallions standing for public service would be shown at the fairs at some time. Winners from the small shows would compete at the larger ones and superior animals gradually converged on the national show at Brussels, held in June. It was probably the most important horse show in Europe and certainly the largest singlebreed show. In 1913, there were 1,000 entries in the horse classes. The prizes at all shows were liberal and these, along with the government subsidies and bounties which were added in the case of winners, tended to ensure that the outstanding stallions would be retained in the country. A maintenance bounty (for some years worth about \$140) was paid for stallions which had won the aged class for two or more years and such winners, if sufficiently outstanding, might be considered for a grand bounty (for a time worth about \$1,200, and payable one-fifth each year as long as the animal

Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

remained sound and approved). There were other subsidies and bounties, some provincial and some national, mainly for stallions but some for mares, all intended to direct attention to the best breeding stock and to reduce the chance of export, by giving the superior animals a value beyond the reach of export buyers. Showing was practically compulsory in the case of stallions, and prize-winners were required to stand for public service. Service fees have ranged from the equivalent of \$5 to over \$100.

The policies of the various Belgian provinces have been such that only those stallions which have passed an examination by a committee of competent horsemen were permitted to stand for public service. The stallion had to give evidence of breed purity, good conformation and freedom from unsoundnesses. Bone spavin, bog spavin, heaves, cryptorchism and stringhalt warranted rejection by the committee and in the case of young horses, roaring and ringbone called for the same action. Horses were not usually rejected on account of side-bone. The inspection committee would consider a horse's action carefully, but was ever more particular about its performance at a walk than when trotting.

The Foremost Improver. Jules Hazard of Fosteau in the Province of Hainaut, Belgium, stands out as the greatest improver of the breed; his position in relation to his chosen breed is similar to that of Ernest Perriot and the Percheron breed. In 1877, Hazard bought a lame stallion, 14 years old, on the French side of the border; this was Orange 1st (1144) by Forton 1st, and he was not only a wonderfully prepotent sire but he was an excellent individual, notwithstanding the likelihood that he had been sent to France because of failure to pass inspection in Belgium. The get of Orange 1st attracted immediate attention and served to place Jules Hazard in the forefront as a breed builder, where he remained until his death in 1912. Orange 1st was followed as the head of the Fosteau stud by his son, Orange 2nd (1156). Hazard had no fear of inbreeding and practised it on an extensive scale; the blood of Orange 1st was concentrated by mating Orange 2nd with his half-sisters.

Brin d'Or (7902), by Jupiter (126), by Orange 1st, was the next stallion to distinguish himself at the head of the Fosteau stud. It may be noted in passing, that some of the first specimens of the breed in Canada were sired by Brin d'Or. He was champion at Brussels in 1900, but he will be remembered chiefly as the sire of the "mightiest horse of all", Indigene du Fosteau (29718). Jules Hazard had the unique record of winning the stallion championship at Brussels eight times, and the mare championship an equal number of times.

THE BELGIAN

SOME FAMOUS SIRES IN THE NATIVE LAND

Volume XI of the National Registry of Belgian Draft Horses, published in 1924 by the American Association of Importers and Breeders of Belgian Draft Horses, gave Honour Roll recognition to "six of the most noted stallions of Belgium." Those so honoured, follow:

- 1. Orange 1st (1144). Foaled in 1863 and sired by Forton 1st, this stallion was secured and used with great success by Jules Hazard. He was a bay and was in the Fosteau stud from the age of 14 years until his death at 24 years.
- 2. Brilliant (708). Brilliant was by Orange 1st and foaled in 1868. A powerfully built horse and possessing superior type, Brilliant was an extensive winner of show-ring honours. Among his triumphs were the first prize at Paris in 1878 and first at Brussels in 1880.
- 3. Jupiter Ex-Bayard (126). This stallion, more widely known as Jupiter, was by Orange 1st and foaled in 1880. Some students would give him the top rating among the sires of the breed, although his record is scarcely as impressive as that of Indigene du Fosteau. Jupiter's sons and grandsons won the championship at Brussels nine time during the ten-year period, 1894 forward. He was the sire of Mont d'Or (6120), champion at Brussels in 1894 and '95; Olympian (8114), champion in 1896; Reve d'Or (7406), champion in 1898; Pirate (8878), champion in 1899; Brin d'Or, champion in 1900. Jupiter was himself the champion at Brussels in 1889.
- 4. Reve d'Or (7406). This great sire and show horse was by Jupiter (126) and foaled in 1891. He was champion at Brussels in 1898 but his most spectacular triumph was winning the inter-breed championship at Paris in 1900.
- 5. Indigene du Fosteau (29718). Probably the breed's most noted stallion, Indigene du Fosteau was foaled in 1902 and sired by Brin d'Or. He was bred by Jules Hazard but changed hands a number of times. For four consecutive years, 1906, '07, '08 and '09, Indigene du Fosteau was champion at Brussels and in each of the three years, 1912, '13, and '14, sons of the famous stallion secured the award. Indigene du Fosteau sired a number of horses which won distinction on this continent, the greatest of all being Alfred de Bree Eyck 7959 (73424).
- 6. Paul (46032). The stallion, Paul, a sorrel, was sired by Marquis de Ruyen and foaled in 1905. He was champion at Brussels in 1911.

To those mentioned, the names of certain other stallions should be added; Mercure (714) foaled in 1882 and champion at Brussels in 1887; Bayard (1146); Gerfaut 2nd (2538), champion at Brussels in 1891, and Brin d'Or, a famous breeding horse to which reference has been made previously.

EFFECT OF WAR ON THE BELGIAN BREED

In many respects, the little nation of Belgium has been one of the wonders of Europe. Time and again since the Roman invasion under Caesar in 57 B.C., European armies have fought on Belgian soil; Caesar commended the people of Gallia Belgica for their valour and the Belgian people are still famous for their stout spirits. And although the country has been torn oft by war, its beautiful buildings destroyed and its countryside ravaged, an intensely progressive tendency has been shown.

In the great European conflict that began in 1914, the neutrality of the little nation was the first to be violated and Belgium was one of the principal battle-grounds. The stubborn fight which the Belgian armies put up at that time won the admiration of the world, but the country suffered greatly. All phases of the national life were affected as the advancing armies ravaged the country and created cruel havoc. Agriculture was plundered severely. Some of the good breeding horses were destroyed, some were sent to Holland for safe keeping and some were taken to England. Horses belonging to the estate of Jules Hazard were among those which were sent across the Channel to England. The most famous stallion in Belgium at the outbreak of the war was Indigene du Fosteau, then 12 years of age, but war terminated his life of usefulness to the breed. At the close of the war, Belgium's breeding stocks were seriously depleted but, fortunately, a lot of good representatives had been exported to United States and Canada through the years and some of Belgium's neighbours had managed to maintain breeding stock which facilitated the work of rehabilitation.

As war again spread over Europe in 1940, the Low Countries were invaded and Belgium suffered. Again there was devastation and again the propagation and improvement of the native breed of draught horses received a tremendous set-back.

THE BELGIAN IN THE UNITED STATES

The United States had Belgian horses earlier than Canada, and much of the Canadian breeding stock came from that neighbouring country. Flemish horses were brought to this continent by early settlers, but the first pedigreed stock came in 1866 when Dr. A. G. van Hoorebeke of Illinois made an importation. For a short time, the new horses were called Boulonnais. E. Lefebure of Fairfax, Iowa, himself a native of Belgium, imported extensively after 1888 and must be considered as the most influential of the breed's supporters in that early period.

NENETTE,
Reserve Grand
Champion Mare
at
Toronto Royal, 1938,
for
Dr. H. E. Alexander
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter



Until after the beginning of the present century, the Belgian was quite overshadowed by other draught breeds in the United States, but since then the popularity of this breed has increased very rapidly, farming people being attracted by its unusual muscular development, quiet disposition and easy keeping qualities. The earliest specimens which were brought to United States and Canada, nevertheless, were quite different from the modern Belgian, being extremely wide, short and rough in the legs, and short in the The marked improvement in the quality of the Belgian stock on this continent would help to explain the notable increase in popularity in recent years. It can be said, to the credit of the North American breeders, United States breeders in particular, that no breed of horses can claim such an increase in popularity and improvement during the past quarter of a century, as the Belgian. The American type has become distinctive and there are connoisseurs of the present day who pronounce the best American Belgians as the finest in the world. The American type has somewhat more refinement and quality of feet and legs than its namesake in the native land and, at the same time, would compare favourably to it in substance and draughtiness. In point of numbers in the United States, the Belgian is surpassed by one breed of horses only, the Percheron. Iowa, Indiana and Ohio are the states which boast the largest numbers of Belgian horses.

THE BELGIAN IN CANADA

The first Belgian horses, for which there are stud book records, were brought to Canada in 1902. Those were horses imported by Baron de l'Epine for the Government of the Province of Quebec, and some imported by Baron de Champlouis, also of Quebec. But the Belgian made its appearance on Canadian soil before that because a pure-bred stallion, registered in the United States but never

in Canada, was brought in from the south by Harry Galbraith of Hartney, Manitoba, in 1900. He was a bay and a good breeder; a pair of mares sired by him won the team class at Saskatoon Exhibition in 1912 for Robert Thomas.

Baron de Champlouis of Danville, Quebec, was the first to advertise the Belgian horse and offer breeding stock in Canada. His advertisement throughout 1903 bore a mark of his enthusiasm in the message that to own a Belgian was to have "A Klondyke in your barn"; it also carried the picture of a small-appearing, black stallion that would not seem at all impressive to modern supporters of the breed. Amie de'Elcour -637-, imported by Baron de Champlouis in 1902, and sired by the celebrated Brin d'Or (7902), was the first pedigreed mare of the breed to be landed on Canadian shores. She was a chestnut and imported as a three-year-old.

The next importation from the native land was in August of the same year, and made by Baron de l'Epine for the Quebec Government. It included both sexes and the horses were mostly bays. Again there was a three-year-old mare sired by Brin d'Or. Both Baron de Champlouis and the gentleman who was buying for the Quebec Government, made importations in 1903 and subsequent years; the stallion Jericho -795-, one which was used in the district of Asquith, Saskatchewan, and which was one of the early representatives of the breed in Saskatchewan territory, was among those imported by Baron de Champlouis at this time.

For the few years following its introduction, the Belgian horse made good headway in Quebec but not in the other eastern provinces. The most active importers were in Quebec; Mr. Bruno Beaulieu of St. Jerome, made importations annually for a period after 1907, and H. E. Martinette of St. Hyacinthe, and Dr. J. C. Reid of Chateauguay, were likewise engaged about that time. Some of the good horses imported by the Quebec Government passed to Paul Tourigny of Victoriaville, and to others who established important studs.

The first Belgian stallion in Western Canada, for which there was an entry in the Canadian stud book, was Champagne de Berthem -13-, a dark grey two-year-old, brought to Brandon from the United States by Galbraith and Sons in 1905. He went later to H. Tennant and Sons at Coutts, Alberta.

A pivotal year in the establishment of the breed in the Prairie Provinces was 1910, because it was in that year that a number of influential importers and breeders made a start. Vanstone and Rogers of Wawanesa, Manitoba. began importing in that year as

THE BELGIAN

did W. W. Hunter of Olds, Alberta, Hector Delanoy of St. Amelie, Manitoba, and the Belgian Horse Ranch of Calgary. The importation made by the last-named firm in 1910, included an aristocratic three-year-old stallion, Gamin de Questenne -86- by the great Indigene du Fosteau.

Outstanding among the breed pioneers in the West was the firm of Eugene Pootmans & Sons. Eugene Pootmans, the senior member, was long established at Antwerp and branches were opened, first at Quebec and, in 1910, at Regina, with the sons, Gaston and George, in charge of the latter branch. At Regina, the Pootmans started a sales stable and operated a farm four miles west of the city. A big shipment of stallions and mares arrived for them from Belgium in October, 1910, and in the three years which followed, close to 200 imported Belgian and Percheron horses were distributed from their farm.

The enthusiasm of 1910 continued through the next year, with Quebec and the Prairie Provinces displaying the greatest interest. Alphonse Haazen, who had been importing to Quebec, extended his sphere of interest to Regina and in that same year, Louis Nachtegaele of Saskatchewan, made an exceedingly important shipment from his native land. Included in that importation were seven head bred by Gustave Nachtegaele of Belgium, and sired by Indigene 2nd (52130), a horse which was considered to be among Belgium's best. A stallion in that group of seven was Indigene de Bruges -347—which was retained by Mr. Nachtegaele and proved a prepotent sire. Incidently, the name of Nachtegaele has been exceedingly prominent in Belgian horse circles throughout the years.

Imported stallion,
LEOPOLD DE KNOCKE,
winner at
Minnesota and Kansas
State Fairs in 1940.
Property of
Dr. H. E. Alexander

Courtesy of Cook and Gormley



Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

George Rupp's Belgians. The foundation for a stud that was to rank among the best on the continent was laid at Lampman, Saskatchewan, in 1914. George Rupp, the proprietor of that famous establishment, came to Saskatchewan from Iowa in 1907, and one of his earliest purchases was Comet -792, a low-set, thick bay, sired by Lambic du Fosteau, by Brin d'Or. Rupp imported the best mares to be found and in 1916, claimed the largest stud of Belgian horses in Canada. Late in that year, Paramount Wolver -977 by the mighty Farceur, was purchased and in 1918, the two-year-old, Paramount Flashwood, also by Farceur, was bought and imported to Canada. Paramount Flashwood was clearly the greatest Belgian show horse that the Dominion had had up to that time, and winning the grand championship at the National Belgian Show at Waterloo, Iowa, for George Rupp, in 1919, was a crowning triumph.

Paramount Flashwood died on December 13, 1922. Had it not been for such an untimely death, he would have been regarded, undoubtedly, as one of the greatest breeding stallions on the continent. Following the stallion's death, George Rupp wrote, "I feel the loss very keenly as Flashwood was not only a horse, but a part of the family. The loss is partly offset by a \$25,000 insurance policy carried by the Hartford Insurance Company." George Rupp, through whose efforts the influence of the Belgian breed was extended in Canada, left his Saskatchewan farm and returned to the United States in 1923, but his name will always be linked with three of the continent's greatest Belgian stallions, Paramount Flashwood, Paramount Wolver, and Pioneer Masterpiece.

Much might be written of a more recent period but it must suffice here to merely record the names of a few progressive Canadian breeders. In Eastern Canada, the Belgian breed has been championed and helped by C. W. Gurney and Son of Paris, Ontario, Haas Bros. of Paris, and Brompton Pulp and Paper Co., East Angus, Quebec. In the West, the leaders have included Robert Thomas of Grandora, Sask.; A. Lombaert of Mariapolis, Man.; Dr. H. E. Alexander of Saskatoon; William Nesbitt of Kerrobert; J. A. Strange of Czar, Alberta; and Felix Ohberg of Amisk, Alberta.

The International Boundary has offered no geographical restriction to the influence of good sires used on this continent and the Belgian breed in Canada has profited greatly as a result of certain valuable sires used in the United States. A few of the most important will be noted.

THE BELGIAN

SIRES OF NOTE IN THE UNITED STATES

Farceur 7332 (72924). Most students would vote him the greatest stallion of the breed on this continent He was a roan, foaled in 1910, and imported from Belgium by William Crownover of Hudson, Iowa, in 1912. While owned by Crownover, Farceur had many show-yard successes, including the grand championship at Chicago in 1913. The excellence of his offspring was soon recognized and at the Crownover dispersion in 1917, Farceur passed to C. G. Good and Son of Ogden, Iowa, at the record figure of \$47,500. He remained at the head of the Ogden stud until his death in 1921.

Only one who, like the writer, had the privilege of strolling through the barns and pastures at Good's Oakdale farm, could appreciate fully the unusual prepotency of Farceur. After his death, a visitor at the Good farm would be shown the barn in which the stallion had lived during his four years at Oakdale. Following a custom in the native land, this great horse was buried below his stall and the barn dedicated to his memory.

Among the noted sons of Farceur were Oakdale Farceur, Major Farceur, Paramount Wolver, Paramount Flashwood, Farceur's Pal 7th, Echo Dale Farceur, Farceur's Crown, Monsieur Farceur's Pal, Farceur's Imperator, Supreme Farceur and Farceur's King. His daughters were likewise famous and one must think of Lista 4869, Salome 4871, Paramount Lulu 6014 and Farceur's Civette 9659, all of which had grand championships at Chicago.

Alfred de Bree Eyck 7959 (73424). According to some authorities, Alfred de Bree Eyck would be second only to Farceur among the Belgian sires used on this continent. He, too, was bred in Belgium and foaled in 1910. He was by Indigene du Fosteau and was imported by Henry Lefebure of Iowa. Charles Irvine of Ankeny, Iowa, bought the stallion and showed him to win the grand championship at the Chicago International in 1916, and the same supreme award at the National Belgian Horse Show at Waterloo in 1920. His offspring were uniform and good and mostly sorrel or chestnut in colour. His best known son was Irvinedale de Bree Eyck, reserve champion at the National Belgian Horse Show in 1921, while a daughter, Irvinedale Jeannette, was grand champion female at Chicago in 1920.

Rubis 8004. Rubis was foaled in 1911, and imported to the United States in 1913 by Owosso Sugar Company of Michigan. The excellence of his get constituted his claim to greatness. He sired the mare Pervenche 9030, twice champion at the International (1923 and 1924), also Naome de Rubis 10749, and Manitta de Rubis 10750. The latter was grand champion at Chicago in 1927.

Mon Gros 5937 (64988). Foaled in 1908, Mon Gros was imported to the United States in 1911 by J. Crouch and Son, Lafayette, Indiana. His was the distinction of winning the grand championship at the International three times, 1911, 1912 and 1918. Mon Gros was a chestnut in colour. The stallion King 9029, which was reserve grand champion at Chicago in 1916, was one of his progeny.

Major Farceur 12580. This good son of Farceur was bred by C. G. Good, and foaled in 1920. He was grand champion at the National Belgian Horse Show in 1921. A son, Balcan de Farceur -4380-, was one of the outstanding breeding stallions in Canada.

Oakdale Farceur 12581. Oakdale Farceur, by Farceur, was one of those selected to follow the noted side at the head of the Good stud in Iowa. He was grand champion at the National Belgian Show in 1923, and at the Chicago International in 1924.

Echo Dale Farceur -2964- 12123. This son of Farceur was foaled in 1919, and was grand champion at the National Belgian Horse Show as a three-year-old. Canadian breeders will remember him chiefly as the sire of Carmen Dale -3503- a stallion which won the grand championship at the Canadian Royal on four occasions. Echo Dale Farceur was owned for a time and shown at the 1921 International at Chicago by C. D. Roberts and Son, Winnipeg.

CANADIAN-OWNED SIRES OF NOTE

Paramount Wolver -977-. George Rupp of Saskatchewan, bought this son of Farceur after he had won second prize as a yearling at both Iowa and Minnesota State Fairs, in 1916. In the spring of 1917, he was grand champion at Brandon Winter Fair, and at most of the big shows in the West in 1917 and 1918, Paramount Wolver and Fox de Roosbeke, the latter owned by Dr. Chas. Head, divided premier honours. Lady Wolver -1653-, the first colt from Paramount Wolver, had a fine show record, being first at Brandon, Regina and the Chicago International in 1918. Paramount Wolver stood for public service at Rupp's Pioneer Farm in 1918 at \$100 service fee and early in 1920, that great horse was sold for \$11,400 and returned to Iowa.

Paramount Flashwood -1610- 10376. Another stallion brought to Canada by George Rupp, Paramount Flashwood, had what may be considered the most successful show-ring record of any Canadian-owned representative of the breed. He was bred by Wilham Crownover of Iowa, sired by Farceur, foaled in 1916, and brought to Canada as a two-year-old. He was a full brother to Lista, a noted American mare which had many championships to her credit, including two at Chicago. Both were from the great mare Quimperlette 3068. Paramount Flashwood was junior and reserve grand champion at the International at Chicago in 1918 but the zenith of his success came when he was made senior and grand champion at the National Belgian Horse Show at Waterloo, Iowa, in 1919, for his Canadian owner. Paramount Flashwood carried the unmistakable stamp of his famous sire and typified the most modern American Belgian with extensive muscling, great constitution and somewhat greater quality of feet and legs than many of the European representatives of the breed. Flat bone and a bold stride were characteristics which won admiration both in American and Canadian show-rings. Following the National Belgian Show of 1919, Paramount Flashwood was retired from the show-ring but was used extensively for breeding; during 1919 and 1920, selected outside mares were taken for service at a fee of \$100 Although his breeding usefulness was limited by an early death, Paramount Flashwood's get gained fine recognition on both sides of the International boundary.

Monseur -1364-. While not outstanding as a show-horse, it is doubtful if any Canadian-owned Belgian stallion has exerted as much influence within the breed as this son of Farceur. Monseur was bred by Wm. Crownover, and foaled in 1916. Early in 1918, he was brought to Canada by C. D. Roberts and Sons of Winnipeg, and after the spring show at Brandon in 1919, at which he won the breed championship, he was bought by Robt. Thomas with whom he remained for the balance of his long life. Paragon Major -3165- was considered the best son of Monseur, while Paragon Alice had the best show record of his daughters. Sons of Monseur were grand champions at the Canadian Royal four times, a grand-daughter once, and a grandson once.

Paragon Major -3165. Paragon Major, by Monseur, was bred by Robert Thomas, and foaled in 1922. His record furnishes additional evidence that in the Belgian breed show horses produce show horses. He was grand champion at the Canadian Royal on three occasions, 1923, 1924, and 1926; in 1925,



MONSEUR,
by Farceur.
An influential sire
used by
Robert Thomas

Paragon Grant, another Monseur son, was champion. Paragon Major had to his credit the first prize for "get of sire" at the Royal in 1928, '29, '30 and '31. Because Monseur "get" won that class in 1922 and 1924, it should be noted that Robert Thomas was the owner of the winning "get" six times out of the first eleven Royal competitions. The noted show mare Paragon Fan -4289-, champion at the Royal in 1935, was by Paragon Major.

Fox de Roosbeke -1098- 9661. Bred in Iowa, and sired by the imported Paul de Roosbeke, this roan stallion was brought to Canada by Dr. Charles Head of Regina in 1917. He was then two years of age. During the years following, he campaigned the western shows and had many successes, notwithstanding the fact that Paramount Wolver was at that time touring the fairs. Two daughters won the championships at the first two Canadian Royals, Acceptee de Roosbeke in 1922, and Lady de Roosbeke in 1923.

Pioneer Masterpiece -1570-. Mr. Isaac Beattie, veteran horseman of the widely known firm of Colquhoun and Beattie of Brandon, said he considered Pioneer Masterpiece the best individual Belgian he had ever seen. Pioneer Masterpiece was bred by George Rupp, sired by Cesar de Naz -639- and foaled in 1917. He had many show-ring successes, including first prize at Iowa State Fair, second at the International, and grand championship at Guelph Winter Fair in 1921. He was loaned for use in C. G. Good's Iowa stud in that year.

Lefebure's Clarion -2500- 11187. Lefebure's Clarion was a chestnut foaled in Iowa in 1917, and bred by Henry Lefebure. He was the grand champion stallion at the International in 1919 and was brought to Canada by Layzell and Parr of Calgary. Layzell and Parr, at the same time, imported a son of Farceur, Paramount Madero -2501-.

Bonnot de Hamal -2768- 8700. This sorrel stallion which was used so successfully in Canada by C. W. Gurney, was foaled in the native Belgium in 1912. The sire was Condor d'Ide (32864), by Buffalo Bill. Bonnot de Hamal was imported to the United States by J. Crouch and Son in 1914. He was the sire of the winning "get" at the Royal in 1923 and his son, Leader -3117-, was the sire of the winning "get" in 1925.

BREEDS OF LIVE-STOCK-IN CANADA

Carmen Dale -3503- 13528. Carmen Dale will be remembered as the winner of four consecutive grand championships at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair. He was bred in Iowa, sired by Echo Dale Farceur, and foaled in 1923. He was imported to Canada by Charles Rear of Saskatchewan and sold to Haas Brothers of Paris, Ontario. The progeny of Carmen Dale won the "get of sire" class at the Royal in 1932. Carmen Dale died in 1934, poisoning being suspected as the cause.

Balcan de Farceur -4380- 15181. Balcan de Farceur was sired by Major Farceur, by Farceur. He was bred by Hazard and Stout Co. of Ohio and foaled in 1927. His Canadian owner was Arthur Lombaert of Mariapolis, Manitoba. Although Balcan de Farceur did not establish an extensive show record in Canada, his breeding record was rather outstanding. His progeny won the "get of sire" class at the Canadian Royal for three consecutive years, 1933, 1934 and 1935.

SIRES OF WINNERS AT CANADIAN ROYAL

A study of the sires of the winners at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair since its inception in 1922 will provide evidence of the leading sires of more recent years. Such a study (see foot-note on page 26) showed the following sires to occupy leading positions:

- (1) Balcan de Farceur -4380- 15181 by Major Farceur -3688-
- (2) Paragon Major -3165- by Monseur -1364- 10410.
- (3) Bonnot de Hamal -2768- 8700 by Condor d'Ide (32864).
- (4) Monseur -1364- 10410 by Farceur -979- (78910) 7332.
- (5) Carmen Dale -3503-13528 by Echo Dale Farceur -2964-12123.
- (6) Echo Dale Farceur -2964- 12123 by Farceur -979- (78910) 7332.
- (7) Master -2052- (72720) 6856 by Inventeur du Fosteau (32939).
- (8) Fox de Roosbeke -1098- 9661 by Paul de Roosbeke -1105- 7786.
- (9) Elegant -3837- (31/2) by Faro de la Lys (80544).
- (10) Pluton de Kleyem -3950- 7823 by Marquis de Kleyem (45984).



PARAMOUNT FLASHWOOD, noted Belgian Stallion, owned in Canada by George Rupp

THE BELGIAN

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR, TORONTO

BELGIAN STALLIONS.

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|-----------------------------|--|---|
| 1922 | Bonnot de Hamal -2768- | Condor d'Ide (32864) | C. W. Gurney, Paris, Ontario |
| 1923 | Paragon Major -3165- | Monseur -1364- 10410 | Robert Thomas, Grandora, Sask. |
| 1924 | Paragon Major -3165- | Monseur -1364- 10410 | Robert Thomas |
| 1925 | Paragon Grant -3395- | Monseur -1364- 10410 | Robert Thomas |
| 1926 | Paragon Major -3165- | Monseur -1364- 10410 | Robert Thomas |
| 1927 | Sir Gaston -3221- | Master -2052- 6856 | Andrew Nolan, Rouleau, Sask. |
| 1928 | Goliath -3753- | Labourer du Sar- tiau (25/3856) | C. M. Rear, Regina, Sa-katchewan |
| 1929 | Carmen Dale -3503- 13528 | Echo Dale Farceur -2964- 12123 | Haas Bros, Paris, Ont. |
| 1930 | Carmen Dale -3503- 13528 | Echo Dale Farceur -2964- 12123 | Haas Bros. |
| 1931 | Carmen Dale -3503- 13528 | Echo Dale Farceur -2964- 12123 | Haas Bros. |
| 1932 | Carmen Dale -3503- 13528 | Echo Dale Farceur -2964- 12123 | Haas Bros. |
| 1933 | Dock -4743- 16147 | Pluton de Kleyem -3950- 7823 | Gilbert E Arnold, Grenville, Que. |
| 1934 | Dock -4743- 16147 | Pluton de Kleyem -3950- 7823 | Gilbert E. Arnold |
| 1935 | Dock -4743- 16147 | Pluton de Kleyem -3950- 7823 | Gilbert E. Arnold |
| 1936 | Baron D'Oultre -5730- | Triomphal de la Centrale (25/1138) | Jersey Health Farm, Isle Bizzard, Que. |
| 1937 | Hector 20298 | Farceur's Crown 12583 | Sugar Grove Farm, Aurora, Ill. |
| 1938 | Paragon King -4658- | Paragon Goldie -4291- | Dr. H. E. Alexander, Saskatoon |
| 1939 | No Show | | ** * |
| 1940 | No Show | | |
| 1941 | No Show | | |
| | | | |

$\begin{array}{c} \textit{GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL} \\ \textit{WINTER FAIR, TORONTO} \end{array}$

BELGIAN FEMALES.

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1922 | Acceptee de Roosbeke -2236- | Fox de Roosbeke -1098- 9661 | J. B. Coe, Regina, Saskatchewan |
| 1923 | Lady de Roosbeke -3034- | Fox de Roosbeke -1098- 9661 | Dr. C. Head, Regina |
| 1924 | Rosalee -1468 6401 | Buffalo -1186- 7373 (73056) | D. V. Runkle, Regin |
| 1925 | Hazel -2872- | What's Wanted -1147- 9704 | Tait & McClary, Warren, Man. |
| 1926 | Beauty of Deloraine -3072- | Emperor of Regina -1293- | Charles Andries, Deloraine, Man. |
| 1927 | Moss Rose -1817- 7140 | Alcali -994- (61106) 5463 | Ontario Laundry, Ltd Calgary, Alta. |
| 1928 | Mary Jane de Naz -3525- | Cesar de Naz -639- 7548 | R. J. Ferguson, Drinkwater, Sask. |
| 1929 | Peggy -3890- | Prince -2832- | Allan Cole, Brandon, Manitoba |
| 1930 | Fanny de Thielt -3760- | Echappe de Quatrecht (23/3190) | C. M. Rear, Regina |
| 1931 | Princess Astride -4395- | Elegant -3837- | Omer Lesy, Delorair |
| 1932 | Mona -3116- | Bonnot de Hamal -2768- 8700 | Haas Bros., Paris, On |
| 1933 | Brompton Dora -4503- | Midas de Ergot 3618 | Oka Agricultural Coll La Trappe, Que. |
| 1934 | Queen Farceur -4825- | Balcan de Farceur -4380- 15181 | Arthur Lombaert, Mariapolis, Man. |
| 1935 | Paragon Fan -4289- | Paragon Major -3165- | Robert Thomas, Grandora, Sask. |
| 1936 | Wyandot Rebecca 14973 | Balzac Debogaer- dern 16119 | Gilbert E. Arnold, Grenville, Que. |
| 1937 | Aida de Bierbeck 20062 | Mercure de Fos- teau (33/2018) | Sugar Grove Farm, Aurora, Ill. |
| 1938 | Civette 2nd 16038 | Supreme Emblem 15289 | Sugar Grove Farm. |
| 1939 | No Show | ***** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show | ***** | ***** |
| 1941 | No Show | 80 | |



A Manitoba
Belgian Champion
owned by
A. Lombaert.

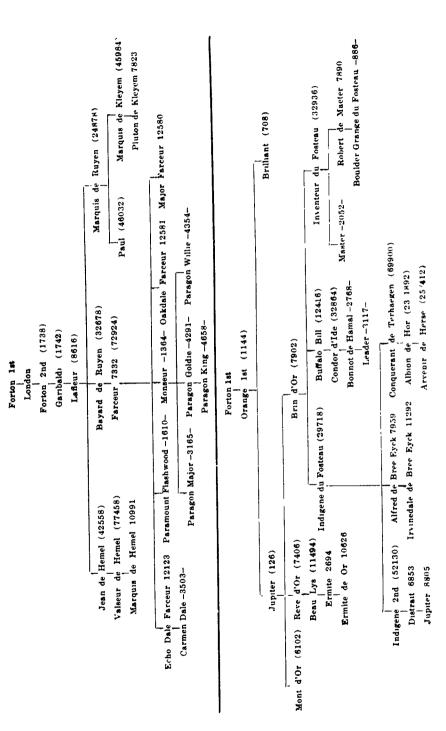
SOME RECORD PRICES FOR BELGIANS

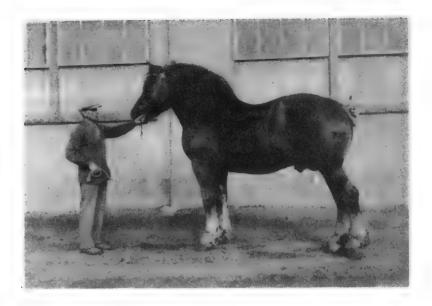
The Belgian breed can claim some notable price records. The seven-year-old stallion, Farceur 7332 (72924), was sold at William Crownover's sale at Hudson, Iowa, on October 16, 1917, at \$47,500, the purchaser being C. G. Good of Ogden, Iowa. The great breeding worth of Farceur was already known and the price constituted a record for draught horses sold on the North American continent. Incidentally, the figure was the same as that paid for Baron of Buchlyvie in Scotland in 1911. At the Crownover sale to which reference has been made, the get of Farceur averaged \$1,475 and one Farceur mare brought \$2,900.

Irvinedale Rowdy, grand champion stallion at the International Show at Chicago in 1917, was sold by Charles Irvine of Iowa to J. D. Brunton of Colorado for \$25,000. Irvinedale Rowdy died on Thanksgiving Day, 1919, and on December 3rd, while Irvine was attending the International, he received a telegram from Brunton offering \$60,000 for Alfred de Bree Eyck, the famous horse which Mr. Irvine had at the head of his stud, but the offer was not accepted. While owned by Charles Irvine, Alfred de Bree Eyck, like his contemporary, Farceur, was available for breeding to selected mares at a service fee of \$200.

The Canadian-owned stallion, Paramount Wolver, was sold to the United States at a figure reported as \$11,400 and Paramount Flashwood was said to be insured at \$25,000. Both Paramount Wolver and Paramount Flashwood stood for public service in Canada at \$100 per mare.

SOME FAMOUS MALE LINES FROM FORTON 1ST





PRINCE FLASHWOOD,
reserve grand
champion
Belgian Stallion
at the
Toronto Royal, 1934.

BREED ORGANIZATION

The Stud Book in the native land began in 1886 when the Belgian Draught Horse Society was formed and consequently, the purity of the breed has been maintained since that date. The American Association of Importers and Breeders of Belgian Draft Horses was organized at a meeting in the city of Wabash, Indiana, in 1887. The Canadian Belgian Draft Horse Breeders' Association was organized and incorporated under the Live Stock Pedigree Act, in 1907. The Canadian organization, however, has been renamed and is now the Canadian Belgian Horse Association. Volume I of the Canadian Belgian Draft Horse Stud Book was published in 1920.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION IN CANADA

Belgian horses registered in Canada in 1908 numbered only sixteen. Of those, fourteen were in Quebec, one in Alberta and one in the United States. Furthermore, only three memberships were paid in the Canadian Association that year. In 1910 there were 163 registrations with 63 from Quebec and most of the others from the Prairie Provinces. The number of Belgian horses recorded in the most recent year for which figures are available (1940), was 420, bringing the total registrations at the end of that year to 7,892.

Quebec and Saskatchewan continue to show the largest number of pedigree entries. To indicate the approximate distribution of Belgians, it may be noted that of the Canadian registrations in 1940, there were 140 from Quebec, 135 from Saskatchewan, 78 from Alberta, 38 from Ontario, 23 from Manitoba, two from British Columbia, two from New Brunswick, and two from Nova Scotia.



PARAGON FAN,
winner of numerous
championships
for
Belgian Mares.
Courtesy of M. G. Ellis

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Belgian has but one type classification and that is "draught". As a muscular and powerful horse capable of moving heavy loads, no breed can surpass it and few, if any, can rival it. Uniformity of type is now rather well marked.

Colour. In colour, the Belgian displays more variation than most breeds of horses; the common colours are bay, chestnut and roan, while black, brown and grey are encountered. White markings, especially about the feet and on the forehead, are quite common. Breeders' fancies about colour have been subject to very evident change. As recently as 1920, roan was the fashionable colour in Canada but at the time of writing, chestnut is most popular both in United States and Canada. It is not unlikely that the great Farceur had much to do with the craze for roans. A Farceur contemporary and rival for greatness was the chestnut, Alfred de Bree Eyck, whose offspring were predominantly like himself in colour, and ultimately very popular.

Size. The Belgian and Shire share the honour of being the heaviest of horses. Mature Belgian stallions weigh a ton or more and mares from 1700 to 2000 pounds. Show mares have been known to weigh 2200 and even 2300 pounds. The great Farceur weighed about 2200 pounds and his sons, Oakdale Farceur and Supreme Farceur, were each about 2400 pounds. Alfred de Bree Eyck weighed 2510 pounds in 1919 and his son, Irvinedale de Bree Eyck, had a mature weight of 2460 pounds. Monseur was a 2200-pound stallion, Paramount Flashwood weighed 2300 pounds when he won at the National Belgian Show; Dock's mature weight was 2400 pounds; Carmen Dale was considered to be a 2200-pound horse and Goliath, when he won at the Canadian Royal, weighed 2320 pounds.

THE BELGIAN

As a rule, the Belgian does not have as much height as the Clydesdale but it is probably true that the type favoured in Canada has been slightly higher than that in the United States. Rangy stallions have long been frowned upon by breeders and those entrusted with inspection in the native land, and the native type is lower set than that which is common in Canada or United States. Farceur stood about 16¾ hands and Carmen Dale would be slightly higher. Paramount Flashwood was a particularly high horse, standing close to 18 hands. The type which is now in greatest favour in this country is about 16¼ to 17¼ hands for stallions and 16 to 16¾ hands for mares.

Rate of Maturity. For early maturity, the Belgian is in the forefront, and for good weights at one, two and three years of age, the breed is outstanding. Because of their weights at two years, it is quite common in the native land to break colts to work at that age. An unusually large degree of early maturity is indicated by the fact that Paramount Flashwood weighed 2090 pounds at two years and six months.

Conformation. The Belgian is comparatively low-set, and possesses a natural thickness and compactness which will surpass those characteristics in any other breed. The body is deep and the back, short and heavily muscled. Thoracic development as indicated by heart girth is unusually great, and the chest is broad and deep. The neck is short, sometimes too short for best appearance. Loin, thigh, fore-arm and gaskin will usually show great muscular development.

Heavy bone characterizes the Belgian, and the legs are comparatively free from hair or feathering. The older type was distinctly lacking in quality of feet and legs, being round in the bone, coarse at the hocks, and stubby in pasterns. Marked improvement has been effected in a quarter of a century and the modern American or Canadian type will show good quality. The bone is not as flat as that of the Clydesdale nor are the pasterns as long and sloping, but the wearing qualities seem to be entirely satisfactory. Breeders should guard against "soft" and "boggy" hocks which have been too common in the breed. Many Belgians can be criticized because of small feet; in many cases the hoofs lack sufficient spread and width of heel. The foot is deep, however, so that flat feet are unknown in the breed.

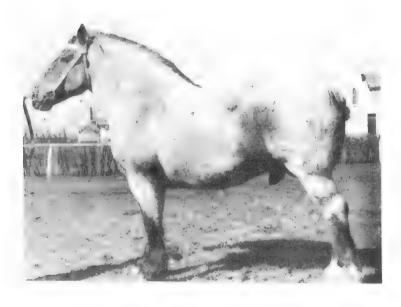
Action. The Belgian is not as long in the stride as some other draught breeds and may be comparatively slow, especially at the walk, but it moves with ease and has a vigorous, determined gait. The Belgian does not carry its hocks as closely as the Clydesdale

and it may be pointed out that many specimens are found to "paddle" in front when at the trot. Nevertheless, Belgians display excellent flexion and considering their great weight, the action for the most part, is remarkably good.

Criticisms. Droopy rumps, rough hocks, improper "set" to the hind legs, rough and meaty hocks, round bone, short and stubby pasterns, small feet and short necks are criticisms which were heard more frequently a number of years ago than now. The fact that the breed has become very popular in the United States and is becoming increasingly so in Canada indicates that these criticisms are not now very serious.

Temperament and Feeding Qualities. The placid disposition of the Belgian horse has been greatly in its favour, especially in districts where big outfits are employed. It is the farmer's judgment that the Belgian is more easily handled than any other breed.

Big middles and docile dispositions will no doubt explain why Belgians are such excellent feeders. This latter characteristic is one for which the breed has long been famous and through which it has won many friends. The Belgian horse has been found to thrive in all parts of the North American continent to which it has been introduced. Dealers state that the Belgian stands shipping better than any other breed.



Mon Gros 3rd, American-born Belgian owned and shown in Canada by C. M. Rear

CHAPTER 4

THE SHIRE

XCEPTIONAL historic interest is attached to the Shire, the largest and strongest breed of British draught horses; indeed the history of the breed is linked closely with the history of England. It seems probable that the modern breed is related to stock which existed in England before the Roman invasion. At any rate, natives, driving chariots, opposed Caesar's forces in 55 B.C., and for centuries, horses continued to have a part in the wars; actually, however, fighting from horseback was not practised by the people on the Island until they learned the art from their Norman conquerors. It was then that the English stock known at different periods as the Old English War Horse, Old English Black Horse, Great Horse, Strong Horse and Great Cart Horse, attained prominence and from that stock the Shire breed was a direct descendant.

The earliest English horses of which there is a record were small but introductions of Flemish horses, the large and powerful stock from which the Belgian breed sprang, would account in part at least for the massive conformation that characterized the Great War Horse of the Middle Ages. The Norman Conqueror brought horses to England and during the reign of King John, 1199 to 1216, one hundred stallions of "large stature" were imported from the Low Countries. Black colour was probably one contribution from the Flemish stock.

The use of the horse for agricultural pursuits was a comparatively recent innovation, dating roughly from the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Thus it is perfectly plain that the Great Horse of the Middle Ages was prized most for its ability to carry warriors clothed with heavy plate-armour. The rider's armour, the horse's armour and the warrior's spear must have weighed at least 250 pounds, and the use of such metal armour was practically universal until the invention of gunpowder some six centuries after the Norman Conquest. It is worthy of note that stallions only were used by the warrior knights in that age of chivalry.

English sovereigns from the time of Henry VII gave helpful direction and encouragement to horse breeding. One of Henry

VII's acts was to prohibit the export of horses, while his successor to the throne, Henry VIII, concerned himself a good deal with the breeding and improvement of horses. He enacted laws that had a far-reaching effect; one, for instance, forbade the use of stallions under 14 hands in certain areas enclosed for grazing:

"It is provided that all Owners or Fermers of parks and enclosed grounds of the extent of one mile in compass, shall keep two Mares, being not spayed, apt and able to bear foals of the altitude or height of thirteen handfuls at least, upon pain of 40/-. . . . A penalty of 40/- is imposed on the Lords, Owners and Fermers of all parks and grounds enclosed as is above rehearsed, who shall willingly suffer any of the said Mares to be covered or kept with any Stoned Horse under the stature of fourteen handfuls."

After 1541, the minimum height for stallions, according to Henry's decree, was 15 hands:

"No person shall put in any forest, chase, moor, heath, common or waste (where mares and fillies are used to be kept) any Stoned Horse above the age of two years, not being 15 hands high, within the Shires and districts of. . ."

There followed the names of twenty-six shires or districts in which the act applied. Those parts of England in which the king hoped to raise the biggest and best war horses coincides closely with the parts from which the Shire breed emerged.

From War Horse to Cart Horse. Cromwell's soldiers were the first English warriors to adopt lighter mounts and it was then that the Great Horse was assigned more or less to agriculture. In the propagation of the breed during the next hundred years, or until about 1750, size and weight continued to be considered as uppermost in importance. The horses were powerful but coarse, round in bone, short and upright in pasterns, often contracted at the heels, big in the head and coarse at the shoulders. Early writers refer to a growth of hair on the upper lip, and tufts of hair growing from the front of the knee and the back of the hock. While an abundant feathering has long characterized the breed, it is doubtful if the growth on the legs was as profuse as at a more recent period.

The Earls of Huntingdon were the earliest improvers of which there is record and then, two breeders, Gallemore and Bakewell, are most conspicuous on account of their efforts. The famous stallion, Packington Blind Horse, foaled about 1755, was bred by Gallemore of Derbyshire while Robert Bakewell's influence is well known. Bakewell imported mares from Holland and mated them to selected English stallions with good results. In breeding Shire horses, as in the propagation of sheep and cattle, he did not hesitate to inbreed and horses of increased quality resulted. Sir Walter Gilbey (in The Great Horse, 1899) states that:



Shire Stallion,
SNELSTON TOPPER,
donated to the
Canadian Government
by
Mrs. Stanton of
Snelston Hall, England

"High prices were paid for Shires in the last quarter of the eighteenth century. Mr. Hambleton of Callon Moor sold to Mr. Summerland in 1778, a brown stallion for 350 guineas; and in 1791 a two-year-old stallion named Marston was sold by Mr. Handley for 500 guineas."

Breed development was most marked in the rich fen-lands of Lincolnshire and neighbouring counties, but popularity extended over much of England. In 1899, Sir Walter Gilbey wrote:

"For many years past there has been a regular and extensive demand for massive horses of great muscular strength; bad roads made such animals indispensable up to a hundred years ago; and the heavy loads which our level streets and highways permit render the same qualities not less necessary now. To drag heavily laden waggons and drays, to shunt railway carriages and trucks we need horses of the Shire stamp and character at their highest development; for it must be borne in mind that a compact, truly framed draught horse will move a given weight with far greater dispatch and less chance of injury to himself than one whose shoulders are defective, and whose loins are weak, legs ill formed, pasterns too long and feet defective."

Famous Sires. As in many breeds, the most notable progress followed the use of certain sires, outstanding in prepotency. The stallions, William the Conqueror (2343), and Lincolnshire Lad, founded the most important strains in the modern breed. The former was foaled in 1862 and it was through two sons, Hitchin Conqueror (4458), and Prince William (3956), both foaled in 1883, that the strain attained fame. Prince William was champion at London in 1885 and sold in that year for the equivalent of \$7,500. Blythwood Conqueror (14997), bred by Sir James Blyth and foaled in 1893, was a son of Hitchin Conqueror and one of the best horses of his time.

Lincolnshire Lad was bred in Norfolk and foaled in 1865. His height was 17½ hands and his greatest claim to fame was through his son, Lincolnshire Lad 2nd (1365), foaled in 1872, and the latter's son, Harold (3703), foaled in 1881. Lincolnshire Lad 2nd was considered the greatest sire of the breed and Harold, second only to his sire. Harold was champion at London in 1887; his son, Rokeby Harold (15313), was champion in 1893, 1895 and 1896, and another son was champion in 1897. Harold's best breeding son was Lockinge Manners (16780), who in turn sired the greatest breeding horse of the early years of the present century, Lockinge Forest King (18867), foaled in 1899.

BREED ORGANIZATIONS

The first breed organization was the English Cart Horse Society formed in 1878, but six years later the name was changed to Shire Horse Society. The first volume of the stud book was published in 1880. At the beginning of the present century, breeding animals were being exported to Germany, Russia, Argentina, Australia, Canada, United States and some other countries, but the period of extensive exports was brief.

The Shire in Canada. The breed was introduced into Canada prior to 1850. A horse called Tamworth, said to have been a Shire, was brought to London, Ontario, by British troops from England in 1836; in the light of existing records, that was the first Shire horse to set foot on this continent. A grey stallion named Columbus was imported to Massachusetts about 1844 and in 1847, King Alfred, said to be a particularly good horse, was brought to Canada.

At no time were importations very heavy although they reached peak proportions between the years 1875 and 1910. The Gardhouses of Highfield, Ontario, were the most prominent Canadian importers. It was a notable event in 1886 when a Gardhouse entry, the imported stallion, King of the Castle, and five of his get won at Toronto and then went to Buffalo to score another victory in strong and open competition.

The most extensive breeding and importing firm on the continent was Truman's Pioneer Stud at Bushnell, Illinois, started in 1878 by J. G. Truman, who, at that time, was breeding Shire horses in England. The Trumans championed the breed for many years, exhibited at the International at Chicago and sold stallions in United States and Canada. For a period after the beginning of the present century, the Trumans conducted a sales stable at Brandon, with J. H. Truman in charge. In 1903, they created a mild sensation at the Western Canadian fairs with two Shire

A SHIRE STALLION
IN ENGLAND:
Eaton Premier King
Three times champion
at the Shire Show



stallions of exceptional size and quality, Prince Shapely and Gore's Best. In Eastern Canada at that time, J. M. Gardhouse, and the influential firm of Morris and Wellington of Fonthill, Ontario, occupied positions of leadership in breeding and showing. Morris and Wellington had the stallion Coronation, who was champion at Toronto in 1903 and considered one of the best specimens of the breed on the continent.

A small but historic shipment of Shire horses came to Canada in 1923 when five splendid specimens, two stallions and three mares, were donated to the Canadian Government by the Shire Horse Society of Great Britain. The gift was "actuated by a desire to demonstrate to the farmers of Canada the potential value of the Shire for grading-up purposes, and for imparting weight and substance to its offspring." The horses were placed on the Dominion Experimental Farm at Lacombe, Alta. Included in the group was a stallion of excellent type and breeding, Marden Jupiter (34960) [1610] by Champion's Goalkeeper (30296), by Childwick Champion (22215), by Childwick Majestic (17254), by Rokeby Friar (14827), by Harold (3703). Champion's Goalkeeper was the most noted sire of his day; he was champion at the Shire Horse Society Show at London in 1914, and was sold at Lord Rothschild's sale for 4,100 guineas. Marden Jupiter was a massive individual, brown in colour. At the International Fat Stock Show at Chicago in 1924. he was the grand champion stallion while his stable mate, Essendon Jet (102996) [1531], a grand-daughter of Lochinge Forest King. was grand champion female. The donors of such a magnificent gift had hoped that an export trade with Canadian horsemen would be revived but such a trade failed to materialize.

In spite of an early introduction into Canada, the Shire failed to gain a popular and permanent foothold; failure to win support was even more apparent in the West than in the East. It may be that the heavy growth of hair on the legs was responsible in large measure for that failure, for such was the explanation in United States and Argentina where the breed had early advantages but lost ultimately to cleaner-legged breeds. Most Canadian fairs and exhibitions no longer provided classes for Shire horses and, generally speaking, little interest is shown for the breed.

BREED ORGANIZATION

The American Shire Horse Association was formed in 1885 and the Canadian Shire Horse Association in 1888. Volume I of the Canadian Stud Book appeared in 1901. Only eight Shires were registered by the Canadian National Live Stock Records in 1940, and the total number of registrations for the breed to the end of that year was 3,401. Registration numbers in the Canadian Stud Book are written with square brackets, in the English book with round brackets and in the United States book without brackets.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Massive frames, heavy bone and hairy legs are the characteristics which many people associate most readily with the Shire breed. The colours are bay, brown and black, although grey, chestnut and roan, while not favoured, do occur. Bay is the most common colour and dark brown the most popular. White feet and faces, not unlike the markings which characterize the Clydesdale are present in many instances. Early in the nineteenth century, oddly marked horses, including pintos, were not uncommon, but such colours have disappeared.

The heavy feather or hair-covering on the legs is indeed a breed characteristic, although not one which has in any way helped to popularize the breed in this country. This hair is chiefly on the backs of the legs, below the knees and hocks, but extends to some extent onto the sides of the shanks. It should not be wiry; and, furthermore, it should be straight rather than curly. Those who advocated and sought to maintain such superabundance of feathering contended that it was associated with heavy bone in draught animals, but the best American Shires now carry less hair on the legs than was formerly common.

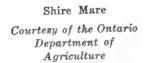
Size and Height. Great size is a characteristic which has become fixed through centuries of breeding and selection and no breed can now surpass the Shire in this, although the Belgian can claim to be about its equal. The Shire, however, will be found to have somewhat more bone and more height than the Belgian. Stallions at maturity will weigh at least 2200 pounds and frequently 2400 or 2500 pounds. Marden Jupiter, one of the Shires presented to the Canadian Government in 1923, had a mature weight of 2510 pounds. A stallion called Great Britain, imported in 1883 by J. G. Truman of Illinois, was reported to have the enormous weight of 2830 pounds. Mares should weigh from 1800 to 2000 pounds, and many show mares have exceeded the upper limit of this range. The writer recalls a class of eleven geldings at the

THE SHIRE

Lancashire Royal Show at Preston, in 1932, the lightest of which weighed 2050 pounds. Stallions are expected to be 17 hands or more and mares at least 16 hands. The Shire does not mature as early as the Percheron or Belgian.

Body Conformation. The Shire has a massive and powerful frame and correspondingly heavy bone. The head is rather large and in the case of males, very masculine. The neck is moderately long and the shoulders deep and tolerably oblique. The chest is wide and the back medium in length. Deep and well-sprung ribs give an especially large middle to representatives of the breed.

No breed of horses has such large, strong limbs. To give some idea of substance, the cannon, in the case of the mature horse, should have a circumference of eleven inches at a point below the knee and twelve inches below the hock. Bone that is clean and flat is desired, but the Shire cannot claim the degree of quality and refinement that is seen in the Clydesdale. The feet are of good size but frequently lacking in spread and in prominence of hoof heads, and there has been criticism about the hoof texture. Judged by Clydesdale standards, the pasterns are distinctly short and upright. The action is described as "draughty" rather than "coachy"; it is heavier and more sluggish than that of the Clydesdale but in most cases, straight. Too often Shires travel wide at the hocks and fail to flex the joints in a manner becoming Clydesdales. At one time unsoundness, mostly side-bones and respiratory troubles, were common but English breeders took a definite stand which resulted in the elimination of many of these. Only those individuals which were absolutely sound were allowed to compete in major competitions and thus, sound stallions were patronized most generally.





Activity and Temperament. It is not surprising that the Shire horse lacks the activity of smaller breeds. Its major work is performed at the walk and in the case of heavy loads, the common gait is a slow walk. The Shire is not particularly proficient in trotting but where slow, heavy hauling is required, the Shire is unsurpassed.

Shire horses are docile and entirely suitable for use in either small or large horse units. Their performance in single-horse drays or lorries on busy English streets would afford ample evidence of their quiet dispositions.

Criticisms. Canadian and American farmers have lodged three main criticisms concerning the breed—first, relative inactivity and sluggish action; second, a coarseness about the legs with a predisposition to grease and scratches; and third, excessive feather. The heavy feather which may not be objectionable in the case of horses employed on city streets, is inclined to accumulate mud on damp, heavy soils. For this reason breeders on the North American continent have attempted to reduce the hairiness of the legs.

Adaptability. The modern Shire has no other purpose than that of draught work. It is popular in the agricultural sections of England but its chief merit has been a suitability for dray work on city streets. Some of the draughtiest and most powerful geldings seen in British or North American show-rings have been Shires or Shire crosses. Shire-Belgian crosses have attracted a good deal of attention in the United States.

THE SUFFOLK

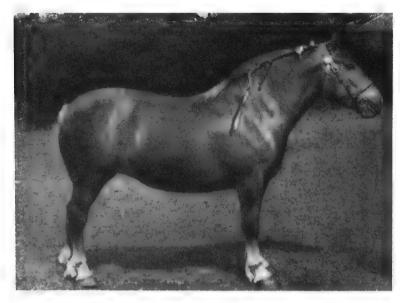
RGLAND has produced two breeds of draught horses, Shire and Suffolk or Suffolk Punch. The home of the latter is the county of Suffolk on the east coast where, as a local type, the Suffolk horse has been held in high esteem by farming people for several centuries. While Suffolk is the recognized home of the breed, neighbouring counties played a part in development.

The native horses of that part have long possesed marked individuality, being round in the barrel, hardy, and uniform in colour. At the same time, there is every reason to believe that some outside strains were employed for crossing. Robert Wallace (Farm Live Stock of Great Britain) believed that

"the colour was derived through a cross with imported Norwegian horses, brought, like some of the progenitors of the trotting Hackneys, by the early Norse invaders."

There seems some possibility that Norman horses were used but what is most certain is that several stallions from other parts of England were brought to Suffolk. Andrew Blake, a breeder in Suffolk, secured a horse called Farmer (174), described as a Lincolnshire trotter, in 1764, and another stallion from Lincolnshire, believed to be a half-bred Suffolk and known as Wright's Attleborough Farmer's Glory (1396), was travelling in the County of Suffolk in 1801 and 1802. This horse was a chestnut with a little white and some hair on his legs. Still another horse of mixed breeding which was reported was Barber's Proctor (58), probably from a Suffolk mare and a trotting stallion that was sired by a Thoroughbred.

Notwithstanding the introduction of outside blood, it was the view of Herman Biddell, pioneer historian of the Suffold breed, that the foreign breeding and influences were not perpetuated, at any rate not in the male line. What is most significant is the fact that all modern Suffolks, in the homeland and abroad, trace their descent on the male side, in an unbroken line, to Crisp's Horse (404), a chestnut stallion bred by Mr. Crisp in Sussex and foaled in 1768. Crisp's Horse was 15½ hands high and exceedingly active, so active that he was "fit to breed good stock for coach or road".



Suffolk Mare,
MOULTON JEWEL 3RD.
Property of
G. W. McLaughlin,
Oshawa

Arthur Young, when writing near the end of the eighteenth century, recognized the Suffolk as one of the two varieties of English cart horse, and during the nineteenth century the breed was purified and improved. It was being perfected for the work of agriculture rather than draying on city streets. Nevertheless, it gained a unique reputation for courage and mettle. Writing a century ago, Low expressed the view that no horses exerted themselves better than the Suffolk Punch. Pulling competitions were common in East Anglia at that period and Low said that, "a true Suffolk Punch would draw almost till he dropped down". The Suffolk Horse Society of England was formed in 1880.

THE SUFFOLK IN CANADA

The first pure-bred Suffolk horses in Canada were two or three head imported in 1865 by F. W. Stone of Guelph. Canterbury Nun 2nd [10] (3776), was one of those brought across the Atlantic by Mr. Stone that year, and in 1867 he imported a two-year-old stallion called Butley Champion [15] (2537). Both of these attracted wide-spread attention in Ontario. Joseph Beck of Thorndale, Ontario, was importing in 1886, and breeding animals from his stud were sold to start Mossom Boyd of Bobcaygeon, in Suffolks. Mosson Boyd, who later imported Suffolks from England, began in 1890 and exhibited horses at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893. The first Suffolks in Western Canada were horses which were bought by M. Steves of Steveston, British Columbia, about 1885, and those sent by Mossom Boyd to his farm at Prince Albert, in 1893 or 1894. Members of the Jaques family at Mirror, Alberta, were the leading pioneers and supporters of Suffolk horses in that province; Jaques Brothers made some important importations from England for several years following 1905.

THE SUFFOLK

The Suffolk, or Suffolk Punch as it was more commonly called, gained a few supporters in each of the provinces but failed to secure a strong foothold in any section of the Dominion. It was not because of any unsuitability of the breed for Canadian conditions but mainly, no doubt, because of the demand for greater draughtiness which was most pronounced in the years of maximum horse importations, when all breeds were bidding for support. A demand for a limited number of heavy geldings for use on city streets had much to do with the breeder's ideals with regard to type in those early years.

The Canadian Suffolk Horse Society had its beginning in 1910 and Volume I of the Canadian Suffolk Stud Book, containing the pedigree records of 307 stallions and 352 mares, was published in 1939. To the end of 1940, registrations for the Dominion numbered 689; in the single year, 1940, there were only thirteen registrations, all of which were from Ontario.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The colour, a distinguishing feature, is always chestnut, but may vary in shade from light to dark. The bright chestnut is favoured in most breed circles and is most wide-spread. A light colour at the flanks and extremeties is not uncommon, while a star or blaze on the face, and a small amount of white on the pasterns are permissible. A flaxen colour of mane and tail was prevalent a century ago and will be found occasionally to-day on horses of the lighter shades.

An unusual degree of uniformity with regard to type as well as colour, is a Suffolk characteristic, resulting, no doubt, from careful selection through many generations. Horses of the breed mature early and that, along with an absence of feathering on the legs, except for a small tuft at the back of the fetlock, makes the Suffolk distinctive among British breeds of draught horses.

Size. The Suffolk is smaller than most draught breeds; mature stallions may weigh 2000 pounds but more commonly the weights are between 1750 and 1950 pounds. In the case of mares, the weights should be from 1500 to 1700 pounds. The girth measurement of a typical Suffolk is usually higher than one would expect it to be, often eight feet or a little more. Breeders have favoured a horse of 16 to 161/4, hands.

Conformation. The popular name, Suffolk Punch, suggests the thick, muscular and punchy form of the horses of this breed. The typical Suffolk is low-set with a body that is deep, wide and



Suffolk Mare, Raveningham Mona, and Foal, owned by G. W. McLaughlin, Oshawa.

exceedingly compact. There is a pronounced spring to the ribs, a rather straight croup and the quarters are well muscled. The neck is crested, the head cleanly cut, and the ears rather short. Suffolk bone is of good quality but rather small; in fact, the stock would have made a stronger appeal had there been more substance as shown by bone development below the knees.

The feet, on the average, are medium in size although many individuals might be criticized for being distinctly small at the ground. In former years a good deal was heard about poor feet and certain unsoundnesses such as side-bones, but as a result of stringent inspection rules, enforced by the Committee of the Suffolk Agricultural Society in the native land, much of the trouble has been eliminated. It was the committee's policy to prevent any unsound animals from sharing show-ring honours. In many cases, the Suffolk pasterns have been noticeably short and upright, particularly the hind ones.

About Suffolk type, Mr. Hermann Biddell, who was the editor of the first volume of the English Stud Book, wrote:

"What the Suffolk breeder aims at, and the judge in the ring likes best, is a horse about 16 hands, with great width fore and aft, deep in the rib from elbow to flank, with massive hind quarters and a back like a Southdown ram. He should have short legs and hard feet, a good swinging walk, well balanced movement all round and no diminution in width forward of the hips."

Action. The Suffolk is an active horse but its action is scarcely as straight and true as that of the Clydesdale. It is a fact that a fairly short-legged horse is handicapped in length of stride.

THE SUFFOLK

Temperament and Feeding Qualities. Tractability is ever important in working horses and a gentle temper can certainly be claimed for the Suffolk. The animals are intelligent, kind and ever courageous; colts are easy to break to work. Suffolks have the reputation of being good feeders. Those who support the breed maintain an advantage in the amount of feed required for maintenance and work and, also, an advantage in ease of fattening. A strong constitution is a Suffolk claim, well merited.

Suitability. For farm purposes, the Suffolk has a good deal to offer. Lightness of bone and a certain lack of draughtiness for heavy hauling were the criticisms most often heard, but the facts remain that the Suffolk is an early maturing, plucky, hardy and long-lived farm horse. It represents a type and weight which approach closely the ideal envisioned by many Canadian farmers. There are many examples of hardiness; the breed established a reputation for vigour in the first Great War when many horses were used for transport purposes and gun work. It was claimed that no heavy horses withstood the rains and mud in the French war zones better than the Suffolk. Solid colour and legs free from superfluous hair are other factors which should have strong appeal to farming people. There are many records of long lives in Suffolks and of mares continuing to breed until of great age. Suffolks have been used some for crossing, the Thoroughbred-Suffolk cross having produced excellent hunters.

It may be a matter of misfortune that the Suffolk was almost eliminated from Canada at a period when the greater weight of other draught breeds had a particularly strong appeal.

Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter

CANADIAN HORSES in the Province of Quebec

THE CANADIAN HORSE

HE Canadian horse, formerly called the French-Canadian, developed in the Province of Quebec and had its beginning nearly 300 years ago. As one of the few breeds to be evolved in this country, and because of the circumstances under which it took form, this race of hardy, black horses must hold exceptional interest for all agricultural people.

Horses brought from France to the French Colony on the St. Lawrence constituted the foundation, and the modern breed represents the perpetuation of that early stock in a pure state. Upon instructions from Louis XIV to his Minister, Colbert, twenty mares and two stallions from the Royal Stables were sent to Quebec in 1665. Eight of the mares were lost during the voyage but the balance of the shipment proved a great boon to the colonists. Colbert was anxious that the colony should flourish and took care to ensure that horses of an appropriate type and good quality were sent A stallion and two mares arrived in 1667 and eleven mares and a stallion in 1670. These horses were distributed among those subjects who had done the most to promote agriculture and colonization, but they were to remain the property of the king for three years. Other shipments of French horses, mostly from Brittany and Normandy, followed and thus the Canadian breed of horses had its origin.

The original horses were small but active and vigorous. In the pioneer community they were exposed to all manner of hardship and privation and only the hardiest survived. For more than 200 years, there was negligible effort to improve the type and the horses became practically indigenous, retaining one characteristic of supreme worth, hardiness. About the middle of the nineteenth century, disaster almost overtook the breed when the Quebec Board of Agriculture, formed in 1852, set about immediately to encourage the general use of imported breeds and to discredit the native stock. Animals of the native races were denied a place at fairs and exhibitions, and the schools of agriculture were instructed to keep the imported breeds only. During the twenty-five years which

followed, many horses were sold to the United States, especially in the years of the Civil War, and others were crossed with imported breeds so that native horses of pure breeding diminished greatly in numbers. And the destruction would have gone further had attention not been drawn to the great error by Mr. E. A. Barnard, who was the first to publicly proclaim the importance of preserving the native Quebec breeds which had become so well adapted to the country. Others were quick to recognize the folly of those policies which were causing the gradual disappearance of the original strains.

The Provincial Government was asked to open a record book for animals which bore satisfactory evidence of pure breeding. A Stud Book for the Canadian Horse was opened in 1886 and the French-Canadian Horse Breeders' Association was formed in 1895. It was then decided that the Association would send inspectors through the Province to make selections of breeding stock for entry in the stud book. In 1850, the Province of Quebec had roughly 150,000 horses, all bred alike, but between 1895 and 1905, only about 2,000 were selected for registration. The Canadian horse was reinstated in Quebec exhibition prize-lists, and at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto, classes are now provided for the breed.

The breeding of Canadian horses is practically confined to the Province of Quebec. Annual registrations covering pure-bred animals are not large but sufficient to ensure perpetuation of the breed. To the end of 1940, the total number of registrations in the Canadian National Live Stock Records was 2,930 and in the single year, 1940, there were 144 pure-bred animals recorded.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Canadian horse might be classified as a "general purpose" type. Certainly it was for long the Quebec farmer's "all purpose" horse, for it was plough-horse, road-horse and saddle-horse. It represents a utility type in the strictest sense. Black is the only colour. There is no feathering on the legs but an abundant growth of hair in the mane and tail is often a distinguishing feature.

Size. By comparison with the common draught breeds, the Canadian horse is small. But size has been increased somewhat by selection in the past half-century. When the stud book was first opened, the typical specimen stood 15 hands and weighed 1000 to 1200 pounds. Mature stallions are now expected to weigh between 1350 and 1500 pounds and mares 1200 and 1350 pounds. The height averages between 15 and 15% hands.

THE CANADIAN HORSE

Conformation. Although not a big horse, the Canadian is well made and rich in quality. The head shows intelligence and the neck is of medium length and well arched. The body is well proportioned and the fore-arm and gaskin are well muscled. High quality characterizes the bone in the limbs and the feet which, while not big, are correctly shaped. The texture of hoof-material is especially tough and durable.

Action. A good general purpose horse should be active and true in its movements and the Canadian horse is exceedingly active, yet not nervous. It is not a race-horse, but has a good degree of speed and has been called upon to participate in many private but exciting races along the back concessions of old Quebec. The action for the most part is straight and bold.

Breeding Qualities and Adaptability. Consistent with unusual hardiness and endurance, many Canadian horses have attained record ages. Furthermore, there seems to be something unique about its breeding capabilities for, in addition to having a longer breeding life than most horses of other breeds, fertility of the Canadian is high and the foals are comparatively easy to raise.

It is on account of pronounced native hardiness and adaptability that the little black horse of Quebec is now assured of perpetuation. After nearly three centuries, it has acquired a certain peculiar adaptation to the Quebec country-side. It cannot move as big a load as can a heavier horse and it would not be the best choice for heavy draying on city streets; but where an active, intelligent and hardy horse of general purpose type is required, the Canadian should be considered. Of that horse, one who knew its qualities well, said it was

"smart, active, well-shaped, strong, but not too heavy; could go from the plough to the light cart; travel easily 60 miles a day over impassable roads, through snowdrifts in which it sank up to the ears. It was a noble animal that could always keep to the road in spite of storms, whose foot was sure and whose scent was never deceived."

For very good reason, it has been called the "horse of steel".

Canadian Stallion,

ALBERT DE CAP ROUGE

Courtesy of Strohmeyer

and Carpenter

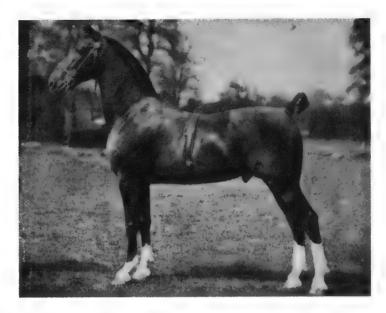


THE HACKNEY

THE exact origin of the Hackney has not been set down but it was in the eastern counties of England, Norfolk, Lincolnshire, Cambridge and Yorkshire, that development occurred. It appears however that the breed was built upon a foundation of Norfolk Trotter, a strain that was strong in the blood of Norwegian stock, and introduced into England at an early period by Norse invaders. In the process of development, Norfolk Trotting stock was blended with horses brought from the East and with the Thoroughbred. Indeed, Hackney pedigrees can be traced as far back as Darley Arabian, that celebrated Eastern stallion imported to England in 1706, which became one of the pillars of the Thoroughbred breed. A Hackney-Thoroughbred relationship is apparent.

Certain local differences emerged; there was one branch of the breed in Norfolk, while another passed to Yorkshire and developed along rather different lines. Two types resulted, but in later years, these were almost completely united and any diversity of form eliminated.

The Hackney of a century ago was not merely a show-horse; it was a weight-carrying trotter which might display feats of speed, or perform difficult tasks and journeys carrying substantial loads at fifteen miles or more an hour. James Aldridge's brown mare, for example, could carry twelve stone for sixteen miles in The stallion, Driver, fifty-seven minutes and twenty seconds. trotted seventeen miles in one hour, and a daughter trotted fifteen miles with a load of fifteen stone, in the same time. The wellknown stallion called the Norfolk Cob (475), had a trotting record of two miles in five minutes and four seconds. Another record of note, made by Marshlands Shales, was seventeen miles, carrying twelve stone, in fifty-eight minutes. There were many other records of similar kind; in 1794 Ogden's mare trotted four miles in twelve minutes and fourteen seconds, and another time made forty miles in three hours, with eighteen stone. In 1832 a record of 100 miles in nine hours, fifty-six minutes and fifty-seven seconds was made by a mare called Nonpareil, by Flander's Fireaway. The sturdy fabric of some of the early horses of the breed is shown



HACKNEY STALLION

by records of the mare, Phenomena, being entered in trotting races, when past the age of twenty. At the age of twenty-three, she had trotted nine miles in twenty-eight and one-half minutes; in her prime this mare had created a sensation by doing seventeen miles in fifty-three minutes. A historical sketch appearing in Volume I of the Canadian Hackney Stud Book carries notes about many other early trotting achievements.

Blaze, by Flying Childers, by Darley Arabian, mated to an English mare, probably of Norfolk Trotting breeding, produced the stallion Shales (699). Shales, known, too, as Schale's Horse and the Original Shales, was foaled in 1755, and that date may be regarded as a practical starting point because Shales was the real corner-stone of the Hackney breed. Endurance, speed and quality were the characteristics which he imparted.

Shales was the sire of Scot Shales (692) and Driver (187). Scot Shales sired Hue & Cry (373) and Thistleton's Shales (702), while Driver was the progenitor of a long line of famous horses including Jenkinson's Fireaway (201), West's Fireaway (203), Burgess's Fireaway (208), Prickwillow (624), Denmark (177), Danegelt (174), the Norfolk Cob (475) and Norfolk Phenomenon (522). All were influential in the years of breed formation and improvement, and some of the leading families took their origin in those individuals. Imported Bellfounder, the trotting stallion which contributed so largely to the American Standard Bred, was of the Norfolk or Hackney breed.

The history of this breed has been marked by unusual changes in public support. The advent of railways in England threatened the very existence of the Hackney but an adjustment, mainly conversion from an utility trotter to an aristocratic coach horse, was the

means of rescuing the breed from extinction. The formation of the Hackney Horse Society in 1883 marked the dawning of a better day for the breed. A vigorous export trade was then fostered for some years with stock going to many parts of North and South America, Africa, Europe and Australia. But the effect of general use of automobiles in more recent decades, dealt the showy coach horse about the same kind of blow that railroad expansion had done in the previous century.

THE HACKNEY IN CANADA

The date of the first Hackney arrivals on Canadian soil is not certain but the stallion Bellfounder, grandsire of the famous Standard Bred, Hambletonian 10, and brought to Boston in 1822, may have been the first on the continent. It may not be too much to assume that a stallion called Fireaway, imported to Fort Garry by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1831 in connection with an effort to start an experimental farm, was the first to represent the Hackney in Canada. There has been some speculation about the breeding of Fireaway but the weight of evidence indicates that he was a Norfolk Trotter or Hackney. In any case, he was a red roan and a most influential sire of buffalo-runners which were in demand by both Indians and whites. But while he had an exceptionally beneficial effect upon the horse stock about Fort Garry, he had no effect upon the Hackney breed and it was many years before pedigreed Hackneys were being propagated. Senator M. H. Cochrane, of Hillhurst, Quebec, whose name is linked most conspicuously with the introduction of many breeds, imported Hackneys from 1881; in that year he imported a group of splendid individuals headed by a four-year-old stallion called Fordham (287) - 36, a son of Denmark (177).

Many Hackneys of merit were being imported to Canada after 1885, and at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893, and the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in 1904, Canadian entries won the principal honours. At both of these shows, Senator Robert Beith won the biggest share of the championships. Probably the most prominent importers in that period were Robert Beith and Co. of Bowmanville, Hon. M. H. Cochrane, Graham Brothers of Claremont, and D. and O. Sorby of Guelph.

In the West, the pioneer stud owned by Rawlinson Brothers of Calgary, was outstanding. A carefully selected foundation headed by the champion stallion, Robin Adair 2nd (3907) -63-, was imported from England in 1891, and many horses that afterwards acquired fame were bred by the Rawlinsons. Among the most notable was Saxon 97 foaled in 1899. He was grand champion

THE HACKNEY

at the St. Louis World's Fair and also at the International at Chicago in 1904. Both Saxon and his distinguished sire, Robin Adair 2nd, passed into the hands of Robert Beith. Robin Adair 2nd was first and champion at the Madison Square Gardens Show in New York in 1901.

BREED ORGANIZATIONS

The Canadian Hackney Horse Society was organized in 1892 with John Hope, Bow Park, Brantford, as the first president. Volume 1 of the stud book appeared in 1905 and Volume IV in 1938. Canadian registration numbers are written with a single dash on each side thus 427, and Old Country numbers with round brackets, (427). The Canadian Hackney Stud Book is one of the few Canadian record books that have not yet been "closed". It is still possible to register a graded-up Hackney; a female can be recorded provided her sire and her dam's sire were registered and she, herself, can conform upon inspection, to a standard set by the Canadian Hackney Horse Society.

The total number of registrations in Canada to the end of 1940 was 3,154, of which only 21 were entered in the latter year. The distribution of registrations according to provinces in the year 1940 was as follows:

| Ontario | 13 | registrations |
|--------------|----|---------------|
| Quebec | 5 | - ,, |
| Manitoba | 1 | ** |
| Nova Scotia | 1 | " |
| Saskatchewan | ĺ | " |
| | | |
| | 21 | ** |

The above must indicate something of the very limited interest that now obtains in the breed and further, that the province of Ontario retains a large share of the Dominion's Hackneys.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The word "Hackney" is of French origin, Haquené denoting an ambling horse of general purpose kind. It was the judgment of David Low, breed historian of a century ago, that the term Hackney suggested "an animal of moderate size, not exceeding fifteen hands and possessing action, strength and temper." The modern Hackney is of a carriage or heavy-harness type and its elegant action, high quality and good degree of substance stand as a triumph in breeding achievement. Primarily, it is a show-horse for heavy harness and as such it has no close rival. For show purposes, the Hackney is usually docked and its mane pulled.

Colours. Chestnut, bay and brown, in that order, are the common colours although roans and blacks are encountered. White markings consisting of one or more white shanks and a star or strip on the face, are rather common and contribute to the flashy appearance.

Size. There is great variation in size with the small specimens classifying as Hackney ponies. Compared to other light breeds, the Hackney is somewhat heavier in proportion to height, the weights usually falling between 1000 and 1300 pounds. Hackney horses measure between $14\frac{1}{2}$ and 16 hands, while Hackney ponies are less than $14\frac{1}{2}$ hands.

Conformation. The Hackney is a horse of extreme smoothness with a bold, graceful appearance. The head is light, the neck fairly long, curved and well muscled but not heavy, and the shoulders are deep, smooth and oblique. Excessive width of chest is not desired because it is not conducive to the best action, but there should be good depth at that point and it is not too much to insist that there be at least fair width.

The body should be rather compact with gracefully curved lines. The back is short, strong and level, the ribs well sprung, the body fairly deep and the croup, long and plump. Drooping rumps are most objectionable. An attractive carriage horse carries its tail high and gaily. Thighs and gaskins should be well muscled.

As already noted, the height of the Hackney varies a good deal, as does the length of leg, but generally speaking, a Hackney's legs are not long. They should be fine and clean with flat bone and an absence of feather. The knees and hocks must be flat, strong and clean, and at the ground one may expect to find hard, well formed feet with long and sloping pasterns. Superior soundness is a Hackney claim, and for this there is a good deal of justification. For many years only those horses that had been passed for soundness were able to compete in English show-rings.

Action. Hackney action is unique and is characterized by extreme flexion of hock and knee. Although a Hackney is expected to excel at the trot, it should also walk well, carrying its limbs straight and jauntily. At the trot, each knee should be lifted high in front with the knee joint flexed until the forearm is nearly straight out; then the foot and lower limb are forced forward until the leg is almost straightened out before the foot touches the ground. At the rear, an extreme flexion of hocks is expected with the foot lifted well up and forward. All the while, the head and tail should be carried high and smartly. The tendency to flex

THE HACKNEY

the joints can be exaggerated by training methods which involve careful bitting and the use of weighted shoes.

It may be argued with reason that such extravagant action has no special degree of utility, and that its chief value is its novelty and style. Actually such extreme action detracts from speed and usefulness as a road horse, although many Hackneys in which extremes of action have not been developed, are swift travellers.

Disposition. With very few exceptions Hackneys are especially good tempered. They are intelligent and comparatively easy to break and train. One cannot help being impressed by the excellent manners shown by many horses of this breed.

Importance. Hackney glory was at its height in years gone by, when plutocratic citizens drove to and from the office in stylish carriages drawn by spans of high-stepping Hackneys. Sometimes it was a two-or four-horse team driven abreast; sometimes it was a two-or four-horse unit driven tandem, with a high-riding coachman in suitable attire—an outfit which would not fail to attract attention. An occasional Hackney may still be seen on city streets but the few that are now propagated in Canada are primarily for exhibition purposes. Nevertheless, many representatives of the breed are sufficiently adaptable to carry a saddle well, while some individuals and cross-breds make good hunters.

There is a limited amount of cross-breeding being done with Hackneys. In former years, a cross of Hackney on trotting mares produced what were regarded as useful carriage animals. Many Hackney half-breds have made good artillery horses, hunters and jumpers. The horse, Great Heart, who once held the world jumping record (8 feet and ¹³/₁₆ of an inch) was by a Hackney stallion. Crossed with heavier stock, a useful stamp of general purpose farm horse has been produced.

THE HACKNEY PONY

In most respects, the Hackney Pony is a small Hackney, but it is more than that because it has been selected and propagated to meet a specific type ideal. The Hackney Pony must be less than 14½ hands and according to some specifications, less than 14 hands. And although it is expected to have the flashy action typical of the main section of the breed, it possesses what may be regarded as distinct pony character. In colours, as in action, the pony is similar to the larger strain and both are recorded in the Canadian Hackney Stud Book.

FRENCH COACH, GERMAN COACH AND CLEVELAND BAY

THE FRENCH COACH

French Coach is called in France "demi-sang", or half blood. The breed was produced in France from a combination of English Thoroughbred stallions and Norman or native mares, and the name "Anglo-Norman" has been used. But it is not improbable that Hackney, Arabian and Barb stock played a part. Racing became a popular sport in France several centuries ago and efforts were made to improve the speed of the native stock and, at the same time, to breed a better class of army mounts. It was on this account that Thoroughbreds of high quality were imported from England about 1780 or 1790. Until after 1830, however, little attempt was made to interbreed the cross-bred stock and it may be assumed that it was after that date that the breed actually began to take shape.

Colour. Bay and brown are the popular colours and white markings are quite common. The breed has a little more size than most coach horses; average height would be between 15 and 1634 hands and weights might be placed at 1100 to 1300 pounds for mares, and from 1300 to 1500 for stallions.

Conformation. In conformity with its type classification, the French Coach horse should have a clean-cut appearance and be built for action. The head is carried high on a long neck, the shoulders are smooth and oblique and there is good strength at the heart. Most specimens that have been seen in Canada are closely coupled, well ribbed and developed nicely about the croup and thighs. Feet and legs must be clean and hard and of a kind that befits a coach horse. There is an absence of feathering.

The French Coach does not show such extreme flexion as the Hackney, but can, nevertheless, pick its feet up smartly. The stride is long and powerful rather than high, and is made with straightness and ease. It is probably correct to say that the French Coach has more speed than any other breed of the group.

FRENCH AND GERMAN COACH AND CLEVELAND BAY

In spite of the fact that some splendid individuals of the French Coach have been brought to this continent, little headway has been made and the breed's future here is uncertain. The major criticism that one hears is that too many have been erratic breeders and have failed to show sufficient prepotency to stamp their type on the offspring. Were it not for this, there would be more interest in the French Coach for crossing in an attempt to get medium weight, active horses for saddle, road and farm use.

THE GERMAN COACH

The German Coach breed originated in North-Western Germany where its purpose in former years was to draw stages and do general-purpose work in agriculture. Like the French Coach, its ancestry is rather mixed and some Thoroughbred breeding may have been present. Government assistance was a factor in improvement of the strain, a national breeding station having been established at Ilo in 1648.

Colour. German Coach colours are bay, brown and black with little or no white. The horses are slightly larger than the Hackney but no heavier than the French Coach; from 16 to 16½ hands would be a common height and the average weight range might be 1200 to 1450 pounds.

Conformation. There is a conspicuous lack of uniformity in the stock and at best the breed does not possess the same degree of symmetry, quality and finish as is found in the Hackney or the French Coach. This may reflect less Thoroughbred influence in the breed's foundation. The form of the best individuals, however, resembles that of other good coach horses. The body seems somewhat stouter than in the French Coach but in speed, flexion of joints and style, the breed is not equal to the French variety.

The breed was introduced into the United States about 1885, and into Canada a short time later, but no real progress was made. In many cases, the animals were disappointing as breeders and at the present time the German Coach breed is virtually obsolete in Canada.

THE CLEVELAND BAY

This breed had its origin in the County of Yorkshire in England, and was propagated fairly extensively in that and neighbouring counties, where it was employed to draw the heavy stage coaches in pre-rail years. Its name is taken from the Cleveland Hills in Yorkshire. The strain's identity has been recognized for fully 200

years, but its origin is uncertain. It may carry the influence of Scandinavian stock and there is every reason to believe that the Thoroughbred was employed in the process of improvement, about 100 years ago.

On their native sod, the horses of this breed were roadsters as well as coach horses and some notable speed records with loaded vehicles were made to demonstrate activity and endurance. Later in its history the breed was threatened with extinction but survived, and then won some favour as a general purpose horse for light English soils, and as a good delivery horse for light wagons. Crossed with the Thoroughbred, the breed provided some high class hunters.

The Cleveland Bay belongs to the coach class but is somewhat heavier than most horses of that type. From 16 to $16\sqrt[3]{}_1$ hands is an average height range and weights from 1200 to 1550 pounds are common. These horses are rather stoutly built and have clean legs free from feather. Their stride is long and powerful but there is not the same "trappy" action that singularizes the Hackney. The action is fast but not high.

The colour is bay with black legs, mane and tail. No white is permitted except as a star on the forehead and some white hairs at the heel.

The breed is said to have been introduced into the United States as early as 1820, and the Cleveland Bay Society of America was organized in 1883. But in neither Canada nor the United States did the breed make any real progress; it is practically unknown in Canada at the present time and the identity of early shipments has been lost. Notwithstanding the breed's previous failure to survive in this country, horsemen should not overlook the potential possibilities which the Cleveland Bay holds for crossing with heavier breeds in an effort to obtain high class stock of general-purpose type.

THE STANDARD BRED

THE Standard Bred is a breed of American origin, sometimes called "American Trotter and Pacer". Its roots go back something over 150 years when light horses of several strains—Thoroughbreds, Arabians, Norfolk Trotters and others—were being taken to the New England States. In the formation of the breed, the Thoroughbred was probably most influential, although the Norfolk Trotter, a race from which the Hackney sprang, was also prominent. Trotting horses were bred in the eastern part of England for a long period and trotting races were held in that country at least as early as 1800, at which time a Norfolk mare, called Phenomena, trotted seventeen miles in fifty-six minutes, carrying 225 pounds. Trotting races at that time were conducted under saddle. The first American trotting mark of which there is record was made at Harlem Course, New York, in 1806, when Yankee trotted a mile in 2:59 (two minutes and fifty-nine seconds).

The Foundation. The Standard Bred actually began to take shape as a breed about the beginning of last century. Three imported stallions, Messenger, Diomed and Bellfounder, constituted the principal foundation. The first two were Thoroughbreds and Bellfounder was a Norfolk Trotter or Hackney. Imported Messenger was foaled in 1780, and traced to Flying Childers and Darley Arabian. Before leaving England, he had made racing fame by winning the King's Plate. He was a grey horse, 15¾ hands, and powerfully made. His importation to the United States in 1788 was for the purpose of improving the running horses on this side of the Atlantic and he remained in service until his death at 28 years. The great Mambrino, by Messenger, was likewise classified as a Thoroughbred, but he was the sire of Abdallah, noted progenitor of trotting stock and sire of Hambletonian 10.

Diomed, likewise a Thoroughbred, was foaled in England in 1777, and was the winner of the first English Derby. He was

imported when eleven years of age to improve the American running horses but became an effective progenitor of trotters and pacers as well as runners. Imported Bellfounder was imported from Norfolk, England, as a seven-year-old in 1822. He was a bay, 15 hands, and was most successful in imparting his trotting ability to numerous offspring. For himself it could be claimed that he trotted seventeen miles in one hour.

THE STANDARD BRED IN CANADA

Data concerning the first Standard Bred horses in Canada are lacking. Certainly there was keen interest in harness racing in the older districts for more than a hundred years. A fast horse was a source of supreme pride to its owner and in all pioneer communities no pastime brought forth more local enthusiasm than a race—a buggy race in summer or a cutter race on the ice or the trail in winter. Improved trotters and pacers were brought from the United States in the 'sixties and in the following decades the northward movement of good trotting stock grew.

Canadian supporters of the breed were comparatively late in organizing. In the United States, the National Association of Trotting Horse Breeders, forerunner of the American Trotting Register Association, was formed in 1871, and for years, Canadian owners were obliged to register their stock in the American books. A meeting of Canadian interests was called at the Queen's Hotel in Toronto on February 2, 1909, for the purpose of organizing and considering the formation of a Canadian record for Standard Bred horses. In the organization that emerged at that time, the Canadian Standard Bred Horse Society, Robert Davies, Todmorden, Ontario, was president; Alexander MacLaren, Buckingham, Quebec, was vice-president; and John W. Brant of the Canadian National Live Stock Records, was secretary-treasurer. The names of the first directors, as given below, are of interest because they include the leading supporters during that pioneer period: G. A. Routledge, Lambeth, Ontario; O. B. Sheppard, Toronto; C. W. Speers, Winnipeg; James T. Wetherill, Galt; E. B. Tole, Blenheim, Ontario; W. G. Barnes, Green River, Ontario; J. M. Baldwin, Killarney, Man.; L. D. Morton, Digby, Nova Scotia; James Moore, Brooklin, Ontario; George Pepper, Toronto; Robert Miller, Stouffville, Ontario; Joseph Johnston, London, Ontario.

The Canadian Standard Bred Stud Book was opened in October, 1910, admitting those animals which could comply with the "Trotting Standard" or "Pacing Standard," set down as follows:

THE STANDARD BRED

Trotting Standard

- "(1) An animal recorded as Standard in the American Trotting Register under the rules governing the trotting division.
- "(2) An animal whose sire and dam are recorded as Standard in the American Trotting Register under the rules governing the trotting division.
- "(3) An animal whose sire and dam are recorded in the trotting division of the Canadian Standard Bred stud book.
- "(4) A mare sired by a registered Standard trotting horse, providing her first, second and third dams are each sired by a registered Standard trotting horse."

Pacing Division

The rules for registration in the Pacing Division embody similar requirements as set down for registration in the Trotting Standards, with the following addition,

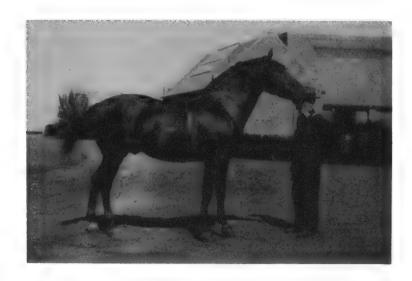
"(5) The progeny of a registered Standard trotting horse out of a registered Standard pacing mare, or the progeny of a registered Standard pacing horse out of a registered Standard trotting mare."

It will be noted that the standards set by the American Trotting Register formed the basis for Canadian registration. In a general way, the "standard" which the American breeders set was a trotting performance of 2:30 or better or a pacing record of 2:25 or better.

Both trotters and pacers are registered in the same Canadian stud book but there are separate divisions, one for trotters and the other for pacers. Each division has had a separate set of registration numbers; numbers in the trotter division were marked simply with a single dash on each side, thus, -1724-, while numbers in the pacer division appeared with the single dashes and also a zero preceding the other figures, thus -0426-.

Volume IV of the Canadian stud book was published in 1938. Registration entries in the Canadian register in the single year 1940, numbered 170, the provincial distribution being as follows:

| Ontario | 87 | registrations |
|----------------------|-----|---------------|
| Quebec | 38 | " |
| Alberta | 15 | ** |
| Saskatchewan | 12 | ** |
| Manitoba | 9 | ** |
| Prince Edward Island | 5 | ** |
| Nova Scotia | 3 | " |
| New Brunswick | 1 | ** |
| | | |
| • | 170 | " |



Standard Bred Stallion, PETER R.

LEADING BLOOD LINES

These are usually traced through outstanding male members of the breed. Some of the best known families are Messenger, Bellfounder, Hambletonian, Morgan, Pilot, Hal, Peter the Great, Axworthy, Bigen, McKinney and Grattan. The Hambletonian is the best known of the families and traces to Hambletonian 10, also called Rysdyk's Hambletonian, foaled in 1849. Hambletonian 10 was to the Standard Bred, what Baron's Pride was to the Clydesdale, Perfection Fairfax to the Hereford and Farceur to the Belgians. His sire was Abdallah, by Mambrino, and his dam was the Charles Kent Mare, by Bellfounder. This Charles Kent mare with a bay stallion foal at foot was bought by William M. Rysdyk of Orange County, New York, for \$125 and the foal was given the name Hambletonian 10. For Rysdyk, Hambletonian 10 earned stud fees amounting to \$184,725. Service fees were as high as \$500. For fifteen years he left an average of seventy-nine foals a year and lived to be twenty-seven years of age. One hundred and fifty sons became superior transmitters of speed. His best were George Wilkes, Electioneer, Alexander's Abdallah, Aberdeen, Happy Medium, Volunteer and Harold. George Wilkes was the foremost; he was small but prepotent, fast and vigorous, and made a record of 2:22.

Mambrino Chief, foaled in New York in 1844, founded an important family. He was by Mambrino Paymaster, by Mambrino; dark brown, and measured 16 hands. His direct influence upon the American trotting horse was great, but through his son, Mambrino Patchen, the influence was even greater.

The Morgan Family took its name from the stallion Justin Morgan, foaled in Massachussets in 1793. On the side of both sire and dam he traced to Godolphin Barb. Standing 14 hands and weighing about 950 pounds, he was not a big horse but he was a vigorous animal and was able to withstand the rough treat-

THE STANDARD BRED

ment that seemed to be his fate, for he was used as a farm horse as well as a racer. Ethan Allen who sired the \$40,000 mare Pocahantas, was a great grandson. Indeed the Morgan strain gained such wide-spread recognition that it practically assumed the proportions of a separate breed.

The Hal Family. The celebrated Hal family originated with a roan stallion called Tom Hal, bred in Canada and taken to Kentucky. It is told that he attracted no special attention during the early part of his life and stood for service at \$5 per foal. His colts, however, brought fame to their sire; one was Gibson's Tom Hal who, in turn, got Hal Pointer 2:04¼ and Brown Hal 2:12½. Brown Hal was foaled in 1879, and was the greatest sire of fast pacers in his time; one of his get was Star Pointer who paced 1:59¼, and was the first horse to pace or trot a mile in less than two minutes.

The McKinney Family. McKinney, founder of the McKinney family, was a grandson of George Wilkes and foaled in 1887. His mark was 2:1114.

Bingen, also a family founder, with a mark of 2:06¼, was by King May, by Electioneer, and out of a dam by George Wilkes. He was foaled in 1893, and sired Uhlan who trotted a mile in a minute and fifty-eight seconds in 1912, to establish a world record.

The Axworthy Family. Axworthy, founder of the family bearing that name, was foaled in 1892. His sire was the \$105,000 Axtell, 2:12, and while his own mark of 2:15½ was not outstanding, the breed profited tremendously through his get. Probably the best son was the trotting stallion Guy Axworthy, who stood at Walnut Hall Farm in Kentucky at a service fee of \$2,000. Guy Axworthy was a 2:08% performer.

Peter the Great by Pilot Medium, by Happy Medium, by Hambletonian 10, had a trotting mark of 2:07\forall . He was foaled in 1895. During his life he was hailed the greatest sire of trotters and stood at service fees up to \$1,000. His fastest and best breeding son was Peter Volo, foaled in 1911, and holder of several world records. In 1916, Peter the Great sold for \$50,000, which, of course, was an unprecedented price for a 21-year-old horse. Among his get was Miss Harris M. who held a world record for a pacing mare with a mark of 1:58\forall , while Peter Manning whose trotting mark of 1:56\forall stood as a world record, was a grandson.

The Grattan Family. Canadian horsemen must have a special interest in the Grattan family which began in a romantic way with Grattan Royal. He was a bay horse with three white feet and a star on his forehead and stood 15% hands. Charles P. Barrett of Parkhill, Ontario, bought Grattan Royal, by Grattan, in Illinois in 1910. Two years later the stallion was sold to J. E. Gray of Toronto for \$6,000, and during the next year he won many honours both in Canada and on the Grand Circuit in the United States. His mark was 2:06%. But Grattan Royal met with misfortune; he injured a ligament which necessitated retirement from the track. He was acquired by an Iowa man and only narrowly escaped destruction. In the meantime, while Grattan Royal became lost to the racing fraternity, his Ontario colts began to demonstrate their unusual speed and Charles Barrett, his original Canadian owner, determined to recover the horse if he were still alive and could be located. The stallion, a virtual derelict, was located at Burlington, Iowa, through an advertisement carried in the Chicago Horse Review. At first there was doubt about the stallion's identity, so poor had the animal become, but Barrett satisfied himself when he identified a lump on the horse's tail, the result of an early injury. Barrett bought the stallion for \$200 and returned him to

Ontario in February, 1919. His value was rapidly becoming appreciated; in 1919, he stood at a service fee of \$50, and in 1920 the fee was raised to \$100. Mares were shipped to him from distant points. He died in 1924 at the age of seventeen years. His get had many notable records. His most famous son was Grattan Bars, 1:59½, whose career was as romantic as his sire's, and for whom Grattandon Farm in Ontario was reported to have refused \$100,000 three times in one day.

RACING

Trotting and pacing races are not as ancient as running races but nevertheless, they are very old. Races are now performed on oval tracks with the contestants harnessed to rubber-tired sulkies, weighing thirty to thirty-five pounds. The modern sulky weighs less than half as much as the type used a century ago.

The speed of both trotters and pacers has been improved steadily for the past hundred years. The present records are lower than early horsemen considered possible and may be taken to indicate something of what can be accomplished by careful selection, diligent training, and attention to management, with special regard to sulkies, driving, shoeing, harness, the use of boots, etc.

In breeding horses for the race course early speed as well as natural speed is looked upon as a hereditary characteristic. Early speed is considered to be a big advantage because the largest stakes are now offered for two-year-old and three-year-old horses.



Standard Bred
Stallion,
PETER McKILLOP
Courtesy of the Ontario
Department of
Agriculture

THE STANDARD BRED

SPEED RECORDS

A one-mile trotting record of three minutes was made by a gelding, called Boston Blue, in 1818 and one hundred years later the record stood at 1:58. The succession of trotting records since 1845, or since a mark of 2.30 was bettered, are shown in the following:

| Name of Horse | Date of | Time for |
|---------------------|---------|-------------------|
| | Record | One Mile |
| Lady Suffolk | 1845 | 2:291/2 |
| Pelham | 1849 | 2:28 |
| Highland Maid | 1853 | 2:27 |
| Flora Temple | 1856 | 2:241/2 |
| Flora Temple | 1859 | 2:1934 |
| Dexter | 1867 | 2:19 |
| Goldsmith Maid | 1871 | 2:17 |
| Goldsmith Maid | 1874 | 2:143/4 |
| Rarus | 1878 | 2:1334 |
| St. Julien | 1879 | 2:1234 |
| Maud S | 1880 | 2:1134 |
| St. Julien | 1880 | 2:111/4 |
| Maud S | 1880 | 2:1034 |
| Maud S | 1881 | 2:101/4 |
| | 1884 | 2:10 /4 |
| Jay-Eye-See Maud S. | 1884 | 2:0934 |
| Maud S | 1885 | 2:0834 |
| | 1891 | 2:081/4 |
| | 1892 | 2:071/4 |
| Nancy Hanks | 1892 | 2:04 |
| Nancy Hanks | | |
| Alix | 1894 | 2:0334 |
| The Abbot | 1900 | 2:031/4 |
| Cresceus | 1901 | 2:0234 |
| Cresceus | 1901 | 2:021/4 |
| Lou Dillon | 1903 | 2:00 |
| Cresceus | 1903 | 1:5934 |
| Lou Dillon | 1903 | $1:58\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Uhlan | 1912 | 1:58 |
| Peter Manning | 1922 | 1:563/4 |
| Greyhound | 1938 | 1:551/4 |
| | | |

In like manner, the pacing record has been lowered from a mark of 2:28 in 1839. The famous Dan Patch established a notable record for pacers when he made a mile in 1:55¼ at Memphis, Tenn., in 1905; that mark, however, was made with a windshield and pacemaker. Dan Patch's record stood for many years but in 1938, Billy Direct paced a mile in 1:55 to make a new record.

Prices for Standard Breds. Extremely high prices have been recorded for Standard Breds. The sum of \$125,000 was paid for Arion, 2:073/4, by Electioneer; \$105,000 was the price paid by a syndicate for the stallion Axtell, 2:12, sire of the mighty Ax-

worthy. Axtell when retired to the stud, stood at a service fee of \$1,000 for a limited number of mares. Dan Patch, 1:55½, greatest pacer of his age, was bought for \$60,000 and his purchaser was said to have refused \$180,000 for him. Reference has been made previously to the sale of Peter the Great at \$50,000 when he was 21 years of age. Nancy Hanks, 2:04, sold for \$45,000. Thus the exceptionally high prices at which Standard Bred horses have changed hands would make a significant chapter in the story of the breed.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Standard Bred type classification is "roadster" or "light harness", and the breed's chief characteristic is speed at the trotting and pacing gaits. Although representing a highly specialized type, there is a lack of uniformity in conformation, size and colour, mainly, no doubt, because speed has been the principal factor in selection. Show-ring ideals, however, revolve about wearing qualities and beauty, as well as that form most conducive to speed. Size and style are not characters of much consequence on the track but where light harness horses are kept for pleasure driving or utility, such qualities shouldn't be overlooked.

Colour. Many colours are found in the breed. The most common, however, are bay, brown, chestnut, black and gray. Grays are not favoured. White markings may occur but are not to be considered as typical.

Size. Standard Breds range from 900 to 1200 pounds and stand, usually, between $14\frac{1}{2}$ and 16 hands. Compared with the Thoroughbred, therefore, they are slightly heavier and lower.

Conformation. Recognizing that the Standard Bred has been produced for track and road performance, and that racing ability has been the first consideration in selection, the body characteristics should be such as would ensure agility, stamina and wearing qualities. Grace, intelligence and smoothness must not be overlooked, however. Horses of the breed do not show quite as much quality as the Thoroughbred, but will usually have more substance and weight in proportion to height. The head should bear evidence of refinement and a fairly long but extremely light neck and a prominence about the windpipe are to be desired. "Ewe necked" Standard Breds are too common and are to be avoided. Oblique shoulders, sharp withers and deep chests affording great thoracic capacity, become horses of this breed. The body is quite round and while the back should be short, the underline should

THE STANDARD BRED

be long. Quite a few horses of this breed are plain and droopy at the rump, but the best specimens are long and smooth at the croup, with high and graceful setting of tail. Muscularity and strength should be in evidence in long and well developed forearms, while full thighs and gaskins, and low hocks are looked for in good specimens. At least fair length of leg is necessary in a race horse.

The cannon bone of the good Standard Bred depicts strength, fineness and quality and the tendons are well defined. Short cannons are most conducive to speed. Strong knees and hocks are essential and these should be hard and free from superfluous flesh. The pasterns should be of fair length and strong, yet fine and sloping at about 45°. The best of feet are needed. A long, low, effective stride is preferred to much flexion of joints and high action.

Action. Both trotters and pacers occur in the breed and the ancestry of one is not necessarily different from that of the other. Some families produce a much larger proportion of pacers than others, while certain individuals can display both gaits and a few. like the stallion Direct, have been able to make good records for both. Although most Standard Bred horses will show a hereditary tendency to one or the other, the animal's normal gait can sometimes be changed by training or by the manipulation of shoes.

Trotters move diagonal legs simultaneously and pacers, lateral legs. Thus the pacer exhibits a parallel movement and is sometimes called a "side wheeler". In the pacing movement there is more freedom of action and while it is less useful and less popular in many quarters, it is slightly faster than the trot, perhaps by about three seconds per mile on the average. The pacer cannot pull on the vehicle as evenly as the trotter and there is the added criticism, that natural pacers are more commonly deficient in conformation, especially in regard to rumps and set of hocks.

At the walk, the Standard Bred should be quick, elastic and straight. At the faster gait, there should be straight action with long strides and the toes should point forward at all times. Much flexion of joints and high action are not desired; rather, a long, low and effective stride is looked for.

Temperament. The majority of Standard Breds are active, courageous and not unkind, although considerable variation in temperament is found. In general, the Standard Bred is more stable in disposition than the Thoroughbred and he is rated high for his intelligence.

Length of Life. A study of the breed foundations reveals something unusual about the longevity of these animals. Imported Messenger lived to be twenty-eight years of age, as did also Bellfounder; Hambletonian 10 lived to be twenty-seven, Justin Morgan to be twenty-eight, Peter the Great to be twenty-eight, Axworthy to be twenty-five, and McKinney reached the ripe age of thirty. It can be claimed with a good deal of confidence that the average length of life in Standard Bred horses is well above the average of all breeds.

Importance. Prior to the wide-spread use of automobiles, the Standard Bred horse occupied a place of greater importance. It was in demand, not only by fanciers and those who followed racing, but by livery operators and farmers. In some parts of Canada, the racing fraternity has now adopted the running horse more than the harness horse, but in other sections the latter continues to be popular. It may be noted that in the United States, the south has long held to the Thoroughbred while in the north, the Standard Bred is a more popular sport horse.

Nor is the breed without utility. Individual horses which do not inherit sufficient speed for racing, may, if they have good dispositions, find use as driving horses or light delivery horses. There are still a few people who fancy driving as a means of recreation, both in winter and summer, and in sections of Canada where winter roads will not permit automobile traffic, light driving horses continue to enjoy a place of some importance. Furthermore, the Standard Bred stallion has been favoured in some agricultural communities, for crossing with heavier mares in an effort to obtain good general purpose farm horses.

THE MORGAN

HE Morgans were formerly regarded as a family of the Standard Bred or American Trotter but because of their characteristics and the fact that they were bred for utility more than for speed, they gained general recognition as a breed. The Morgan breed, like the Morgan family of Standard Breds, was founded by the stallion Justin Morgan, foaled in Massachusetts in 1793. About his breeding there has been some speculation but it is believed that both sire and dam were at least partly Thoroughbred, and traced to Godolphin Barb. He was a small, dark bay with black legs; 14 hands was his height, and his weight was less than 1000 pounds. At the age of five years Justin Morgan was taken to Vermont where he lived to be thirty-two, and it was in the New England States that his breed took form. There, members of the breed were used extensively as general purpose farm horses.

Prepotency was Justin Morgan's greatest quality; his progeny bore his stamp for generations and his blood mingled with that of both the Standard Bred and the American Saddle Horse. The influence of the old sire moved westward and the strain experienced great popularity in the Central and Western States up to the middle of last century, or until Hambletonian trotters became the fashion. Then the craze for speed and the lack of interest in driving horses almost resulted in extinction of the Morgan, but before it was too late, an effort was made to regenerate the breed. Through Joseph Battell, a Vermont man, a breed register was compiled, the first volume of which was published in 1894. Ten years later, the United States Department of Agriculture became interested and started a breeding stud at the Vermont Experiment Station. More recently, Morgan breeding became quite popular in some parts of the United States, but in Canada, while there has been evidence of interest in Morgans at times, the breed has never gained a foothold.

The type of the Morgan is essentially roadster, although some excellent saddle horses and heavy harness horses have been produced. The colours are bay, brown, chestnut and black. White markings are not common. Fifteen hands might be given as an average height although some specimens will measure 15½ or 15¾ hands. Weights range from 950 to 1150 pounds. Attractive lines, style, easy keeping qualities and endurance are the characteristics for which the breed is noted.

THE ARABIAN

O breed the world over has aroused as much sentiment and respect as the Arabian, the most ancient breed of horses and, for that matter, the oldest of all recognized breeds of live-stock.

The large peninsula of Arabia, the home of the breed, is part of South-Western Asia, situated between the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf. It occupies about 1,150,000 square miles and maintains a population of some eight million people. Inland, the country is a high, extensive plateau, largely desert but partly mountainous. Extreme drought obtains in that interior, and vegetation is inevitably scant, but near the coast where rains are abundant, fruits are grown and there is a fair measure of industry. The chief exports have consisted of spices, coffee, wool and hides. The sparse population of the interior is made up of nomadic tribes, mostly Bedouins, whose activities through the years have centred more or less about warfare, plunder and the raising of such livestock as horses, camels, cattle and sheep.

The origin of the Arabian horse is veiled by the mists of time, but it is known that Arabia was not a natural habitat of the horse and that no such stock existed there at the beginning of the Christian era, at which time the camel, affording meat, milk and a means of conveyance, was the most important animal. There is strong suggestion that the race descended from Barbary stock which was introduced into North Africa, perhaps 2,000 years ago. Certainly the Arabian has much in common with the Barb, the horse of the Sahara. In any case, the Arabian horse was evolved in the desert country of Arabia where the people, like certain tribes in North Africa, have bred horses with the utmost devotion for centuries.

1

The Arab people lived close to their horses and were attentive to their animals' welfare. In battle, in the hunt, in matters pertaining to love and in the routine adventures of the day, they were with their horses and speed, endurance and beauty were matters of supreme pride. Old sayings of the East tell something of the horseman's attitude: "Every grain of barley given to a horse is inscribed by Allah in the register of good works," and "Give barley

THE ARABIAN

to your horse; deprive yourself and give him still more." The best horses became priceless possessions, usually in the hands of the chiefs. When offered for sale, as they were but rarely, they were at such fabulous prices that only the wealthy potentates of the East were likely to buy them. The Bedouins had good horses and the Anezah people were considered to have the best.

Arabian pedigrees are traced through the dams which is one reason for the difficulty in buying mares for export. There are five prominent branches or families, the names of which correspond to the five mares which founded them, and called collectively, Al Khamseh. "The five" were owned by Sheik Salaman who lived during the seventeenth century, and according to tradition, they were the five mares that responded to the trumpet calling them back to battle when a great host of horses were drinking at the river, following a long fight. The five which composed Al Khamseh and of which there are many sub-families, are:

(1) Keheilan

(2) Seglawi

(3) Abeyan

(4) Hamdani

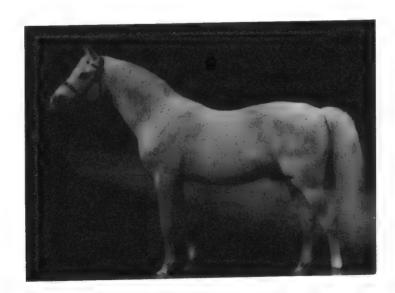
(5) Hadban

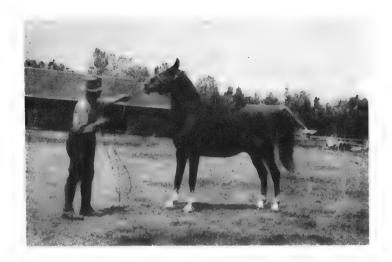
The Keheilan family has been prized most highly. There is an oft-told story about its origin that can bear retelling. An Arab chief, hard pressed by his enemies, was obliged to flee. While making a brief stop in the course of the flight, the chief's mare dropped a filly foal, but fleeing as the Arab was for his life, the foal was abandoned. But to the utter astonishment of all, the new-born foal traced its dam across the desert, arrived at the chief's camp during the night and found its way to the dam's side. The foal was given to an old woman to raise, (Keheilet Ajuz, means "old woman's mare") and became the most famous mare in Arabian

An Arabian Stallion,

Courtesy of
G. H. Parsons,

Alsager





An Arabian Stallion used in Alberta

history and mother of the most sought-after strain. The horses of this family were mostly bay in colour. Darley Arabian, one of the founders of the Thoroughbred breed, belonged to one of the families originating with the "old woman's mare".

Beyond its Native Land. Arabian horses were coveted by the people of many nations and were considered among the best prizes in early wars. The defeated Saracens left Oriental horses in Western Europe in the eighth century, and Crusaders returning from the Holy Land at a later period, brought Arabian stock; these blended with the native French horses to produce the Percheron and were responsible for imparting quality and vigour. Horses lost when the Turkish army was defeated in Hungary in 1522, established Oriental stock in that section of Europe and the Hungarian people took care to ensure its perpetuation. The Arabians were taken to England during the reign of James I (1603-1625) and along with later importations became the "bone and sinue" of the English Thoroughbred and the Norfolk Trotter. Likewise the Arabian had a part in founding the Russian Orloff breed.

Plumb records that an Arabian stallion, called Ranger, was imported to Connecticut in 1765, and that George Washington rode a cross-bred son of that horse in the Revolutionary War. An importation including both mares and stallions was made to the United States in 1838, another in 1856, and small importations to United States and Canada from time to time thereafter. It is not improbable that some of the so-called Arabians brought to this continent were either Barbs or Arabian crosses from North African types. Many of the Barb breed have been found in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia and Libya, where it has been bred for many generations, and in the opinion of some horsemen, it was the equal of the Arabian in many respects.

THE ARABIAN

The Arabian has been perpetuated on a large scale in various parts of the Orient, including India, and small studs of pure-breds are to-day maintained in Continental Europe, a few in England, and a few on this continent. It has become increasingly difficult to secure Arabians known to be of pure breeding, especially mares, which the breeders in the native land refuse to sell for export.

A few Arabian stallions and Arabian crosses found their way to the ranges of Western Canada and were held in high favour for siring "cow-ponies". Apart, however, from the novelty and sentiment attached to the Arabian, the need for it in Canada has never been very great. The difficulty and cost of obtaining good breeding stock no doubt retarded progress, but there are two other factors which contributed to the lack of interest shown for this breed, namely, (1) the Arabian was small compared with other popular breeds and (2) its speed was noticeably less than that of the better-known Thoroughbred. Nevertheless the Arabian will always hold interest for the student of breed history.

Canadian registrations have been recorded in a section of the Canadian Thoroughbred Stud Book but very few have been entered. In United States, entries are made in a Stud Book kept by the Arabian Horse Club of America, founded in 1908, or in a section of the American Thoroughbred Stud Book. Canadian registration numbers are marked with single dashes, thus, Ghasik -3309-.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

A good Arabian horse is indeed a thing of beauty. It is said in the East that "he has the flanks of the gazelle, the legs of the female ostrich and the straight back of the wild ass standing as sentinel on a hillock." Among the qualities of special note are endurance, unusual intelligence, docility and an easy gait such as would make for comfortable riding. It is generally agreed that no horse can withstand hardship as well as the Arabian, and no breed will display such stamina on long journeys, especially under a heavy load. Distances of seventy-five to eighty miles a day in the desert and this, day after day, are not considered unusual, and records show that 150 miles and even 200 in twenty-four hours have been made. Travelling in the desert, a horse is expected to carry, in addition to the rider, the man's weapons and food for man and horse, perhaps 300 to 350 pounds in all. The average age of Arabian horses is distinctly higher than for other breeds, and the mares usually outlive the males.

Colour. Bay, grey and chestnut are the predominant colours but brown and black are not unknown. Nearly 50 per cent are bays. White markings on legs and face are quite common but piebald and pinto horses, reputed to be Arabians, are likely to be crosses or counterfeits. The skin is almost always black and the hair of mane and tail is often noticeably long.

Size. Weights range from 850 to 1100 pounds but a 1000-pound Arabian will have the weight-carrying capacity of a heavier horse. The height range would approximate 14 to 151/4 hands.

Body Conformation. The Arabian's shape is that of a good saddle horse. The head is not large. It is wedge-shaped and refined, showing great distinction and every evidence of intelligence; actually, the brain cavity of the Arabian is relatively quite large. Its face is perceptibly dished; its nostrils are large, and its ears pointed and erect. Its neck is light but strong, and very gracefully arched.

The Arabian has the well-shaped shoulders and fairly high withers which become a good saddle horse. Exceptional constitutional development must account to some degree for the stamina so characteristic of the breed. The back is short, having one less vertebra in the lumbar region than most breeds; and incidentally, the tail as well, has one or two fewer vertebrae. The short back gives the horse an advantage in carrying weight. The quarters are long; the tail-head has a high setting and the tail is carried gaily. The Arabian's bone is fine but dense and it has feet and legs of superior quality. The hoof is so dense and tough that it is difficult to cut.

Action. A canter is the gait for which the Arabian has been developed most particularly, but it can walk and trot well and some individuals have been used with good success for roadster purposes. Although primarily a saddle horse, the Arabian is not necessarily a race horse and cannot show the speed of a Thoroughbred. It is, nevertheless, capable of carrying heavy weight in the saddle, at speeds and for distances which would embarrass other breeds. Furthermore, the Arabian horses have some fine racing records, especially in India.

Crossing. Arabian stallions on selected mares have left horses of excellent hunter type, the offspring for the most part being hardy, sure-footed and strong. From smaller mares such as those of Welsh breeding, and Arabian sires, have come cross-breds that made good polo ponies.

CHAPTER 12

THE THOROUGHBRED

OR centuries, the people of England have shown an instinctive love for horses and a peculiar aptitude in their propagation and improvement. England was the home of the world's heaviest draught horses, most stylish carriage horses and fastest saddle horses. It was in England that racing became "the sport of kings," and it was there that, according to one writer, "the distinction of winning the English Derby was considered to rank with that of becoming the Prime Minister". For generations, the breeding of Thoroughbreds received the attention and support of all classes of society, royalty included; the breeding and racing of Thoroughbred horses was an enterprise in connection with which, all classes might find "common ground," because, according to an old axiom, "on and under the turf, all men are equal".

That racing is one of the oldest sports and that English horsemen have long been cosmopolitan in their breeding interests, are attested by the words of Thomas Blundeville of Norfolk, in "The Art of Ryding and Breaking Greate Horses," published in 1566:

"Some men have a breed of Great Horses, meete for warr and to serve in the field. Others have ambling horses of a meane stature for to journey and travel by the waie. Some again have a race of swift runners to run for wagers or to gallop the bucke. But plane country men have a breed only for draftes or burden."

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth (1558-1603), heavy armour formerly worn by knights, gradually went into disuse and the heavy war horses lost caste. Racing was becoming popular. When James I came to the throne in 1603, he showed more interest in race horses than he did in war horses and the breeding of light, fast stock received its first great stimulus. He was the first of a long line of English sovereigns to give support to the propagation of Thoroughbreds; he established race courses; during his reign racing rules were drawn up, and at Newmarket the king built himself a house that he might enjoy the races on the celebrated courses there. Charles I and Charles II had similar fancies and during the latter's reign (1660-1685), genuine progress in breed formation was made in spite of a certain set-back received during the period of the Commonwealth when Cromwell forbade racing.

The king entered his horses at the Newmarket races and was on hand to see them run. The passion for racing gained while the ancient sport of tilting declined.

The Foundation. Although the Thoroughbred is an English breed, the origin rests rather squarely upon importations of Eastern or Oriental stock. From time to time, Arabian, Barb and Turk horses were brought to England and used on native mares. According to Sir Walter Gilbey in "Horses, Past and Present," the first Arabian horses, two in number, were received in England during the reign of Henry I (1100-1135). Six Barb stallions were brought to England by Sir Thomas Edmunds in 1617, but the principal foundation of the breed, as we know it, consisted of some forty mares imported upon instruction from Charles II to his Master of the Horse. These, known as the "King's Mares" or "Royal Mares" were mostly Barbs, but there may have been a few Arabians and Turks included; in any case, they had been selected with care and were said to be the best procurable. Until the death of Charles II, the mares were kept at the Royal Stables and were then sold to go to many parts of England. The successive occupants of the English throne, James II, William, Queen Anne, George III, George IV and others were also devoted to the turf and encouraged horse breeding.

The breed's chief cornerstone was a trio of stallions, founders of three important lines of breeding. The three stallions were Byerly Turk, imported in 1689, Darley Arabian, imported in 1706, and the Godolphin horse (often called Godolphin Arabian but probably a Barb) imported in 1724. Those three lines attained chief fame through three stallions and family founders, respectively, Herod foaled in 1758, Eclipse foaled in 1764 and Matchem foaled in 1748.

.}

Byerly Turk was ridden by a Captain Byerly in William's wars in Ireland, and his noted son, Herod, was bred by the Duke of Cumberland, brother of George II. Herod proved a great sire as well as a great runner, and after his retirement from the turf, he was supposed to have sired 497 horses that were race winners. Darley Arabian, owned in England by a Mr. Darley, is said to have been of the desert breed. He sired Flying Childers, a chestnut with four white legs, foaled in 1715, the fastest horse in the land up to that time. Flying Childers was the first horse to stand at what may be regarded as high service fees; he stood for one season at 200 guineas per mare. Darley Arabian also sired Bartlett's Childers who was the great-grandsire of Eclipse. The latter, foaled during the eclipse of 1764, was 1514 hands. He became the property of

THE THOROUGHBRED

a Mr. O'Kelly at a price of 1,650 guineas. Evidently this horse was "thick in the wind" and wide at the hocks because one writer set it down that "he puffed and he blowed like an otter and galloped as wide as a barn-door." He must have been a very determined horse, one that would not be beaten; Low commented that

"his full speed was not determined, since he never met with an opponent sufficiently fleet to put it to proof. . . . He closed his career of seventeen months (on the turf) by walking over the Newmarket course for the King's Plate in October, 1770."

Thereafter, Eclipse was used only for breeding and lived to the age of twenty-five. Some have pronounced him "the greatest Thoroughbred in history."

Godolphin Barb, erroneously regarded as an Arabian, was "discovered" in France, hauling a water-cart. He was brought to England and presented to Lord Godolphin for whom he was used in the stud but not with much appreciation until one of his sons, Lath, proved to be the fastest horse seen on the English turf to that time, Flying Childers excepted. Matchem, a grandson, died in 1781 and left 354 sons and daughters who were turf winners. Matchem was said to have made £17,000 in breeding fees for his owner.

THE RACE COURSE

Racing was a national pastime for more than three hundred years and the stirring and humorous tales told about the English turf would fill volumes. In a few instances, the race was carried beyond the shores of England; a race of special interest to the English breeders was run in Russia in 1825, when two English Thoroughbreds and three Russian Cossack horses participated over a course of forty-seven miles. The race was regarded as a supreme test of strength and was marked by much feeling and pride on the part of both English and Russian horsemen. But in spite of strange handicaps, a Thoroughbred won rather easily, demonstrating to the world its great resources.

Thoroughbred Stallion, CUDGEL, by Broomstick.



Betting was popular from the time of James I, in Scotland as well as England. The Parliament at Edinburgh passed legislation in 1621 which required that any who won more than 100 marks in twenty-four hours "at cards, dice, or wagering on horse races," should pay the surplus to the kirk for the benefit of the poor.

The most famous English race course was at Newmarket in the county of Suffolk, established in the reign of James I (1603-1625). It was long the headquarters of the Jockey Club founded in 1750, and times were when more than 2,000 horses were in training there. The Epsom Downs course at the town of Epsom in Surrey, is likewise very old and famous as the course for the Derby and the Oak Stakes. Both these races owe their origin to the twelfth Earl of Derby, who started the Oak Stakes in 1779 and, in the next year, established the Derby. The latter was over a course a mile and a half in length and somewhat in the shape of a horseshoe. The first Derby winner was the noted Grey Diomed. Even to-day, there is nothing quite like the Derby in England or elsewhere, and when the day of the great annual race, called by Lord George Bentinck "The Blue Riband of the Turf," is at hand, the eyes of the sporting world are on Epsom Downs. Lord Rosebery was one who confessed that when a boy at Eton, his two greatest ambitions in life were, first to win the Derby and second, to become prime minister. Incidentally, his dual ambition was realized. In connection with the English races which have become institutions, one must think of the Derby (1780), Oak (1779), St. Leger (1776), Two Thousand Guineas, Ascot Gold Cup, Liverpool Grand National, and others.

The King's Plate. The origin of the "King's Plate" is explained in the following paragraph written in 1810 and reproduced by Sir Walter Gilbey:

"... Gentlemen went on breeding their horses so fine for the sake of shape and speed only. Those animals which were only second, third and fourth rates in speed were considered to be quite useless. This custom continued until the reign of Queen Anne, when a public spirited gentleman left thirteen plates or purses to be run for at such places as the Crown should appoint Hence they are called the King's or Queen's Plates or Guineas. They were given upon the condition that each horse, mare or gelding should carry twelve stone weight, the best of three heats over a four-mile course."

Sir Walter Gilbey adds that these trophies did something to encourage the production of a better stamp of horse.

At one time, long distance racing over courses of three or four miles was fashionable but as time went on, the tendency was to shorten the distances and feature younger horses.

THE THOROUGHBRED

THE THOROUGHBRED IN NORTH AMERICA

It is more than 200 years since the first Thoroughbred horse was brought to this continent. In 1730 a horse called Bulle Rock, sired by Darley Arabian, was imported to Virginia, a state where racing was already enthroned as the king of sport. Virginia had its "Newmarket Course" as did also New York and South Carolina. The Newmarket race course at Hempstead, Long Island, the first on the continent, was started in 1665, as a result of a plan initiated by Col. Richard Nicolls, first English Governor of New York.

Diomed, a grandson of Herod and winner of the first English Derby, was imported to Virginia in 1798, at which time he was twenty-one years of age. He lived to be thirty-one and proved a great sire of racing stock, the most distinguished of which was the stallion Sir Archy, who lived to the age of thirty-two and was the swiftest horse of his time, as well as a great sire. In 1788, the Thoroughbred stallion, Messenger, was imported. He had been a King's Plate winner in England, and on American soil became one of the progenitors of the American Trotter.

In the two or three decades which followed the American Revolution, interest in this breed grew. George Washington was among the enthusiasts and supporters. Notwithstanding the fact that importations were mainly to the Southern States, there was a keen racing rivalry between the North and South. The year 1823 witnessed the first important intersectional race at Long Island when American Eclipse, representing the North, beat Sir Henry, representing the South, in the best-of-three over a four-mile course; betting amounted to over a million dollars. Both horses were descendants of Diomed.

Breeding horses were taken from Virginia to Kentucky by settlers and others late in the eighteenth century, and gradually the "Blue Grass State" forged ahead to a position of first importance in breeding Thoroughbreds. Henry Clay was one of the leaders and by 1828, Lexington had the most important race meet in the West. The famous Saratoga course was built in 1863, Jerome Park in 1866, and Churchill Downs in 1874. The year 1875 witnessed the first Kentucky Derby, a race over a course of a mile and a quarter, and won by the horse, Aristides. In 1876, a famous breeding establishment was started in California by Elias Jackson Baldwin, and it was on land that was occupied by him that the great Santa Anita course was established later. American breeders gained the greatest satisfaction of all in 1881, when the New Jersey three-year-old, Iroquois, by Leamington, won the English Derby.

SOME FAMOUS SIRES USED IN UNITED STATES

- (1) Diomed was the winner of the first English Derby and was imported to Virginia in 1798.
- (2) Sir Archy, by Diomed, was foaled in 1805 and was the outstanding sire of race horses during his time.
- (3) American Eclipse, by Duroc, was foaled in 1814.
- (4) Glencoe, by Sultan, was foaled in England in 1831.
- (5) Boston was by Timoleon, by Sir Archy, and foaled in 1833.
- (6) Lexington, one the greatest American-bred sires of all time, was by Boston, and foaled in 1850. In twenty years he left more than 600 offspring, among them the noted horses, Asteroid, Norfolk and Kentucky.
- (7) Bonnie Scotland was foaled in 1853, and sired by Iago.
- (E) Learnington was an imported horse, foaled in 1853, and sired by the St. Leger winner, Faugh-a-Ballagh. Iroquois, a son of Learnington, was sent to England and won the English Derby in 1881.
- (9) Australian, foaled in 1858, was sired by West Australian, a winner of the Derby, St Leger and 2000 Guineas.
- (10) Norfolk, by Lexington, was foaled in 1860.
- (11) Phaeton, by King Tom, was foaled in 1865, and taken from England to Kentucky.
- (12) Glenelg, by Citadel, was imported in dam and foaled in 1866.
- (13) Longfellow was one of the good sons of Leamington, foaled in 1867. He had a long list of major race winnings.
- (14) Himyar, by Alarm, by Imported Eclipse, was foaled in 1875. He was the sire of Havoc, through whom a famous strain was started.
- (15) Day Star, by Star Davis, by Glencoe, was bred by John Clay of Kentucky, and foaled in 1875.
- (16) Rayon d'Or, by Flageolot, was foaled in 1876. He was an extensive winner in England before shipment to United States.
- (17) Spendthrift, by Australian, was foaled in 1876.
- (18) Hanover, by the Kentucky Derby winner, Hindoo, was foaled in 1884. He had a notable race record and sired many outstanding animals, including Hamburg.
- (19) Domino, by Himyar, and out of a Lexington dam, was foaled in 1891.
- (20) Ben Brush, by Bramble, by Bonnie Scotland, was foaled in 1893.
- (21) Broomstick, by Ben Brush, was the leading sire in United States between 1913 and 1915.
- (22) Sweep, by Ben Brush, was a noted Kentucky sire.
- (23) High Time, by Ultimus, was foaled in 1916
- (24) Man o' War, by Fair Play, was foaled in 1917.
- (25) Sir Gallahad 3rd, by Teddy, was bred in France and bought by an American syndicate. He was leading American sire in 1930, 1933, 1934 and 1940, and must rank among the greatest of the breed.
- (26) Ariel, by Eternal, was foaled in 1925 and was the leading American sire of two-year-olds in 1940.
- (27) Omaha, by Gallant Fox, by Sir Gallahad 3rd, was foaled in 1932.



Thoroughbred Stallion, HOURLESS

Man o' War. Considered by many authorities the greatest running horse of all time, Man o' War was foaled in 1917. His mother was Mahubah and his sire, Fair Play. When August Belmont, president of the American Jockey Club, received an appointment in the aviation service from President Wilson in 1918, he set about immediately to sell some of his horses, including the yearlings from his Nursery Stud in Kentucky. Man o' War was one of the yearlings and although not a popular favourite with those who went to the sale, he was bought by Samuel D. Riddle, a recent racing enthusiast, for \$5,000.

Man o' War was not easily trained; he was described as a "stubborn youngster" but his temperament improved and his first public appearance was on the occasion of the Sanford Memorial at Saratoga. The colt got away to a poor start and finished second but it was the only defeat in his turf career. During his two years of racing he won twenty out of twenty-one races and \$249,465 in prizes, a record for that time. He established many official records, the best of which were:

one mile and three furlongs in 2 minutes $14\frac{1}{5}$ seconds one mile and a half in 2 minutes $28\frac{1}{5}$ seconds one mile and five furlongs in 2 minutes $40\frac{4}{5}$ seconds

Best of all, Man o' War proved his ability to transmit his racing qualities and at the age of three years, he was retired to the Riddle breeding stud where he remained full of vigour through the balance of his long life.

CANADIAN LANDMARKS

When the first Thoroughbred horses came to Canada is not clear, but the breed was much later in becoming established here than it was south of the border. Horse racing as a local pastime was common in the settled districts of Eastern Canada for well over a hundred years, but pedigreed saddle horses were little in evidence until the middle of the nineteenth century. The King's Plate, the oldest fixture run continuously in Canada or, for that matter, on the North American continent, was inaugurated in 1860 as the Queen's Plate. The King's Plate is contested at the Woodbine track in Toronto. In Quebec Province there was another royal plate which had its inaugural in 1836, but that fixture has not been run consistently.

A noted horse called Thunder, foaled in 1858, was brought from United States by Harry Hogan of Montreal, and ultimately sold to John Sheddon of Davenport, Ontario. He had a distinguished record and drew attention to Thoroughbreds. The next horse of note was Helmbolt by Australian; he, too, was imported from United States and came with the distinction of having beaten such celebrated horses as Longfellow and Glenelg.

James White of Bronte, and W. D. Grand & Company of Toronto, were among the earliest breeders of whom there is record. White bred the brown stallion Terror, foaled in 1866, winner of many early Ontario classics, including the Hamilton Stakes, Hotel Keepers' Purse and Dominion Purse. W. D. Grand should also be remembered as the importer and owner of Reveller, foaled in 1867, a stallion that proved exceedingly influential during the pioneer period. John Forbes of Woodstock, was breeding Thoroughbreds about 1871, from stock secured in the United States.

There was established at Hamilton, during the early 'eighties, a famous and influential stud, owned by William Hendrie of Valley Farm. Hendrie bought in England, the United States and near home, and for a number of years owned the largest collection of Thoroughbreds in Canada. More than that, he had some of the best individuals that could be secured in the United States or England. Among the stallions which he imported for use at Valley Farm Stud were, Martimas -1-, bred in Kentucky and foaled in 1896, and Derwentwater -2-, bred in England and foaled in 1885; the latter was by Doncaster, and thus a half-brother to the great English sire and Derby winner of 1880, Bend 'Or. Other noted horses which Hendrie imported or used were Versatile, a race winner by the noted Rayon d'Or; Big Sandy, foaled in the United

THE THOROUGHBRED

States in 1872, sired by Australian, and out of Geneura, by Lexington; David Garrick -58-, by Hanover, and foaled in 1897, and Charles Edward -585- foaled in United States in 1904.

Joseph E. Seagram of Waterloo, Ontario, was one of the leading breeders on the continent from the late years of last century, and Seagram Stables continue to occupy a position of highest rank. Among the early sires imported and used was the American horse, Havoc, by Himyar. Havoc sired Inferno, a stallion that won many honours, including the King's Plate at Toronto in 1905. An importation of outstanding importance because of pedigree and breeding performance, was J. E. Seagram's purchase of Pershore, a stallion foaled in England in 1900 and sired by the Derby and St. Leger winner, Persimmon, by the unbeaten St. Simon.

A. E. Ogilvie, Rapids Stud, Montreal, imported many good horses, including Dublin -110-, brought from Ireland, as also did John F. Ryan of Montreal, J. P. Dawes of Montreal, the Dyment family of Barrie, Harry Giddings of Oakville, Robert Davies of Todmorden, Ontario, Mrs. Lily A. Livingston of Pontiac Stud, Cobourg, and others.

The first Thoroughbreds in Western Canada were undoubtedly three head, a stallion, called Melbourne, and two mares, sent from the Old Country to Red River Settlement by the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1848. Along with three Ayrshires, these were shipped via Hudson's Bay and made the trip from the Bay to the Settlement, partly by river-boat and partly on foot. The stallion Melbourne had a long and distinguished breeding record and was stationed at Fort Pelly for a number of years. It is of interest to note that the stud of R. James Speers, "leading Canadian breeder" in 1939, was established very close to the point where Melbourne was given his first North American quarters.

The earliest support for Thoroughbreds in the country farther west emanated from Cannington Manor, in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan. That settlement, composed of English people, was started in 1883, and in social activities, cultural pursuits and sport, Cannington Manor differed widely from any other pioneer community. Fox-hunting and horse-racing, for instance, were favourite sports. The Beckton brothers imported eight high class Thoroughbreds in 1889, and employed the best groom they could obtain, a man by the name of Keale. For some years, the Beckton horses attended the race meets in Manitoba and the Territories. A Kentucky-bred stallion, Jase Phillips by Great Tom, was secured to head the stud. The best known mares were Imogene

2nd and Miss Tax; the former ridden by a Metis called "Nigger Joe," won the Queen's Plate in Winnipeg. Beckton entries, Didsbury and Piccininny, were winners at the big Territorial Exhibition at Regina in 1895. Michael Oxarart, a colourful Frenchman who began ranching south of Maple Creek in 1886, went to Europe two years later and, after selling an interest in his ranch, bought three Thoroughbred mares and two stallions which he brought to Saskatchewan. One stallion called Blair Athol, had an especially good record.

Alberta had a few Thoroughbreds in the 'eighties, some of which were brought in to cross with the native stock for the production of police horses. Senator Cochrane rode the first one, a noble stallion called Konrad, into that Province in 1881, the year he established his big ranch. The North-West Cattle Company, the Quorn Ranching Company, Thomas Bean, the Bow River Ranch and E. D. Adams were others who were instrumental in bringing good blood to the Foothills Province. Thomas Bean imported Mystery; the Quorn brought in Eagle's Plume, Grand Coup, Preston Grange and others, and the Bow River Ranch in 1892, imported stallions called Canova, Floridor, Juryman and Kingsford. Commissioner L. W. Herchmer of the North-West Mounted Police, reported in 1888 that, for police purposes, the best mares were those owned by the North-West Cattle Co., and some on the ranch operated by Mr. MacPherson at High River, where Thoroughbred stallions had been used.

British Columbia had a notable pioneer in W. J. Taylor of Mallowmot Stud, Victoria, who imported breeding stock from England and Australia. Some outstanding stallions were in service, including Lissak 348-, foaled in England in 1892, and used at the Mallowmot Stud with good success. Another was Cederstome 683, an Amercan-bred stallion, by Ben Strome.

The National Bureau of Breeding, working from Montreal, was started about 1906 and was responsible for introducing a number of good Thoroughbreds into various parts of Ontario and Quebec. On several occasions, English Thoroughbreds were presented to Canada for improvement purposes. King George V presented the stallion, Anmer, to the Department of Agriculture in 1916, and Spey Pearl to the Bureau of Breeding in 1917. A few years later the Canadian Racing Association secured eight stallions in England, and with the assistance of the Dominion Government, these along with others obtained later, were distributed across the Dominion.



Thoroughbred Stallion,
MARINE,
by Man o' War.

LEADING CANADIAN SIRES AND PRINCIPAL BREEDERS IN A RECENT PERIOD

The identity of the leading Canadian sires in a recent period is shown effectively by an analysis of the winners at the major races during the twelve year period, 1925 to 1936; the data are carried in a booklet called "Canadian Thoroughbreds, 1936", issued by R. James Speers, President of the Canadian Thoroughbred Horse Society, in co-operation with the Prairie Thoroughbred Breeders' and Racing Association. The ten leading sires follow:

| | Name of Sire | $Year\ of\ Birth$ | Progeny Winnings |
|------|--------------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| (1) | Cudgel, by Broomstick | 1914 | \$272,958 |
| (2) | Yorkshire Lad (imp.) by Dinna Forget | 1902 | 171,766 |
| (3) | Will Somers (imp.) by Black Jester | 1918 | 161,693 |
| (4) | Anmer (imp.) by Florizel II. | 1910 | 139,814 |
| (5) | Lovetie by Ildrim | 1907 | 132,872 |
| (6) | Parisian Diamond (imp.) by Louvois | 1917 | 126,047 |
| (7) | Kingship by Ildrim | 1907 | 119,355 |
| (8) | For Fair by Fair Play | 1912 | 117,485 |
| (9) | Sobieski (imp.) by John o' Gaunt | 1908 | 111,159 |
| (10) | Oil Man by North Star (imp.) | 1919 | 106,245 |

In the single year 1940, Osiris 2nd by the Derby winner Papyrus, and imported to Canada by R. S. McLaughlin, was the leading sire of Canadian Thoroughbreds with progeny winnings of \$46,215. Cudgel was second with progeny winnings amounting to \$45,210. Cudgel, bred by H. P. Whitney of New York, was foaled in 1914 and imported to Canada by J. K. L. Ross of Montreal, the man who owned Sir Barton and Billy Kelly of Kentucky Derby fame, and who was responsible for bringing many outstanding animals to Canada. Yorkshire Lad was bred in Kentucky, foaled in 1902, and brought to Canada by L. E. Standefer of Alberta.

Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

From the same analysis of race winnings for the twelve year period 1925 to 1936, the principal breeders are shown as follows:

| | | Winnings |
|------------|---|-----------|
| (1) | Seagram Stable, Waterloo, Ontario | \$556,042 |
| (2) | Mrs. L. A. Livingston, Cobourg, Ontario | 278,507 |
| (3) | J. K. L. Ross, Vercheres, Quebec | 240,781 |
| (4) | J. C. Fletcher, Downsview, Ontario | 230,024 |
| (5) | Thorncliffe Stable, Todmorden, Ontario | 210,925 |
| (6) | J. P. White, Toronto | 131,030 |
| (7) | R. J. Speers, Winnipeg | 129,517 |
| (8) | H. C. Hatch, Toronto | 112,775 |
| (9) | J. Heffering, Whitby, Ontario | 106,550 |
| (10) | E. Glassco, Windsor, Ontario | 97,760 |

A Western horseman was judged the "Leading Breeder" for the first time in 1939. He was R. James Speers of Winnipeg, and his winnings, according to figures compiled by the Prairie Thoroughbred and Racing Association, amounted to \$51,480. In second position was Col. R. S. McLaughlin of Oshawa, whose winnings for the year were \$49,650, and third, was W. H. Wright of Barrie, Ontario, with winnings of \$47,300. R. S. McLaughlin earned the distinction of "Leading Breeder" for 1940, and James Speers won supremacy for the 10-year period 1931 to 1940 (inclusive); Speers' horses during that decade, won 598 races and earned \$307,120.

SOME THOROUGHBRED "WAR REFUGEES"

The war which began in 1939 had disastrous effects upon many of the luxurious Thoroughbred studs maintained by men of wealth, monarchs and potentates in the Old World. Some of the best studs were reduced and some were dispersed; and superior horses were sold to North American buyers or sent across the Atlantic for safe keeping. Of the Old World owners affected was the fabulously rich Aga Khan, spiritual head of the Ismailiah Moslems, who spent much of his time in England where his horses had won most of the major stakes, including the Derby on three occasions, the St. Leger three times, and the Two Thousand Guineas, twice. Perhaps no person in the world had spent more on race horses than the Aga Khan.

Among the world's best Thoroughbreds sent to this continent on account of the war in Europe was Rhodes Scholar, who was a big winner in England. From the racing collection of the Aga Khan came Mahmoud, by Blenheim 2nd, and Bahram, by Blandford, two of the most nearly priceless Thoroughbred possessions in Europe. Both Mahmoud and Bahram were Derby winners for Aga Khan, the former in 1936 and the latter in 1935. Blandford, the sire of Bahram, was the sire of three other Derby winners.

THE THOROUGHBRED

Mahmoud was bought for the famous "blue-grass" stud of C. V. Whitney of Lexington, Kentucky, at a price approximating \$100,000, while Rhodes Scholar went to the Claiborne Stud in Kentucky where he was quartered with five other internationally famous aristocrats, Blenheim 2nd, Johnstown, Sir Gallahad 3rd, Gallant Fox and Omaha. Incidentally, the sale value of that notable group of six was estimated to be close to one million dollars.

RECORD PRICES AND RECORD WINNINGS

There have been more record prices for Thoroughbreds than for any other breed of live-stock. This might be accounted for by two facts, namely, outstanding runners have high earning power, and many men of wealth have elected to breed Thoroughbreds. Several English Thoroughbreds have sold at figures in excess of \$200,000; the highest figure, \$300,000, was paid in 1927 for Call Boy, a Derby winner. Samuel D. Riddle was said to have refused cash offers of \$200,000, \$260,000 and \$400,000 for Man o' War. Jack Joel, South African diamond magnate and one of the few men to have owned two Epsom Derby winners, was reported to have offered \$500,000 for the English horse Gay Crusader, but did not get him. Blenheim 2nd, from the English stables of the Aga Khan, was purchased a few years ago by an American syndicate at \$250,000, and Bahram, who was acquired in 1940 by an American syndicate, came at \$175,000.

When the mighty Seabiscuit, grandson of Man o' War and owned by Charles S. Howard, won the coveted \$100,000 Santa Anita Handicap on March 2, 1940, he became the greatest money-winning horse in turf history. His record at that date was \$437,730. The previous North American record of winnings was held by W. S. Kilmer's horse, Sun Beau, whose winnings in 1931 stood at \$376,744. Seabiscuit, on the occasion just noted, established a Santa Anita speed record, running the 1½ miles in 2 minutes 1½ seconds. To commemorate Seabiscuit's unparalleled turf performance, there was unveiled at Santa Anita Park on February 7, 1941, a life-size statue in bronze of the famous horse.

Among the individual race performers in Canada during the ten year period 1931 to 1940, the gelding Joey, by Dr. Joe, led all others. He was bred by A. Layzell of Calgary, and foaled in 1930. Going to the post 184 times, Joey won forty-one times and earned \$37,010. Next to him stood Sweepstaff, by the great Sweepster, and owned by H. C. Hatch of Toronto, with thirty-five wins and earnings amounting to \$32,045.

Speed Records. The running horse is faster than the trotter or pacer. While the pacing record of one mile is 1:55 (Billy Direct, 1938) and the trotting record, 1:55 $\frac{1}{4}$ (Greyhound, 1938), the mile record for a Thoroughbred is $1:34\frac{2}{5}$.

The noted stallion, Lexington, established a mile record in 1855 with a time of 1:39\%. In 1890 that mark was bettered to 1:35\% by Salvator, and in 1918, a horse called Roamer, running at New York, made the mile in 1:34\%. The record for one mile of 1:34\% was made at Arlington Park, Chicago, in 1932 by Equipoise, an American-bred horse whose turf earnings have amounted to \$338,610. The Canadian record for one mile is 1:36\% and was made at Dorval Park by the now well-known stallion Marine, by Man o' War. Marine has been owned and used in both Eastern and Western Canada, and in 1940 was third among "Leading Sires".

THE STUD BOOK

The initial volume of The General Stud Book for Thoroughbred horses was published in England in 1808 and was thus the first pedigree record for any breed. The name of that English record has not been changed; it is still The General Stud Book. There was a stud book in the United States earlier than in Canada, and many of the early Canadian Thoroughbreds were recorded in the American books. The national record in the United States is the American Thoroughbred Stud Book which is published by the American Jockey Club.

The Canadian Thoroughbred Horse Society was organized in 1906, and Col. William Hendrie of Hamilton was the first president. Up to 1939, six volumes of the stud book were published and in 1939, the society had a membership of 139. Canadian registration numbers are entered with a single dash on each side, thus -2649-.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

The total number of Thoroughbred horses entered in the Canadian Stud Book to the end of 1940 was 9027. In the single year, 1940, there were 337 registrations, distributed according to provinces as follows:

| Ontario | 152 | registrations |
|----------------------|-----|---------------|
| Alberta | 86 | • ,, |
| British Columbia | 51 | " |
| Manitoba | 24 | " |
| Quebec | 17 | " |
| Saskatchewan | 6 | " |
| Prince Edward Island | 1 | " |
| | | |
| | 337 | ** |

THE THOROUGHBRED

BREED CHARACTERISTICS.

The Thoroughbred has many features of the Arabian—courage, refinement and lightness of build, but is somewhat larger. It has been cultivated primarily for the royal sport of racing, and the competition of the race course, coupled with rigid selection and productive blood lines, produced a breed that is now faster than the Oriental stock. Although speed has been of first importance, the Thoroughbred is an attractive horse, proud and alert. Unfortunately, however, those who desire a horse for pleasure riding are likely to find this horse of courage and stamina to be rather uncertain in temperament. Notwithstanding the fact that many Thoroughbreds are "high-strung", there are some, often more stoutly built, which are comparatively phlegmatic and suitable for general riding.

Colour. Thoroughbreds vary a good deal in colour. Bays and browns are common, chestnuts and blacks less so, and greys are encountered rarely. White markings, when they occur, are restricted to the face and lower extremeties.

Size. The average height of modern Thoroughbreds is greater by at least a hand than it was 150 or 200 years ago. This has been accomplished through selection, the breeders realizing that the higher horse is likely to possess a longer stride and more speed. The height range in modern specimens would be 15 to $16\frac{1}{2}$ hands, but the majority of Thoroughbreds are between $15\frac{1}{2}$ to $15\frac{3}{4}$ hands. Weights are roughly 900 to 1100 pounds.

Thoroughbred Stallion,
McNeil.

Courtesy of the Ontario
Department of
Agriculture



Shape of Body. The Thoroughbred is a rangy, light-bodied, fine-boned type, whose conformation suggests activity and speed. The extent to which speed has been featured would account for a lack of proportion or balance in many individuals and, indeed, there are some whose appearance is "weedy". Nevertheless, there is a certain dignity about the Thoroughbred that is impressive. The head is rather small, distinctly lean and refined, and held in a graceful manner. A broad forehead, large and prominent eyes, broad and dilatable nostrils suggesting stamina and vigour, and fine ears carried gaily, are Thoroughbred characteristics. The neck is rather long and lean, and should be clean-cut at the throat with a prominence about the wind-pipe.

The shoulders are finely formed, oblique and high at withers, and there is good depth but not great width at the chest. The depth of body at the withers should be nearly half the height. The Thoroughbred depends upon a deep heart for its thoracic capacity and its "staying power". It is sometimes remarked that a short top and a long underline become a Thoroughbred; and certainly, a short back contributes to strength in a saddle horse. The loin should be well muscled and the croup is usually long. Sometimes the croup is rather level, with a high tail setting resembling that of the Arab, and sometimes it is quite sloping. There is a good degree of muscling in the regions of thigh and gaskin, ensuring driving power.

The bone of the Thoroughbred is small but clean and flinty, the cannons rather short, the tendons well defined, and the knees and hocks clean and strongly built. The pasterns should be of medium length, clean, and sloping at an angle of approximately 45 degrees, as such pasterns afford the best combination of strength, wearing qualities and easy riding. The foot of the Thoroughbred is of medium size and must have good texture and fair depth at the heel. Breeders have striven to avoid flat feet, contracted heels and brittle hoofs.

Action. For speed, the Thoroughbred has no peer among horses. Apart from racing, the canter is its best utility gait but it can walk well. Its trotting action, however, is not impressive because of a certain lack of flexion in the leg joints. The Thoroughbred's stride is long, low and powerful and it will gallop or canter with ease and freedom. But it is when the Thoroughbred bends itself to maximum effort, attaining a speed which no other horse can accomplish, and co-ordinating all parts of the body with the agility of a whippet, that the breed displays its supremacy.



KERRY LAD,
excellent hunter type
from
Thoroughbred sire.

Crossing. The Thoroughbred has influenced practically all breeds of light horses and some of the heavy breeds. The chief contributions were refinement, quality and activity. At the present time, the breed is employed for crossing to obtain stock for special purposes. It is not uncommon to cross for the purpose of combining something of Thoroughbred quality with the more placid temperament of the heavier kinds. Where a Thoroughbred stallion is crossed with a "cold-blooded" mare, often of draught breeding, the resulting "half-breds" are frequently classified as "hunters", "cavalry horses", or "general purpose" farm horses. Selected, well-schooled, saddle horses of the hunter type find ready sale where mounts for pleasure riding are sought. A good hunter or gentleman's mount should be $15\frac{1}{2}$ to $16\frac{1}{2}$ hands and should weigh between 1000 and 1250 pounds. The best horses of this type will usually carry more than 50 per cent of Thoroughbred blood. Horses carrying the same lines of breeding will often find ready sale for light delivery on city streets, and where the cross-breds have sufficient size, they make excellent horses for general farm work, being hardy and exceedingly active.

Polo ponies are built like hunters but often not so high; a pony of 15 hands and weighing 900 to 1100 pounds, is favoured by players and the best animals of this kind usually carry some Thoroughbred breeding.

CHAPTER 13

THE AMERICAN SADDLE HORSE

ENTUCKY and neighbouring States witnessed the origin of the American Saddle Horse, sometimes referred to as the Kentucky Saddle Horse. The Blue Grass State has an inspiring light-horse tradition and many of the most famous horses on the American turf were Kentucky-bred. The American Saddle Horse was produced from the loins of the Thoroughbred to meet a specific need at a time when roads were few and poor, and people travelled by horseback more than by wheeled vehicles. The need was for a horse of easy and comfortable gait, intelligent, sure-footed, steady and hardy. Utility was a foremost consideration in the early years of development, but grace and beauty received increasing attention and the American Saddle Horse became the world's most elegant mount for the lady or gentleman rider.

The Thoroughbred stallion, Denmark, was the real fountainhead of the breed. He was foaled in 1839, sired by the imported English Thoroughbred, Hedgeford, and out of Betsy Harrison. William V. Cromwell of Fayette County, Kentucky, bred Denmark to selected mares which had ambling gaits and were easy to ride. Some of the mares carried Morgan blood; there is reason to believe, too, that some were of Canadian breeding and that the Stevenson mare, mother of Denmark's most notable son, Gaines' Denmark, was bred in Canada. Gaines' Denmark was foaled in 1851, and was recognized as a horse of perfect gait and rare grace and beauty.

The nine sires, in addition to Denmark, which the American Saddle Horse Breeders' Association recognized as the founders of the breed, were: Tom Hal, John Dillard, Caball's Lexington, Coleman's Eureka, Van Meter's Waxy, Stump-The-Dealer, Peter's Halcorn, Davy Crockett and Pat Cleburne. These were predominantly Thoroughbred although Caball's Lexington was sired by a Morgan. Tom Hal was a Canadian horse of unknown breeding, foaled in 1802. He was taken to Tennessee and lived to be forty-one. One of his sons was said to be the first horse in which the "running walk" was observed. John Dillard, foaled in 1853, was sired by a Canadian-bred horse, and Davy Crockett was said to have been taken from Canada to Kentucky in 1840.



American Saddle Horse
Stallion,
MIGHTY SENSATION,
by Sensation Rex,
property of
Leatherwood Farms,
Virginia

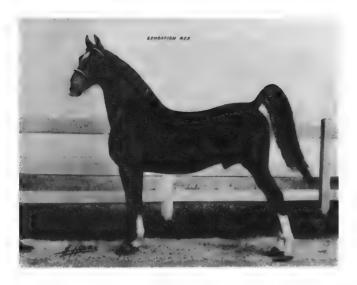
The Denmark family proved unusually prepotent and is still favoured. The best sons of Gaines' Denmark were Diamond Denmark and Washington Denmark, and Diamond Denmark's best was Montrose who, for performance and beauty, approached the excellence of his celebrated grandsire. The stallion Mambrino Chief, foaled in New York State in 1844, and great-grandson of Imported Messenger, was the founder of another well-known family.

BREED ORGANIZATIONS

The National Saddle Horse Breeders' Association was formed in the United States in 1891, and eight years after, the name was changed to the American Saddle Horse Breeders' Association. The stud book is open; by that it is understood that the rules permit the entry of certain graded-up animals as well as those whose parents are registered on both sides. Although Canadian animals were influential in the formation of the breed, only a few American Saddle Horses have been brought to the Dominion and there is no Canadian stud book for the breed.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Horses of the breed must classify as saddle type. They are outstanding for symmetry, grace and ease of movement, while in disposition they are spirited but docile and intelligent. They are proud horses with exceptional range of neck, attractive heads, good hearts, high withers and strong backs well suited to the saddle. The tail setting is rather high and the tail is carried gaily. Not infrequently, specimens of this breed appear shallow in the middle or ribs. Feet and legs show excellent quality.



American Saddle
Stallion,
SENSATION REX.

Courtesy of the owner,
J. K. Robinson,
Philadelphia.

Photo by Haas.

Compared with the Thoroughbred, the American Saddle Horse will be proportionately higher at the withers, higher in carriage of head, longer in the neck and more consistently amiable in disposition. All in all, a good specimen would constitute a near ideal as a lady's or gentleman's mount.

Breeders have shown a distinct preference for dark coloured horses. Bay, chestnut, brown and black prevail. White markings are common. The height in most cases is between 15 and 16 hands and the weight from 950 to 1150 pounds.

Action. The American Saddle Horse cannot compete with the Thoroughbred for speed, but it is more elastic and versatile in its stride and is also more sure-footed.

Normally a horse has three gaits, walk, trot and gallop or canter. The canter is a modification of the gallop, somewhat restrained and more comfortable for the rider. Some unusual gaits have been developed.

The five-gaited horse reflects the combined result of predisposition and training, and the best specimens are found in the American Saddle Horse. The performances in the case of the five-gaited or "gaited" sorts are (1) walk, (2) trot, (3) canter, (4) rack (single-foot), (5) running walk, fox trot or slow pace. A trotting horse moves diagonal legs simultaneously, while the pace is a lateral action with the two feet on one side picked up and put down together. The rack or single foot, is about intermediate between the walk and trot; each foot seems to move independently so that no two feet strike the road at the same time. The running walk, fox trot and slow pace are all slow gaits; the running walk and slow pace are about as the names suggest and the fox trot is a slow trot or jog. The running walk which is faster than an ordinary walk, has a good deal of utility, being easy on both horse and rider.

148

CHAPTER 14

THE SHETLAND PONY

HE Shetland Pony or "Sheltie" owes its origin to that group of small, bleak islands, situated well north of Scotland, about 50 miles north-east of the Orkneys. These, the Shetland Islands, number about 100, and have a total land area of 551 square miles. Mainland is the largest and most important island and on it is located the town of Lerwick, with a population of 4,000. Only one quarter of the islands are inhabited and the population is roughly 22,000. Constitutionally, the Shetlands are a part of Scotland and have the status of a Scottish county.

Situated in a northern latitude (60° north latitude) and in a turbulent sea, the islands are generally wind-swept and cold; the soil is poor and the vegetation scant. Fishing is the chief industry although there are farmers of a peasant class, raising some sheep, a few cattle and ponies, and growing oats, hay, potatoes, etc.

The Shetland Ponies, for which the native islands have gained world-wide attention, are considered to represent one of the oldest and purest of British breeds. How long that race has occupied the islands, no one can tell but there is likely evidence that it was there as early as the sixth century A.D., and perhaps since prehistoric times. A relationship with the ancient ponies of the Scandinavian Peninsula is a probability. Low suggested a connection between the ponies of Shetland and those of Iceland and Scotland as well as Norway and Sweden. And he points out that

"tradition refers to a further intermixture with the horses of Spain, when the terrible Armada of Philip pursued its disastrous flight round the extreme north of Scotland. Many of the huge galleons and smaller vessels of that ill fated expedition were stranded on the Zetland shores and others found refuge in the creeks and natural bays of the country. It is further known that the Spanish ships were largely supplied with horses; and it may therefore be believed that some of these Spanish horses were left behind, which could not fail to impress their characters on those of the Islands, probably few in number and held in little esteem."

But whatever their origin, the ponies have become indigenous to the Islands and the rigorous conditions under which they have propagated, have made for a dwarfed but hardy breed. The summers are short and the winters cold and damp; during the summers the ponies graze on mediocre pastures, and in the winters



SHETLANDS

A FAVOURITE MOUNT



they eat hay or what feed they can collect on heathy hills or barren shores. In seasons of scarcity, the ponies may be obliged to feed on seaweed along the shores, and visitors to the Islands have brought reports of seeing the ponies actually eating dead fish at the water's edge. In any case, grain feed is rarely provided. The ponies are not stabled and live almost in a state of nature, obtaining what shelter they can in ravines.

The ponies are not often harnessed but are used for packing peat or other products which the inhabitants may have to move. The common load for a pony would be 150 to 200 pounds which might be half as much as the pony itself would weigh.

The type found on the various Islands is not necessarily uniform and there are many ponies which do not conform to approved type. In some instances, foreign ponies have been introduced and crossed with the native stock but not without deterioration in hardiness, and a lessening of ability to withstand the rigours of Shetland winters.

Improvement. Improvement began when an export market was discovered, about the middle of last century. The Marquis of Londonderry who had extensive coal interests, was one of the leaders, beginning about 1870. He started studs on Bressay and Noss and one in Scotland and virtually set up standards for the breed. Having interests in coal pits, he wanted thick, muscular ponies, close to the ground. The Marquis of Zetland was another who improved the pony stock through his efforts on the Island of Unst.

A Shetland Pony stud book was founded in 1889 and more recently two record books, the Shetland Island Stud Book and the Shetland Stud Book of Scotland, have been maintained. These societies have done a good deal to promote exports as well as safeguard the breed's purity, and good markets developed in England, Scotland, Canada, United States and in some European countries. The plainer and ill-formed specimens were sold chiefly for use in mines, while the best moved into markets demanding ponies for children.

THE SHETLAND PONY

THE SHETLAND IN CANADA

Very few Shetlands were imported to Canada prior to the beginning of the present century, but thereafter a lively trade developed, with some excellent breeding bands being established. There has been no national organization for Shetland Ponies alone, but the Canadian Pony Society cares for the interests of all pony breeds. That society had its origin in 1894, with Major A. Burdette Lee as the first president and H. M. Robinson as secretary. Organization was completed in 1900 by the adoption of regulations and a constitution.

Two volumes of the Canadian Pony Stud Book have been published, one in 1917, and the second in 1939, and in each volume, Shetland Pony registrations far outnumbered those of any other pony breed. To the end of 1940, a total of 1,579 Shetland Ponies have been recorded, compared with 212 for Welsh ponies and 46 for the Dartmoor breed.

STUD BOOK NUMBERS

In the Canadian Pony Stud Book, the Canadian registration numbers are enclosed in square brackets, thus [146]; numbers enclosed in curved brackets, thus (146), refer to the Shetland Stud Book of Scotland; numbers enclosed in single dashes, thus -146-, refer to the Shetland Island Stud Book and numbers without accompanying signs or marks, refer to the American Pony Stud Book.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Canadian show-rings have witnessed unfortunate confusion about the correct type in Shetlands; there have been times when the miniature and blocky type was favoured and on other occasions judges saw fit to award the prizes to the more coachy kinds. Shetland characteristics can be defined clearly and it is to be hoped that a greater uniformity of opinion will develop among breeders and judges.

Colour. Black and brown are the colours most in favour but many others including bay, piebald, mouse, and grey, are found. Solid colours are fancied in most breeding establishments although oddly marked specimens may have a certain novelty value. Dark blue hoofs are thought to wear best and, therefore, other colours are not wanted.

Size. The Shetlands are the world's most diminutive horses. In height, they should not be more than eleven hands or forty-four

inches and where they do exceed that, they should be discounted severely. In the United States, mature ponies over eleven hands are not eligible for registration, while the British society specifies a maximum of forty inches for three-year-olds and forty-two inches for four-year-olds or mature ponies. The Old Country breeders have supposed that such height limitations would tend to safeguard the breed against intermixing with other races of ponies. The smallest Shetlands stand about thirty or thirty-two inches high, although there are records of mature ponies that were only twenty-four inches or six hands and weighing less than 200 pounds. Generally, the small ponies command the best prices but for practical purposes, nine to ten hands is an acceptable height. With this height, a weight of 300 to 450 pounds may be expected.

Something about the Shetland's lack of size must have been due to scanty nourishment and privation on its native islands because good feeding in this country has often resulted in a noticeable increase in size and weight; in other words, they tend to grow bigger in Canada.

Conformation. The Shetland will appear as a miniature draught horse. The head is short and broad and there is abundant evidence of intelligence, and in some the face has a noticeable tendency to be dished. The ears are short and sharp, the neck is short and strong, and the body is compact, symmetrical and thickly muscled. Well-sprung ribs, short coupling, deep chest and full croup are sought, although quite a few low rumps have been observed. Furthermore, specimens that were too paunchy have also been fairly common.

For use in the mines, especially where the seams were shallow, a stout body on short legs was essential and that type is now generally favoured. But while the legs should be short, they should be strong and sound. The judge looks for flat bone, clean, hard hocks, round feet, sloping pasterns and perfect stance. Many Shetlands seen in this country can be criticized for short and stubby pasterns, small feet, deficiency of hoof-head and undue set of hock. Perhaps the importance attached to short legs and good dispostions has tended to make faulty feet and legs less conspicuous.

Action. The breed is naturally active but of necessity the stride is short. Breeders and judges look for true action, close behind and springy. The action is not normally high but in some ponies, higher action has been encouraged by the use of weighted shoes. In many instances more flexion of joints would be an improvement.

A SHETLAND TEAM





TYPICAL SHETLAND MOUNT

Hardiness and Longevity. In many respects, the Shetland portrays the "survival of the fittest"; it is naturally hardy and long lived. Thirty-year-old Shetlands are not uncommon and forty-year-olds have been reported. The writer recalls one that was thirty-six years of age, still vigorous, active and sound in the mouth. Shetlands are good feeders and rustlers, and when conditions are favourable, they fatten readily. And in spite of their small size, they are strong and capable of moving or carrying burdens that seem to be out of all proportion to their size.

Ability to withstand cold weather is due in part at least to the heavy coat of hair that is carried in the winter season. This hair is thick and long, perhaps attaining a length of three inches, giving the animals a shaggy appearance. Incidentally, there is likewise an abundant growth of forelock, mane and tail hair.

Suitability for Children. Formerly the chief demand for Shetland Ponies came from mining districts in Britain, but in Canada and United States their sole purpose is to furnish children's mounts or drivers to be hitched to cart or phaeton. This they do particularly well as they are exceedingly docile and have almost the sagacity of a dog. Besides being good natured and intelligent, they are sure-footed which makes them all the more appropriate as pets and mounts for children.

CHAPTER 15

THE WELSH PONY

HE Welsh Pony came from stock which existed on the moors and mountains of Wales from very early centuries, perhaps prehistoric times. Hardiness and rustling ability were essential to survival and these qualities are ingrained deeply in the modern breed. Purity was maintained well although it is known that Thoroughbred and Arab stallions were introduced on a few occasions. A Thoroughbred stallion, called Merlin, was used on the Ruabon Hills about 1740, with what were reputed to be notable results and such crosses no doubt had something to do with the quality which the Welsh pony of the present day exhibits. At the present time, the Welsh pony is one of the most important of the many breeds of ponies in Britain and with the exception of the Shetland, no breed has been exported more widely.

The Welsh Pony and Cob Stud Book Society is the breed organization in Britain while in this land, the breed's interests are cared for by the Canadian Pony Society. To the end of 1940, the Welsh ponies registered in the Canadian Pony Stud Book numbered 212. Welsh pony registration numbers enclosed in square brackets, thus [264], refer to the Canadian Pony Stud Book; numbers enclosed in parenthesis, thus (264), refer to the Welsh Pony Stud Book of Wales and numbers without signs, refer to the American Pony Stud Book.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Welsh ponies may be bay, brown, grey, roan or chestnut in colour and there are some with broken colours. There is considerable divergence of size and on the basis of height, the British Stud Book entries are classified and placed in four sections, A (parts 1 and 2), B, C, or D.

Section A (Part I) is for stock under 12 hands (Welsh Mountain Ponies)
Section A (Part II) is for stock between 12 and 12½ hands (Welsh Mountain Ponies)

Section B is for stock between 12½ and 13½ hands (Welsh Ponies) Section C is for stock between 13½ and 14½ hands (Welsh, Cobs)

Section D has no height limit (Welsh Cobs)

Ponies of 11 to $12\frac{1}{2}$ hands enjoy the widest popularity in Canada and a maximum height of 14 hands was fixed by the society.



A WELSH PONY

Courtesy of the Ontario

Department of Agriculture

The conformation of the Welsh pony should be that of a small saddle horse, with good action and style. There should be fair length of neck, short, strong back, a deep and well formed chest, and general symmetry of form. With that there should be flat bone, hard, clean hocks and pasterns, and feet that show quality and wearing ability. The breed is active and straight in its movements, showing good flexion of joints. For its size, the Welsh pony is very fast and, like other British ponies, is sure-footed.

The chief uses for Welsh ponies are driving and riding. Although less suitable than the Shetland for small children, they have more to offer for young people who have had some experience in horsemanship and thus this breed has wider utility. They respond well to training and make good pets. Compared with the Shetland, Welsh Ponies have more size, more speed, more style, and more spirit, and although not large, they are strong for their size; they and their crosses are often used for polo ponies. Finally, a great degree of inherent hardiness can be claimed for them.

THE WELSH COB

As noted previously, the stud book in the native land makes distinction between Welsh ponies and Welsh cobs, but the difference is mainly a matter of height. The cob is probably derived from the pony type by the use of Arabian, Thoroughbred and Hackney crosses.

CHAPTER 16

THE DARTMOOR PONY

HE Dartmoor pony takes its name from the hilly locality in which it originated, Dartmoor in South-Western England. For long those ponies, living in a semi-wild state, failed to attract attention, and efforts to improve them are comparatively recent. The Dartmoor is a woodland pony, usually brown, dark bay or black and is noted for hardiness and endurance. The range of height is roughly 12 to 12½ hands.

In conformation, they are not unlike a number of other British breeds that are of approximately the same size. Many of the unimproved specimens were "cow hocked" and "goose rumped", but these deficiencies have been pretty well corrected. In most cases, the ponies have good legs and excellent feet and above all, they are sure-footed. In England they are used for light work and riding; they seem particularly strong for their size and are able to withstand hardship as well as any race of horses.

Pedigreed Dartmoor ponies were introduced into Canada by H.R.H. Edward, Prince of Wales, in 1920. The ponies imported at that time were placed on the E.P. Ranch in Alberta. There were no Dartmoor registrations in Volume I of the Canadian Pony Stud Book, but in Volume II, published in 1939, there were entries for forty-six animals, all of which carried the name of the Prince of Wales, either as importer or breeder.

OTHER BREEDS OF PONIES IN BRITAIN

The British Isles have produced many breeds of ponies in addition to those mentioned. Most of them have lived in a semi-wild state at one time or another and in origin they are probably related. All are hardy, active, sure-footed and strong for their size. Besides those already mentioned, the following should be recognized: New Forest, Exmoor, Dales, Fell, Western Isles, Garron and Connemara.

PART II BREEDS OF CATTLE

Courtery of Canadian Government Motion Picture Bureau

AYRSHIRES ... CANADIAN PASTURE

PART II

BREEDS OF CATTLE

The common kinds of cattle are given the name Bos Taurus and belong to the family Bovidae, a family which includes also the American bison, muskox, buffalo, yak and zebu. Domestic cattle are thought to trace to two wild species which roamed over Europe and Asia from Neolithic times forward into the historic period, the Urus (Bos primigenius) and the Celtic ox (Bos longifrons). The former was a large type, standing perhaps six feet at the withers, and Northern Europe seems to have been its principal habitat. Bos longifrons is supposed to have been domesticated north of the Alps; besides being smaller, this ancestral group or sub-species had a shorter and broader head and shorter horns. Some students would point to a strong relationship between primigenius and such a breed as the Holstein-Friesian and between longifrons and the Channel Island breeds.

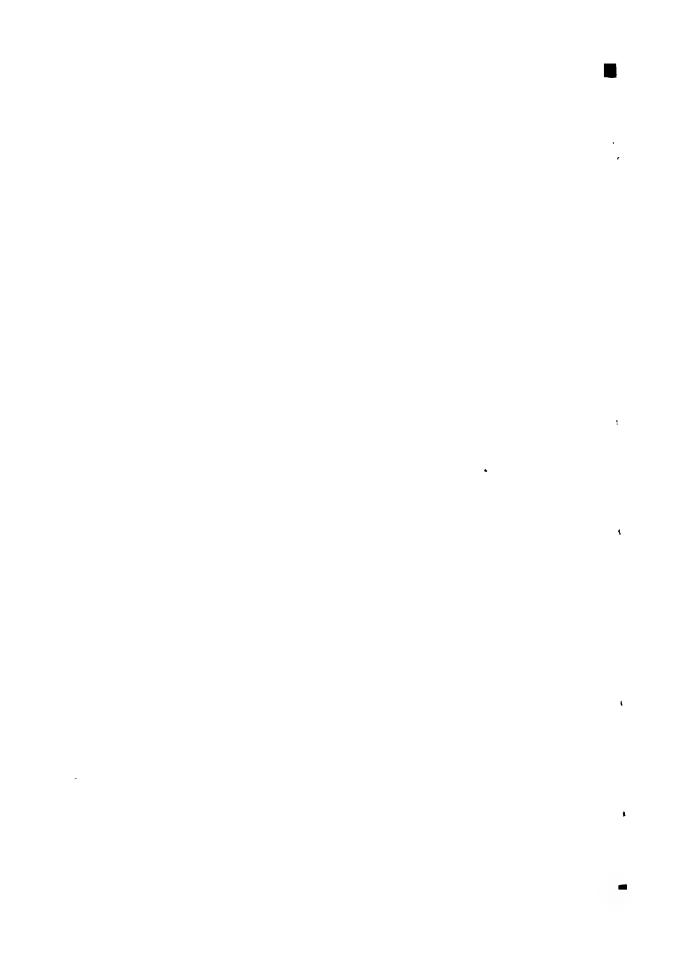
Cattle were domesticated about 5,000 or 6,000 years ago, although improvement and specialization of type or purpose were products of quite recent centuries. Improvement through human agencies dates back only a couple of hundred years, but because cattle are used for a number of purposes, the production of meat, the production of dairy products and the furnishing of draught power, several well-defined types and many breeds have been developed. Britain alone can account for twenty-five or more breeds and sub-breeds of cattle. Most of the breeds of cattle which have become popular in Canada were of British origin; the Holstein-Friesian is a notable exception.

The classification offered herewith, is based on two well-defined types and an intermediate type, and includes all the breeds in which Canadian breeders have had any interest:

| Holstein-Friesian Ayrshire | Jersey Guernsey | Canadian Brown Swiss |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Dual Purpose Shorthorn | Red Poll | South Devon |
| Beef Breeds Shorthorn Hereford | Aberdeen Angus Galloway | Highland Devon |

Dairy Breeds

159



CHAPTER 17

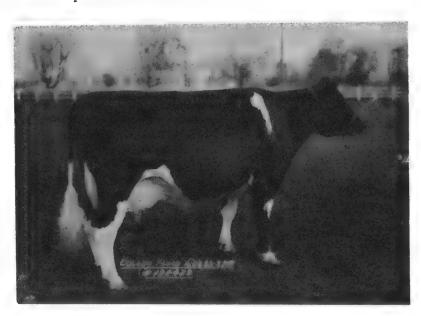
THE HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN

HE breed of dairy cattle known on this continent as Holstein-Friesian, was one of Holland's contributions to the world. The land area of 13,205 square miles is smaller than that of Nova Scotia but while Nova Scotia has a population of about twenty-five per square mile, Holland has 600 per square mile. The name Netherlands, used synonymously with Holland, is most appropriate because the country is low and flat; nearly 25 per cent of the land is below sea level and close to 45 per cent is lower than the level at high tide. Thousands of acres of the ocean floor have been recovered and converted into productive agricultural lands by means of dykes which hold the salt water back. Such reclamation which is most advanced on the shores of the Zuider Zee, was not accomplished without great effort and ingenuity on the part of the industrious Netherlanders. What are known as "polders" are areas enclosed by dykes and from which drainage water is pumped. usually by the employment of the picturesque Dutch windmills. Holland is a land of canals and these, along with the rivers, constitute important avenues for transportation. Indeed, the length of its water highways is nearly double the mileage of its railroads.

Owing to the lack of water-power and coal deposits, there has been but little manufacturing; agriculture, therefore, was long the chief industry. Fully three-quarters of the land is arable and more than half of that is in grass. The land is fertile, more fertile now than it was half a century ago, and although most farmers are tenants and land seldom changes hands, values have been as high as \$1000 per acre. Dairying has been the mainstay of Dutch agriculture, especially on the high-priced lands and this fact, along with intelligent management, accounts for the high state of productivity which characterizes the soil. Holland, however, is not the only country where the dairy cow has proved her superiority among domestic animals as an economical provider of food, and thus being the means of profitable return from high-priced land. For centuries, the Low Counties have been famous for cheese and butter and Dutch cheese has been an important item of export. The importance of cleanliness and sanitation has been recognized fully, with the result that dairy products of Dutch origin have enjoyed a fine reputation for quality abroad.

How long the progenitors of the Holstein-Friesian were raised in the little maritime country, no one can say with any degree of certainty, but some historians support the theory that the breed sprang from cattle which were in that part of Europe more than 2000 years ago. History records that the Netherlands Country was occupied in Roman times by three Germanic tribes called Belgae, Batavi and Frisii or Friesian. According to tradition, the Friesians had a race of white cattle and the Batavians who settled and occupied the land between the Rhine, Waal and Maas, had black cattle. In both instances, the cattle possessed unusual size and in all probability, emerged from the ancestral subspecies, Bos primigenius, a large, Eurasian wild type. When those northern tribes were subdued by the Romans in the first century, the conquerors imposed upon the Friesians, an annual toll of hides, meats and horns, which may be taken to indicate something of the position which cattle occupied in their economy.

The Friesians and Batavians intermarried and cattle were probably exchanged, perhaps on the basis of dowry when maidens were given in marriage. It is entirely plausible that the union of such cattle strains would produce a race of black-and-white animals, such as that which the Hollanders came to know as Friesian or Friesland. To add confusion to such a theory, however, Dutch paintings of several centuries ago, "The Bull" by Paul Potter for example, depict cattle of other colours as commonly as they do those that were black-and-white, and it is to be noted that not all the Dutch cattle of recent years were black-and-white. What must be very significant about the evolution of the breed, however, is the fact that there are no records of crossing with alien stock, and one must conclude that the strain has been perpetuated in a pure state for centuries.



COLONY FLOOD COLANTHA



DE KOL PLUS
SEGIS DIXIE.
a North American
Butterfat Champion.
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter

Friesland, one of the Zuider Zee provinces in the north, has produced the best cattle and is the recognized home of the Holstein-Friesian. For centuries, that northern section has been famed beyond its boundaries for milk, butter and cheese production, and its big oxen. There, the improvement of the breed's usefulness has commanded careful thought and the cattle have received exceptional care. During the summer months, the cattle are grazed on low fields, but in the winter season, which is windy and fairly cold, they are stabled and given rations in which hay predominates. Dutch soils are particularly suited to the growing of grass and hay of high quality. It has been the practice for generations to keep the heifer calves from the best cows and to cull the stock consistently.

The Friesian in its native land is essentially a milk producer but beef qualities have not been overlooked and many fleshy cattle are in evidence. The uniformly high production of the cows must be most impressive to the visitor; the Netherland farmers have never featured individual records as have the breeders on the North American continent, and most world records are held west of the Atlantic; but the native land can boast a substantially higher standard for herd averages. The average annual production for all cows milked in Canada has been estimated to be about 4500 pounds, while in Holland the average is said to be close to 10,000 pounds.

THE HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN IN NORTH AMERICA

All the Holstein-Friesian cattle in Canada came from stock imported to the United States and, consequently, the history of the breed in this country is inseparably linked with development south of the International boundary. Actually, the story of development in the United States holds more practical interest for Canadian breeders than the history of the breed in its land of origin.

In the United States. Dutch settlers brought black-and-white cattle across the Atlantic prior to 1800, and small herds which failed to perpetuate their identity were introduced in 1810 and 1825. But the real history of the breed on this continent began in 1852 when Winthrop W. Chenery of Belmont, Massachusetts, bought a cow from the master of a Dutch sailing vessel which had recently arrived at Boston with a cargo of Dutch rum. excellence in point of production did the cow exhibit, that Chenery imported a bull and two cows from Holland in 1857, and thus established the first breeding herd of pure Friesian cattle on the continent. Four more cows were imported in 1859, but in 1860 disaster befell the pioneer herd, for all its members except one bull, called Dutchman 37, were required to be destroyed by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, on account of an outbreak of pleuro-pneumonia. Chenery was not to be beaten, however, and in the year following, he started anew with an importation consisting of a bull and four females. From this foundation, many present-day Holstein-Friesian cattle are descended.

A study of the history of the Holstein-Friesian on this continent would reveal an astonishingly large number of the breed's "pillars" in two pioneer herds, the herd built up by Gerrit S. Miller of Peterboro, New York, and that owned by Smiths and Powell of Syracuse, New York State. Gerrit Miller's herd called Kriemhild ("Beautiful Princess" in Dutch legend), was the first to be established after Chenery's and remained in the forefront for more than half a century. It was started in 1869 with a bull, called Hollander, and three cows, Crown Princess 6 H.H.B., Dowager 7 H.H.B., and Fraulein 9 H.H.B. It was in Miller's herd that the first annual records for production were made when Dowager, who made 12,681 pounds of milk in 1871, was acclaimed the first world's champion for yearly production. Fraulein became the mother of the good bull, Rip Van Winkle, and Crown Princess was the dam of Echo, the first cow to exceed a production of 20,000 pounds of milk in one year. Echo, who was in Miller's herd, held the world's record for milk on two occasions, first in 1883 with 18,120 pounds and in 1884 with 23,775 pounds.

Mr. Miller sold his original herd and imported another in 1876. Included in the later shipment was a 2300-pound bull, Billy Boelyn 189 H.H.B., and the foundation cow, Empress, who at the age of thirteen, became a champion producer with 19,714 pounds of milk. In a Miller importation in 1878, came one of the foremost foundation cows of the breed, Johanna 344 H.H.B.; she was then six years old and she came as the "best milk cow then recorded in the Netherlands Herd Book."

Smiths and Powell of Syracuse, purchased a few head of the black-and-white cattle from Gerrit Miller, which they found to be so superior that they began importing in 1878. In the eight year period following, the partners imported no fewer than 1293 head, among which were many of the breed's best foundation animals. Had this New York firm done nothing more than import the bull calf, Netherland Prince, the name of Smiths and Powell would be long remembered. The familiar names, Aaggie, Clothilde, Artis and others, are associated with that herd.

T. G. Yeomans and Sons, with whom the names, Wayne and Sadie Vale are linked, B. B. Lord who imported DeKol 2nd, Thomas B. Wales of Massachusetts, Solomon Hoxie of New York State, Henry Stevens of New York, and the Unadılla Valleys Stock Breeders' Association remembered in connection with such names as Hartog, Korndyke and Beets, had much to do with the breed's progress in the formative years.

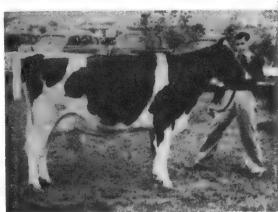
The cattle from Holland experienced increasing popularity in the United States and importing was accelerated to reach a peak of 2538 head imported in 1885. A genuine boom was experienced in the 'eighties. Between 1852 and 1869, only twenty-six Holstein-Friesian cattle were imported to the United States; between 1870 and 1879, the number was 643; between 1880 and 1889, it was 6853 and between 1890 and 1905, when importing ceased because of an embargo occasioned by foot-and-mouth disease in Holland, 235 head were imported, making a total of 7757 head. Of that total, more than 50 per cent of the cattle were imported in the three years, 1883, 1884 and 1885.

The Holstein-Friesian in Canada. It has been supposed that the first representatives of the breed were brought to Ontario late in 1882, but it now appears that Archibald Wright brought the first pure-breds to Manitoba in 1881. Wright was a Scot who arrived at Fort Garry in 1869, and after following his trade as harness maker for some years, he bought 2500 acres of land along the Assiniboine, about four miles west of Old Fort Garry and hither in 1881, he brought seventy-six head of cattle, up the Red River from St. Paul. The herd included a Holstein-Friesian bull and two cows, all pedigreed, but, as it was established later, these Manitoba cattle became lost to the breed.

Several importations from the United States were made by Ontario farmers and one Quebec farmer, working quite independently, in the winter of 1882-83. The purchasers in that season were M. Cook of Aultsville; J. S. Hallman & Sons, New Dundee; E. Macklin & Sons, Fenella; H. & W. F. Bolbert, Cassel; and James



Below: Strathmore Koba Pearl Heilo, many times a winner.



Above: Canary Korndyke Alcartra, a distinguished producer.

Sangster of Ormstown, Quebec. The cattle originated mainly in three of the best herds in the United States, those of Smiths & Powell, B. B. Lord and George E. Brown. Then in 1884, according to the Canadian authority, W. A. Clemons, a herd that had been imported from Holland was placed on a farm at Wyton and a short time later, a herd owned by M. L. Sweet of Grand Rapids, Michigan, was sold by public auction in Oxford County, Ontario, thus affording an opportunity for farmers in that part to get a start. Oxford County, at a later period was the undisputed Holstein-Friesian centre of the Dominion.

Ontario took a distinct lead in breeding the black-and-white cattle and other pioneers who should be recognized were J. W. Lee of Simcoe, B. Mallory of Belleville, G. W. Clemons of St. George, R. Stevenson of Ancaster, Alexander Kennedy of Ayr, A. Gifford of Meaford, A. & G. Rice of Currie's Crossing, C. J. Gilroy & Son of Glen Buell, Joseph Fletcher of Oxford Mills, Mathew Richardson & Son of Caledonia and Smith Brothers of Churchville. In the Maritimes the firm of J. E. Page & Son, Amherst, played a worthy part in developing the breed.

After the initial importation of three Holstein-Friesian cattle to Manitoba by Archibald Wright, the West received its next representatives of the breed when Chadsey Brothers of Chilliwack, B.C., imported two bulls from Oregon about 1886; one of these was sold to A. C. Wells who was widely known ultimately as a breeder of Ayrshires. M. Steves & Sons of Steveston, were other pioneer advocates and breeders of Holstein-Friesians in the same province.

A cow called Tempest, bred in Holland and calved in 1883, was brought to Manitoba from the south and was owned by W. J. Young of Winnipeg. The year of importation is not known but she was sold to David Marwood of Treherne, Manitoba, and along with May of Echo Valley, an imported cow calved in 1890, and Manitoba Queen, was resold to John Oughton of Crystal City. Mr. Oughton, by 1897, had one of the good herds in the West. James Glennie of Portage la Prairie is another who lent his efforts to establishing the breed in Manitoba.

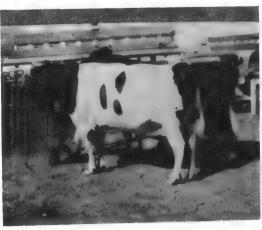
A. B. Potter of Montgomery, N.W.T., whose death occurred in 1938, was one of the first to champion the Holstein-Friesian cattle between Manitoba and the mountains. Potter's first bull was Gretqui Montgomery Prince and his second was Sir Pietertje Josephine DeKol, bred by G. W. Clemons. In the early 'nineties, J. F. Hindmarsh of Cannington Manor, brought a small herd from Minnesota and in 1896, he sold females to Mr. Potter and others. Four Holstein-Friesian cows and a bull were bought by James Bannerman, at Turner Siding, near Calgary, in 1890, and two years later the cows were sold to a neighbour, H. Laycock. A. W. Gillingham took a herd of registered cattle to his farm at Innisfail in 1893, and was selling breeding stock in the Alberta country in the year following. But according to the Dominion census, there were only twenty-seven head of pure-bred Holsteins in Alberta in 1901.

The first really good public display of Holstein-Friesians in the West was at the Winnipeg Industrial Exhibition in 1903, when four pure-bred herds were out. These were the property of James Herriot of Souris, Munroe Dairy of Winnipeg, J. Oughton, and A. B. Potter. Herriot won the bull championship with Sir Pietertje Buckeye DeKol 6th, and Munroe Dairy won the championship for



Above: HAY'S NOON HOUR, a winner in 1939

Below: A strong progeny of Dam, Hays' Alamoda and Hays' Tax Payer.



Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

females with Daisy Teake's Queen, both of which received a good deal of admiration at that exhibition. What was perhaps the best show bull in Eastern Canada at that time was A. C. Hallman's, Judge Akkrum DeKol 3rd.

THE NAME AND THE HERD BOOKS

The term "Holstein" which is used most widely to describe the breed in Canada and United States is quite misleading. A few black-and-white cattle were brought to the United States from Holstein in Germany but these had no connection with the cattle from Friesland in Holland. A vastly larger number of cattle were imported from Holland than from Holstein and the identity of the respective strains was maintained in the early years of importing. Various names were heard in those early years, North Hollander, Netherland, Friesian and Dutch-Friesian.

The Association of Breeders of Thoroughbred Holstein Cattle was organized in the United States in 1871, with Mr. Chenery the president, and the Dutch Friesian Association began in 1878. In 1885, owing to the alleged similarity of the cattle, breeders agreed to unite the names and the breed became known as the Holstein-Friesian, still the official name on this continent. If an abbreviation were desired, the name Friesian would have been much more appropriate than Holstein; neither the name Holstein nor Holstein-Friesian is used in Holland. In Britain, after the first Great War, the breed association was renamed and became the British Friesian Cattle Society and the cattle took the name British Friesian. In South Africa, the breed is called Friesland, and in New Zealand and Australia, it is the Friesian.

During the Toronto Exhibition in 1883, while the breed was yet very new in Canada, the Canadian Holstein-Friesian Association was formed but it was not until 1891 that a Canadian herdbook was opened. In the intervening years, Canadian breeders were required to register their cattle in the American herd book. The Canadian association had excellent leadership through the years; the first secretary was D. E. Smith of Brampton who served until 1894, to be succeeded by G. W. Clemons of St. George, Ontario. Mr. Clemons was followed in the office of secretary by his son, W. A. Clemons, in 1913 and his grandson, G. M. Clemons, in 1930.

Unlike the other breed associations in this country, the Holstein-Friesian Association of Canada has remained apart from the National Live Stock Records, choosing to conduct all registrations and breed affairs through its own office at Brantford, Ontario.



TRIUNE PAPOOSE PIEBE. well-known show cow, owned by Mount Victoria Farms. Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.

HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN FAMILIES

Families take their names from foundation animals, mostly cows which excelled as producers and breeders. The majority of the animals giving their names to the well-known families were imported to, or bred in, the United States; a few were Canadian in origin. Notes about the leading families follow:

Johanna. Johanna 344 H.H.B., the foundation cow, was born in 1871 and imported from Holland in 1878 by G. S. Miller of New York State. For her was claimed a one-day record of eighty-eight pounds of milk while running on grass. The greatest fame came through the daughters, Johanna 4th and Johanna 5th.

Aaggie. The family traces to the cow Aaggie 901 H.H.B., imported from Holland as a five-year-old in 1879. In the following year she established a record of 18,004 pounds of milk. A daughter, Aaggie 2nd, imported about the same time, made what was at that time the sensational record of 17,746 pounds of milk as a two-year-old. Much of the fame of the family may be due to Rooker, the sire of Aaggie and one of the famous bulls in Holland.

Clothilde. The foundation cow in this case was Clothilde 1308 H.H.B., imported by Smiths and Powell in 1880. In 1885, she established a new yearly record with 26,021 pounds of milk. In her eight-year-old form she had a seven-day record of 28 pounds, 214 ounces of butter, and a one-day record of 101 pounds of milk. At the New York Dairy & Cattle Show in 1887, she was the butter appreciation assisted all breads and her described as 1887, she won the butter competition against all breeds and her daughter, Clothilde 4th, by Netherland Prince, was second to her. She had seven daughters; the oldest one, Colanthe 2nd, imported in dam, was the first thirty-pound producer under the old A. R. rules. Segis Pietertje Prospect traced eighteen times to Clothilde.

Pietertje. The imported Pietertje 2nd 3273 H.H.B., brought from Holland Pietertje. The imported Pietertje 2nd 32/3 H.H.B., brought from Holland as a five-year-old in 1882, was the foundress. Her production of 30,318 pounds of milk, made in 1888, constituted a record which stood unbroken until 1914 when Tilly Alcarta exceeded it. Pietertje 3rd and Pietertje 4th were the best daughters. The Pietertje family, although noted for high milk production, was criticized on account of low test.

Netherland. In this instance it was a bull from which the family took its name. The bull was Netherland Prince 716 H.H.B., imported by Smiths and Powell. It was on account of the outstanding merit of imported individuals of similar breeding that Smiths and Powell sought in 1880 to buy all the Dutch stock available of that family. Netherland Prince was calved only a few days before importation. Smiths and Powell used him in their herd until his death at thirteen years of age. He was a magnificent show bull and his offspring were noted for symmetry. According to studies reported by Prescott and Prescott every one of the first seventy-five cows on this continent to make 1000 pounds of butterfat in a year, carried some

on this continent to make 1000 pounds of butterfat in a year, carried some Netherland blood, and these cows traced to Netherland Prince a total of 1650 times. His name appeared fifty-four times in the pedigree of Segis Pietertje Prospect.

Pauline Paul. Pauline Paul 2199 H.H.B., the progenitress of this family was bred in Iowa and calved in 1882. She attained fame in 1891 with a yearly production of 1153 pounds of butter; and was the first cow of any breed to exceed 1000 pounds of butter. Until the time of that record, little notice was taken of her and some of her first bull calves were evidently sold for veal. Pauline Paul 2nd, an excellent show and breeding cow, was the best daughter but Pauline Paul's chief contribution was through her bulls, Paul DeKol 14624A, by DeKol 2nd's Prince, and Pauline Paul's DeKol. Paul DeKol was the sire of DeKol 2nd's Paul DeKol.

Segis. The cow Segis 5765 H.H.B., was imported from Holland by the Massachusetts firm, Bradley & Lee, in 1883. The greatest fame came through a daughter, Segis Inka 36617A, one of the first twenty-eight pound cows of the breed. The Segis family figured most prominently in short time tests. Segis Inka was the grandomther of King Segis and the latter was the grandsire of Segis Pietertje Prospect. King Segis was also the grandsire of the \$50,000 bull, King Segis Pontiac Alcartra.

Colantha. The Colantha family traces to Colantha 6714 H.H.B., imported as a yearling by F. C. Stevens of New York State. A daughter, Colantha 4th, and two sons, Colantha's Sir Henry and Colantha's 2nd Sir Henry, were the most influential of her offspring and Colantha 4th Johanna, a daughter of Colantha 4th, was the most famous of all, chiefly because she was the mother of the century sire, Colantha Johanna Lad 32481A.

De Kol. This exceedingly famous family traces to De Kol 2nd 734 H.H.B., imported by B. B. Lord & Son of New York State in 1885. She produced fourteen calves, six of which were heifers. Her best known sons were De Kol 2nd's Prince 2767A, De Kol 2nd's Paul De Kol 20735A, De Kol 2nd's Butter Boy 21366A and De Kol 2nd's Butter Boy 3rd 23260A. The latter had 119 tested daughters and 95 proven sons. Prescott and Prescott showed that seventy-four of the first seventy-five 1000-pound fat producers traced between one and twenty-seven times to De Kol 2nd whose unofficial record of thirty-three pounds, six ounces of butter in seven days was the highest to that time.

Korndyke. Belle Korndyke 13913A, to whom the family traces, was bred by S. H. Blanchard of New York, and calved in 1888. She was three generations removed from an imported cow, bred by a North Hollander whose name was Korndyke. Belle Korndyke was bought by Henry Stevens and sold a short time later but Ralph and Ward Stevens, sons of Henry Stevens, prevailed upon their father to buy the cow back again. She dropped six calves in the Stevens herd, most famous of which was Pontiac Korndyke,

¹Prescott, M.S. and Prescott, W.A., Holstein-Friesian Foundations, Holstein-Friesian World, Syracuse, N.Y., 1923.

sire of 152 tested daughters and sire of the unrivaled King of the Pontiacs 39037A who led all bulls on the continent as the sire of tested progeny. Belle Korndyke dropped her last calf when eighteen years of age and she lived three years after that.

Bess Burke. This great family is comparatively recent in origin, having started with Spring Brook Bess Burke 98734A, calved in Minnesota in 1906. Her best and most influential daughter was Spring Brook Bess Burke 2nd through whom the family fame was enhanced.

May Echo. May Echo 3372, the foundress of this important Canadian family, was calved the property of her breeder, B. Mallory, of Belleville, Ontario. She traced to Echo, a cow which held the world's record for yearly production and was said to have weighed 1990 pounds. May Echo was the first 1000-pound butter producer in Canada and had a record of 31.33 pounds of butter and 726 pounds of milk in seven days. Her daughter, May Echo Vebelle 5320, born in 1909, became the mother of Senator A. C. Hardy's great cow, May Echo Sylvia 11385, the first cow to give officially, 1000 pounds of milk in one week. May Echo Sylvia averaged 128.98 pounds of milk a day for 100 days and had more short time records to her credit than any cow of the breed. Her full brother, May Echo Champion, attained fame as the sire of Agassiz Segis May Echo 41302, who made 1345 pounds of butterfat and 30,886 pounds of milk in a year for the Dominion Experimental Farm at Agassiz. Avon Pontiac Echo, Champion Echo Sylvia Pontiac and Carnation King Sylvia were sons of May Echo Sylvia, the last named having sold for \$106,000.

Jemima. Another of Canadian origin, the Jemima family, began with the cow Jemina Johanna of Riverside 10254. She was bred by C. Richardson of Caledonia, Ontario, born in 1908 and owned later by W. C. Houck. Practically no testing was done in the Houck herd until 1918, and this cow was ten years old when she made her notable record of 1024 pounds of butterfat and 30,373 pounds of milk. The first daughter to make a record was Jemina Johanna Posch 24685, who made 972 pounds of butterfat and 26,415 pounds of milk; Jemima Johanna of Llenroc 27350 (the light twin) and Jemima Johanna of Llenroc 2nd 27351 (the dark twin), Llenroc Jemima Pride 36307, Jemima Johanna of Riverside 2nd 19552 and Llenroc Rag Apple Johanna 58071, constituted the other members of the group of six tested daughters. The Jemimas have received recognition for their prepotency, uniformity, dark colour and good type. It may be significant that Jemima Johanna of Riverside was the only one of the first seventy-five cows producing 1000 pounds of fat or more in a year who did not trace to De Kol 2nd.

Calamity Jane. The family traces to the Canadian-owned cow Calamity Jane 1156, calved in 1891, and bought in Ohio by George Rice of Currie's Crossing. She won the Provincial Dairy Test in Ontario four years in succession and had an official seven-day mark of 560 pounds of milk and 20.04 pounds of butterfat.

Aaltje Posch. Aaltje Posch 4th 65, was a Canadian cow whose influence in pioneer years was great. She was a Provincial Dairy Test champion and mother of Alta Posch 2343 who made 2706 pounds of butter in seven days as a senior two-year-old. That was in 1902.

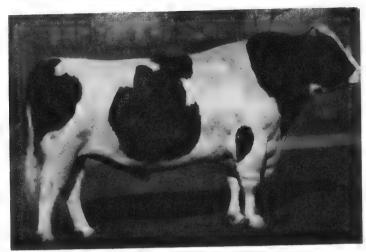
In addition to those named above, there are families of some note, whose names only will be mentioned,—Glista, Ormsby, Posch, Netherland Hengerveld, Prilly, Mercedes, Inka, Mechthilde, Jewel, Wayne, Saidie Vale, Homestead, Helena Burk, Billy Boelyn, Walker, Heilo and Flood. The latter family originated at Colony Stock Farm.

INTERNATIONAL SHOW-RING ACHIEVEMENTS

The first Canadian Holstein-Friesians to venture into showyard competition outside of the Dominion were entered at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893. Since that time, the Canadian type has won many international triumphs. In more recent years, major successes have resulted from production records and "All-American" winnings. It was in 1922 that the "Holstein-Friesian World" inaugurated a plan intended to identify and honour the outstanding animals at the American and Canadian exhibitions in each year. An "All-American" winner and a Reserve "All-American" have been named in each recognized exhibition-class annually, selections being made by a committee of leading North American judges.

It may be that Johanna Rag Apple Pabst, Sir Francy Mercena Burke, Abbekerk Sylvius Lad and Lonsdale Ne Plus Sir Model are entitled to be considered as Canada's most famous show bulls. Johanna Rag Apple Pabst, calved in 1921, was an "All-American" winner four times and was three times champion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair, for T. B. Macauly of Mount Victoria Farms. The bull had been brought to Canada at \$15,000 and has been considered by many to have been the greatest sire of the breed in Canadian history. Sir Francy Mercena Burke, owned by D. A. McPhee of Vankleek Hill, and Abbekerk Sylvius Lad, owned by J. W. Innes & Sons of Woodstock, and later by M. L. McCarthy of Sussex, New Brunswick, were "All-American" winners and both had grand championships at the Canadian Royal to their credit. Abbekerk Sylvius Lad is unique in having won four grand championship awards at the Royal. M. L. McCarthy's bull, Lonsdale Ne Plus Sir Model, was an "All-American" winner in 1939 for the third successive year.

Triune Papoose Piebe 184725 had the most distinguished show record of Canadian cows of the breed. She was twice grand champion at the Canadian Royal at Toronto and she was the only female to win "All-American" honours five times; her successes began when she was a calf in 1926 and continued as a senior yearling in 1927, a two-year-old in 1928, a three-year-old in 1929 and a four-year-old in 1930. She was bred in Iowa, and owned in Canada by T. B. Macauly of Quebec. The cow, Montvic Rag Apple Bonheur, who was grand champion at the Toronto Royal on three occasions, was "All-American" four times. A complete list of "All-American" winners from Canadian herds would be very lengthy and cannot be given here.



Johanna Rag Apple Pabst.

Courtesy of the Holstein-Friesian Association of Canada.

RECORD OF MERIT AND RECORD OF PERFORMANCE

The Canadian Holstein-Friesian Association has been most progressive in the matter of testing for production. In 1901, three years before Record of Performance testing was offered by the Department of Agriculture, the Association adopted a system called Record of Merit. Record of Merit was an official test, usually a seven-day test, and qualification depended on butterfat production. A junior two-year-old was required to make eight pounds of butterfat in seven days; a senior two-year-old, nine pounds; a junior three-year-old, ten pounds; a senior three-year-old, eleven pounds; a junior four-year-old, twelve pounds; a senior four-year-old, thirteen pounds and a mature cow had to produce fourteen pounds in seven days. A bull might qualify when four or more daughters were admitted to R.O.M.

The Record of Merit test, purely a Holstein-Friesian institution in Canada, served a useful purpose, but it was recognized ultimately that the test period was too short to be a good guide to a cow's usefulness. The 365 or 305 day test afforded by Record of Performance is now in general use by breeders of pure-bred stock and the R.O.M. test is seldom requested.

Record of Performance as administered by the Federal Department of Argiculture, is a semi-official test with minimum requirements for milk and butterfat. It offers a practical means by which the productive capacity of the cow can be measured and many notable records have been made by Canadian Holstein-Friesian cattle. Cattle of this breed qualifying in R.O.P. must meet the following minimum requirements:

| | 365 Day | Division | 305 Day | Division |
|------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| | | Butterfat | | Butterfat |
| | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. |
| 2-year-old class | 9,000 10,000 11,000 12,000 | 306 340 374 408 | 7,500 8,500 9,500 10,500 | 255 289 323 357 |
| 2120000 | | 1770 | | |

"SELECTIVE REGISTRATION" OF BULLS AND COWS

During the first decade of the present century, Holstein-Friesian cattle in Canada and the United States established many meritorious production records, but a corresponding degree of improvement in type and conformation was not in evidence. It seemed that in many instances, breeders were carried away by the lust for records and that type was overlooked. Herd Books admitted animals to registration on the basis of pure breeding, regardless of type and production. Recognizing that the breeder's objective should be a combination of good breeding, high production and approved type, the Canadian Holstein-Friesian Association initiated a new department in its records called "Advanced Registry." Advanced Registry for bulls was started in 1925, and for females in 1927. Only those pure-bred animals which could measure up to specified standards of type and productive capacity were admitted. In the case of bulls, type in the offspring was also a consideration. The classes for bulls were "Extra," "XX" and "X" and for females, they were "Gold Medal," "Excellent," "Good," "Fair" and "Poor."

For bulls the following requirements have been laid down:

"Class X. The bull must be a qualified bull and must score at least 75 per cent of the scale of points.

or

The bull must be out of a record dam; his sire must be either a qualified bull or an XX bull, or by a qualified bull, or out of a record dam; he must score at least 75 per cent of the scale of points and he must not be under eight months of age at the time of inspection

"Class XX. The bull must be a qualified bull and must score at least 85 per cent of the scale of points.

or

The bull must be out of a cow with a record 33 % per cent above the standard for qualification in the regular divisions of the Record of Performance or the Record of Merit, or 20 per cent above the standard in the twice-a-day milking divisions; his dam must be graded 'Excellent' or 'Gold Medal' in Selective Registration. (This latter rule may be waived if said dam has not been graded and is not now available for inspection.)

His sire must be a qualified bull or an XX bull; he must score at least 85 per cent of the scale of points and he must not be under 10 months of age at the time of inspection.

"Class Extra. The bull must be at least an XX bull, and he must have at least 60 per cent of his daughters available for inspection, graded as "Excellent" in the Selective Registration of Cows, with a minimum of ten. An application for an Extra bull may be made by any interested party and no fee will be charged for issuing same."

In the case of cows the requirements are set down as follows: "Gold Medal. Animals must score more than 85 per cent of the scale of points.

"Excellent. Animals must score at least from 75 to 85 per cent of the scale of points.

"Good. Animals must score at least from 60 to 75 per cent of the scale of points.

"Fair. Animals must score at least from 50 to 60 per cent of the scale of points.

"Poor. Animals that score less than 50 per cent of the scale of points."

Where a cow was classified as "Poor," the owner was expected to return the certificate of registration to the Secretary of the Association for cancellation. The official scale of points for the breed is the basis of scoring for conformation in all cases.

As a result of Selective Registration, the adoption and use of "true type models" and a more clearly understood type-standard for the breed, the black-and-white cattle displayed marked change. The exceptional work of James Rettie of Burgessville, Ontario, and R. M. Holtby of Port Perry, Ontario, acknowledged two of the best judges on the continent, was a conspicuous factor in the success of the campaign to improve the type and uniformity of the breed in Canada.

Canadian Production Records. The importance of measuring production became recognized shortly after the first Holstein-Friesian cattle were introduced into the Dominion. Although Record of Merit testing was not started until 1901, there was some interest in private testing and the Provincial Dairy Test was instituted in Ontario, years earlier. Testing ultimately became general and the making of individual records seemed to become a popular pastime. Perhaps it is a just criticism that individual records occupied too large a place in the scheme of things, but at least they did do one thing well; they demonstrated the great potentialities of the Holstein-Friesian cow. Colourful and significant as the individual records may be, however, it is most probable that in the years ahead, herd averages and herd efficiency will enjoy greater prestige with practical cattlemen, than individual records.

One of the first Canadian-owned cows to attract wide-spread attention on account of production was Calamity Jane 1156, a cow which George Rice of Ontario brought from the United States in 1891. For four successive years, Calamity Jane won the Provincial Dairy Test; her best record, made as a seven-year-old, was 560.9 pounds of milk and 20.04 pounds of butterfat in seven days.

May Echo 3372, bred by B. Mallory of Belleville, and calved in 1900, was the first cow in Canada to produce over 1000 pounds of butter in one year. Her actual record, made in 1909, was 23,707 pounds of milk and 833.64 pounds of butterfat. The same cow held a seven-day record of 726 pounds of milk and 25.07 of fat. Her granddaughter, May Echo Sylvia 11385, calved in 1909 and owned by Senator A. C. Hardy, held more short time records than any cow of her time; her records included 152 pounds of milk in one day, 853 pounds of milk and 32.8 pounds of butterfat in seven days, and 3,767 pounds of milk in 30 days. For the year, however, May Echo Sylvia's record was not so impressive being 17,756 pounds of milk and 514 pounds of fat.

Rolo Mercena De Kol 30313, calved in 1913 and bred by H. C. Hanmer, Norwich, assumed the lead for the seven-day and thirty-day butterfat production in Canada with 41.54 pounds in the seven-day division, and 160.94 pounds in the other.

The first cow in Canada to exceed 1000 pounds of butterfat in a year was Jemima Johanna of Riverside 10254, owned by W. C. Houck, Llenroc Farms, Chippawa, Ontario. Her record was 30,373 pounds of milk and 1024 pounds of butterfat. She must occupy a most important place in breed achievement, having been a cow of splendid type and the mother of six qualified daughters. For cow and two daughters, cow and three daughters, cow and four daughters and cow and five daughters, Jemima Johanna of Riverside figured in world records, both for milk and butterfat.

The East had a majority of the production records of note but the Western Provinces had some in which there was just cause for pride. B. H. Thomson of Moose Jaw, accounted for a large number of Western records. His first record cow was Grace Pledge De Kol 11751, who produced 99 pounds of milk in a day, 637 pounds in a week and 20,047 pounds in a year. She was the first cow in the Prairie Provinces to exceed 20,000 pounds of milk. That record was made in 1914 and a little more than a year later, it was exceeded by Posch Queen Wayne 12190, a cow owned by Peter Russell & Sons, Alix, Alberta. Her year's work which constituted a Prairie record was 20,863 pounds of milk and in her next lactation, one year later, she improved her record to 25,085 pounds of milk and 897 of butterfat.

The most notable production record made in the Prairie Provinces was that of Canary Korndyke Alcartra, an Ontario-bred cow, brought west by the veteran breeder, Sam Sims, and sold to B. H. Thomson. She was born in 1923 and at the age of four she

produced 26,396 pounds of milk and 1080 pounds of butterfat in 305 days; it constituted a world's record for butterfat for a four-year-old, in the 305 day division. To ensure that "Canary" be retained in Canada, the Government of Saskatchewan bought her from Mr. Thomson for \$10,000. It was this same Thomson of Moose Jaw who had the first 20,000-pound milk producer on the Prairies (Grace Pledge De Kol), the first 20,000-pound two-year-old (Flossie Segis Ormsby), and then Canary Korndyke Alcartra who became the first 30,000-pound producer.

Bella Pontiac 46321, bred by Alexander Shaw of Lakeside, Ontario, and calved in 1915, established a Canadian record when she produced 1270 pounds of butterfat at five years of age. Bella Pontiac's record was bettered in 1922 by the British Columbia cow, Agassiz Segis May Echo, bred by the Director of the Experimental Farms, Agassiz, calved in 1916, and owned by R. T. Hicks. Her record which created world-wide admiration was 1345 pounds of butterfat in one year. But it was only a short time until De Kol Plus Segis Dixie 25787, bred by W. J. Gerow, Bloomfield, Ontario, and owned by Raymondale Farm, Vaudreuil, Quebec, set a new world's record with an official production of 1349 pounds of butterfat in a year. In her next lactation (1923) she made 1384 pounds of butterfat and she was hailed the champion butterfat producer of the world until 1936 when the American cow, Carnation Ormsby Butter King made 1402 pounds of fat. A notable world record for a junior four-year-old came to Canada in 1940 when the Mount Victoria cow, Montvic Bonheur Hartog made 1153 pounds of fat and 24,248 pounds of milk in a year.

The highest Canadian record for milk production in a year was made in 1939 by Colony Fleta Heilo, bred and owned by Colony Farm, Essondale, British Columbia, with a yield of 34,636 pounds of milk and 1156 of butterfat.

One of the most famous cows in the history of the Holstein-Friesian breed was Springbank Snow Countess whose lifetime production of butterfat stands as a world's record for all breeds. She was the only cow of the breed with three annual records above 1100 pounds of butterfat, the only one of any breed to have made five records of over 1000 pounds of fat, six above 900 pounds of fat and eight above 800 pounds of fat. She died in 1936 when almost seventeen years of age, at which time her lifetime record stood at 207,050 pounds of milk and 9,062 pounds of fat. In August, 1937, a life-sized statue of Springbank Snow Countess was unveiled in a small landscaped park on the farm of her breeder and owner, T. R. Dent of Woodstock, to commemorate a great Canadian cow and a notable record.

CLASS LEADERS IN R.O.P.

The best Canadian records for milk production as at 1941, are shown in the following:

| 365-Day Division | Year | Name of Cow | Lbs. Milk | Lbs. Butterfat |
|------------------------------------|--------------|---|---------------|-------------------|
| Mature | 1939 | Colony Fleta Heilo 234532 | 34636 | 1156 |
| Sen. 4 yr. old. Jun. 4 yr. old. | 1927 1941 | Manor Keyes Bettina 94711 Strathmore Koba McKinley | 3 2652 | 1251 |
| • | | Daisy 319822 | 30833 | 1114 |
| Sen. 3 yr. old. | 1931 | Soo North Star 155263 | 29022 | 963 |
| Jun. 3 yr old. | 1936 | Eco-Sylv Peerless Model 258557 | 27902 | 1033 |
| Sen. 2 yr. old. Jun. 2 yr. old. | 1922 1936 | Colony Grebegga Valdessa 62388 Springbank Aristocrat Adaline | 28358 | 889 |
| | | 283698 | 24606 | 874 |
| 305-Day Division | Year | | | |
| Mature Sen. 4 yr. old. | 1925 1928 | Dixie Colantha Hartog 66190 Canary Korndyke Alcartra | 24322 | 865 |
| • | | 116338 | 26396 | 1080 |
| Jun. 4 yr. old. | 1923 | Colony Beulah McKinley 52833 | 22081 | 706 |
| Sen. 3 yr. old. | 1938 | Regasborne Alice Alcartra | | |
| | | 302376 | 22227 | 816 |
| Jun. 3 yr. old. | 1928 | Butter Colantha Mildred 131282 | 19383 | 584 |
| Sen. 2 yr. old. Jun. 2 yr. old. | 1925 1926 | Maud Fayne Lindley 87957 Alcartra Korndyke Snowball | 20604 | 670 |
| • | | 116339 | 19384 | 590 |

The best Canadian records for butterfat to 1941 are as follows:

| 365-Day Division | Year | Name of Cow | Lbs. Milk | Lbs. Butterfat |
|---------------------|------|--------------------------------|--------------|-------------------|
| Mature | 1923 | De Kol Plus Segis Dixie 25787 | 33529 | 1384 |
| Sen. 4 yr. old. | 1927 | Manor Keyes Bettina 94711 | 32652 | 1251 |
| Jun. 4 yr. old. | 1940 | Montric Bonheur Hartog 328529 | 24248 | 1153 |
| Sen. 3 yr. old. | 1922 | Lady Roberts Colantha 53967 | 26433 | 1175 |
| Jun. 3 yr. old. | 1936 | Eco-Sylv Peerless Model 258557 | 27902 | 1033 |
| Sen. 2 yr. old. | 1922 | | 28358 | 889 |
| | 1936 | Colony Grebegga Valdessa 62388 | 40000 | 009 |
| Jun. 2 yr. old. | 1930 | Springbank Aristocrat Adaline | 0.4000 | 074 |
| | | 283698 | 24606 | 874 |
| 305-Day | | | | |
| Division | Year | | | |
| Mature | 1924 | Aaggie Texal Canary 56962 | 22379 | 902 |
| Sen. 4 yr. old. | 1928 | Canary Korndyke Alcartra | | + |
| Den. 2 32. c.u. | | 116338 | 26396 | 1080 |
| Jun. 4 yr. old. | 1927 | Flossie Segis Ormsby 104695 | 21848 | 790 |
| Sen. 3 yr. old. | 1926 | Glen Otter Colantha Lady | 21010 | |
| Den. o yr. old. | 1020 | 102029 | 21278 | 859 |
| Jun. 3 yr. old. | 1934 | Montvic Baroness Hartog 224409 | 15828 | 695 |
| | | | | |
| Sen. 2 yr. old. | 1931 | Lonsdale Wayne Ormsby 177690 | 19758 | 739 |
| Jun. 2 yr. old. | 1933 | Colony Fleta Canary Colantha | | |
| | | 212885 | 16757 | 622 |
| | | 170 | | |



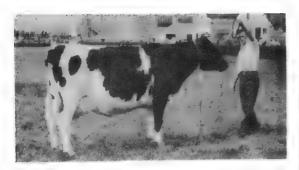
SPRINGBANK SNOW SYLVIUS.

World Production Records for Holstein-Friesians. In 1871, the cow, Dowager, with 12,681 pounds of milk in one year to her credit, was hailed a world-champion and less than fifty years later, a production record of nearly three times that figure had been accomplished. A good deal of significance can be attached to the following, which shows the 365-day records for milk, made by American cows of the breed:

| Year | Name of Cow | Yield of | Milk |
|------|-----------------------------------|----------|------|
| 1871 | Dowager 7 H.H.B. | 12,681 | lbs. |
| 1874 | Crown Princess 6 H.H.B. | 14,877 | 29 |
| 1876 | Lady Clifden 159 H.H.B. | 16,274 | 22 |
| 1881 | Aegis 69 H.H.B. | 16,823 | 22 |
| 1881 | Aagie 901 H.H.B. | 18,004 | 22 |
| 1883 | Echo 121 H.H.B. | 18,120 | 22 |
| 1884 | Empress 529 H.H.B. | 19,714 | 9.9 |
| 1884 | Echo 121 H.H.B. | 23,775 | 23 |
| 1886 | Clothilde 1308 H.H.B. | 26,021 | 77 |
| 1888 | Pietertje 3273 H.H.B. | 30,318 | 27 |
| 1914 | Tilly Alcartra 123459 A | 30,415 | 22 |
| 1916 | Lutsche Vale Cornacopia 110505 A | 31,246 | 22 |
| 1919 | Tilly Alcartra 123459 A | 33,425 | 27 |
| 1920 | Segis Pietertje Prospect 221846 A | 37,381 | 22 |
| 1936 | Carnation Ormsby Butter King | 38,606 | 77 |
| | | | |

Breeders in Canada and the United States have been inclined to doubt the reliability of production tests conducted in some other parts of the world but phenomenal records were claimed for two Holstein-Friesian cows owned in Japan; Frins Anna Roland in 1919, was said to have produced 37,923 pounds of milk and 1,827 pounds of fat in one year while for another, called Ellen Pietertje Granson, a record of 41,112 pounds of milk and 1,793 pounds of fat was claimed.

In 1908, the American cow, Colantha 4th's Johanna, with a 365-day fat record of 998 pounds, was considered a world's champion. In 1924, the Canadian cow, De Kol Plus Segis Dixie became the North American champion for butterfat with 1,384 pounds, an honour which she held until 1936 when she was displaced by Carnation Ormsby Butter King with 1,402 pounds.



Above: CHISCA MELROSE KEYES, Saskatoon champion, 1940.



Below: STRATHMORE DE WINTON HEILO.

Below: HAYS CAMILE BESS.



Above: Colony Madame Perfection.



LEADING RECORD OF PERFORMANCE SIRES IN CANADA

That certain bulls possess superiority in transmitting qualities for high production will be clear from a study of Record of Performance data. The list which follows shows the number of R.O.P. daughters and proven sons credited to each of the leading sires in Canada up to 1940:

| | • | R.O.P. Daughters | Proven Sons |
|----------|--|---------------------|----------------|
| 1 | Sir Romeo Mildred Colantha 6th 70275 | 119 | 4 |
| 2. | Hazelwood Heilo Sir Bessie 66155 | 101 | 5 |
| 3. | Colony Koba McKinley 31520 | 72 | 12 |
| 3. 4. | Montvic Rag Apple De Kol 71786 | 61 | 5 |
| 5. | Sir Pansy Segis 79765 | 56 | 9 |
| 6. | Colony Koba McKinley 31st 64799 | 56 | 8 |
| | Page Apple Palet 91505 | 56 | 0 |
| 7. 8. | Baron Rag Apple Pabst 91505 Pioneer Snow Korndyke 38320 | 52 | 25 |
| 9. | Carnation Romeo De Kol 73616 | 52 | 1 |
| | Echo Hartog Mercedes 59493 | | 16 |
| 10. | Montvic Rag Apple Pabst 75368 | | 13 |
| 11. | Montvic Colanthus Abbekerk 84429 | 49 | 4 |
| 12. | MONIVIC COLUNTRUS ADDEKER 04425 | | 33 |
| 13. | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | | 17 |
| 14. | Matchless Sylvius 48759 | 46 | 11 |
| 15. | Colony Morag McKinley 34647Soo Canary Finderne 62217 | . 44 | 23 |
| 16. | Soo Canary Finderne 62217 | 42 | 0 |
| 17. | Colony Koba McKinley 37th 67609 | | 5 |
| 18. | Helbon Mercedes Abbekerk 69666 | | 9 |
| 19. | Maplecrest DeKol Henry 40632 | | 10 |
| 20. | Springbank Jewel Korndyke 50932 | . 39 | . 10 |
| | | | |

The First Century Sires of the Breed in Canada. A "Century Sire" is a bull which has 100 or more qualified progeny. Sir Romeo Mildred Colantha 6th 70275, and Hazelwood Heilo Sir Bessie 66155, were the first two Holstein-Friesian bulls in Canada to gain that distinction and it must be significant that both were owned throughout their long lives in this Dominion, in the same herd, that of Colony Farm at Essondale, British Columbia. The story of those two bulls is intertwined with that of the Colony Farm herd, a herd started in 1911 which has achieved an international reputation. The Colony herd stood as a triumph for scientific breeding methods and as a testimony of what careful selection and judicious line-breeding can accomplish. P. H. Moore, under whose direction the herd attained fame, must rank among the truly great masters of the art of animal improvement.

Hazelwood Heilo Sir Bessie, by Hazelwood Heilo Butter King 351076A, and calved in 1924, was a selection from the herd of John L. Smith of Spokane, Washington, while the other member of that notable pair of breeding bulls, Sir Romeo Mildred Colantha 6th, was bred by the internationally famous Carnation Milk Farm, Seattle, Washington, and calved in 1926. The latter bull's sire was Sir Romeo Mildred Colantha and his dam was a great breeding cow, untested at the time the calf was selected by Mr. Moore.

"Sir Romeo" mated well with "Heilo" daughters, and "Heilo" mated well with "Sir Romeo" daughters, so that the blood of both bulls has been intensified in the Colony herd. At the age of sixteen and fourteen respectively, both bulls were active and in service. Hazelwood Heilo Sir Bessie, on the basis of ninety-six daughter-dam pairs, showed a dairy sire index of 18,139 pounds of milk and 612 pounds of fat while Sir Romeo Mildred Colantha 6th, on eighty-nine daughter-dam pairs, had an index of 20,164 pounds of milk and 713 pounds of fat.

Bulls from both of those sires have gone into Holstein-Friesian herds far across Canada and many have a high ranking. Colony Vale Romeo Sir Heilo 106158, calved in 1934 and owned by the Canadian Pacific Railway at Strathmore, Alta., is a son of Hazelwood Heilo Sir Bessie and is regarded by some as one of the outstanding bulls of the breed in this country.

The leading "Century Sire" in the United States for many years was King of the Pontiacs 39037A, by Pontiac Korndyke 25982A; his record stood at 283 tested daughters and 229 proven sons. King of the Pontiacs was the property of Stevens Brothers, Liverpool, New York.



HOLSTEINS ON PASTURE.

LEADING SIRES OF WINNERS AT CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

An analysis of the breeding of prize-winners at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair from its beginning in 1922, to and including the show of 1938, shows that certain bulls have been most effective in type improvement (see footnote on page 26). The ten topranking Holstein-Friesian sires were:

- Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 by Pabst Korndyke Star 206883A.
 Montvic Rag Apple De Kol 71786 by Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919.
 Matchless Sylvius 48759 by Prince Mercena Sylvius 25473.
 Colony Koba McKinley 31st 64799 by Colony Koba McKinley 31520.
 Echo Hartog Mercedes 59493 by Echo Hartog Chief 51688.
 Faforit Ormsby Hartog 64589 by Pioneer Duke Mechthilde Hartog 27102 37102.
- Sir Francy Mercena Burke 52650 by Sir Het Burke of Dunfermline 46292.
- Abbekerk Sylvius Lad 60722 by Madam Pauline's Sir Abbekerk 34149.
 Sir Romeo Fayne 34334 by Finderne King May Fayne 15780.
 Brookholm Inka 60995 by Sir Inka Superior Segis 313447A.

$\begin{array}{c} \textit{GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL} \\ \textit{WINTER FAIR} \end{array}$

HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|--------------|---|--|---|
| 1922 | Sir Romeo Mildred Colantha 53433 | Sir Romeo Fayne 34334 | Haley & Lee, Springford Ontario. |
| 1923 | Sir Francy Netherland Abbekerk 34718 | Prince Colanthus Abbekerk 15017 | W. C. Thurston & W. H Rothwell, Regins. |
| 1924 | Sir Francy Mercena Burke 52650 | Sir Het Burke of Dunfermline 46292 | D. A. McPhee, Vankleel Hill. |
| 1925 | Sir Francy Mercena Burke 52650 | Sir Het Burke of Dunfermline 46292 | D. A. McPhee. |
| 1926 | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | Pabst Korndyke Star 206883 A. | Mount Victoria Farm, Hudson Heights, Que |
| 1927 | Abbekerk Sylvius Lad 60722 | Madam Pauline's Sir Abbekerk 34149 | J. W. Innes & Sons, Woodstock. |
| 1928 | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | Pabst Korndyke Star 206883 A. | Mount Victoria Farms. |
| 1929 | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | Pabst Korndyke Star 206883 A. | Mount Victoria Farms. |
| 1930 | Abbekerk Sylvius Lad 60722 | Madam Pauline's Sir Abbekerk 34149 | M. L. McCarthy, Sussex, N.B. |
| 1931 | Abbekerk Sylvius Lad 60722 | Madam Pauline's Sir Abbekerk 34149 | M. L. McCarthy. |
| 1932 | Abbekerk Sylvius Lad 60722 | Madam Pauline's Sir Abbekerk 34149 | M. L. McCarthy. |
| 1933 | Prince Ormsby Aaggie Homestead 592448 A. | Prince Ormsby Inka May 489915 A. | Maytag & R. C. Brown Newton, Iowa. |
| 1934 | King of Lauxmont 607395 A. | King Piebe of York 273611 A. | Lauxmont Farms, Wrightville, Pa. |
| 1935 | College View Sir Francy Phillip 95699 | College View Sir Francy 78991 | Watson Brothers, King City, Ont. |
| 1936 | King Bessie Ormsby Pietertje 37th 101064 | King Bessie Orms- by Pietertje 520107 A. | Hon. Geo. S. Henry, Todmorden, Ont. |
| 19 37 | Man o' War Progressor 673745 A. | Man o' War 62nd 631829 A. | Maytag Dairy Farms, Newton, Iowa. |
| 1938 | Lonsdale Ne Plus Sir Model 113792 | Lonsdale Ne Plus Ultra 98537 | M. L. McCarthy. |
| 1939 | No Show | ***** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show. | | ****** |
| 1941 | No Show | | |

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|---------------------------------------|---|--|
| 1922 | Rose Teake Houwtje 36767 | Shadeland Sir Pietertje 13th 18065 | Hilliker Bros., Norwich, Ont. |
| 1923 | Aaggie Sylvia 62684 | Prince Mercena Sylvius 25473 | McGhee Bros., Beachville, Ont. |
| 1924 | Jessie Ladoga Posch 92467 | Prince Sylvius Ladoga 27424 | A. E. Hulet, Norwich, Ontario. |
| 1925 | Belle Calamity Wayne 73514 | Major Calamity 34922 | Haley & Lee, Springford. |
| 1926 | Oakhurst Colantha Abbe- kerk 80748 | Prince Colanthus Abbekerk 15017 | Mount Victoria Farms, Hudson Heights, Que |
| 1927 | Oakhurst Colantha Abbe- kerk 80748 | Prince Colanthus Abbekerk 15017 | Mount Victoria Farms |
| 1928 | Alcartra Colantha Ormsby 113979 | King Segis Alcar- tra Calamity 20449 | J. W. Innes, Woodstock |
| 1929 | Sally Francy 132313 | Patrick Francy Colanthus 45689 | Raymondale Farm, Vaudreuil, Que. |
| 1930 | Triune Papoose Piebe 184725 | Triune Ormsby Piebe 294182 A. | Mount Victoria Farms. |
| 1931 | Triune Papoose Piebe 184725 | Triune Ormsby Piebe 294182 A. | Mount Victoria Farms. |
| 1932 | Temple Farm Belle 101755 | Sir Sylvia Texal 42482 | M. L. McCarthy, Sussex, N B. |
| 1933 | Strathmore Wayne Sylvia 143390 | Matchless Sylvius 48759 | C.P.R. Supply Farm, Strathmore, Alta. |
| 1934 | Montvic Rag Apple Bonheur 224761 | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | Mount Victoria Farms |
| 1935 | Montvic Rag Apple Bonheur 224761 | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | Mount Victoria Farms |
| 1936 | Montvic Rag Apple Bonheur 224761 | Johanna Rag Apple Pabst 67919 | Mount Victoria Farms |
| 1937 | K.B.K.O. Josephine 1641818 A. | King Bessie Korn- dyke Ormsby 574194 A. | Lauxmont Farms, Wrightsville, Pa. |
| 1938 | Claremont Pauline Pietje 299600 | Montvic Rag Apple Pietje 99201 | Midnight Fur Farms, Ltd., Ingersoll, Ont. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ***** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ***** | ****** |
| | | | |

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

Holstein-Friesian cattle outnumber those of any breed of either dairy or beef cattle in Canada. Volume I of the Canadian Herd Book was published in 1892, with 704 cows and 400 bulls recorded and in the single year 1939, there were 59,000 Holstein-Friesian registrations in the Dominion. In each of several recent years, Holstein-Friesian registrations in Canada have exceeded the combined total registrations for all other breeds of cattle during the same period. Such was the case in 1939, although that year could scarcely be regarded as normal because it marked the beginning of early registration requirements inaugurated by the breed Association. (Early registration was adopted to ensure greater accuracy, and regulations governing it carried a cancellation clause which permitted a refund of fees if the breeder decided against completing registration.) In any case, the Holstein on this continent affords a good example of the progress that is possible when able breeders direct the destiny of a potentially great strain of cattle.

The breed's greatest popularity is in those areas from which milk is sold for retail trade. The registrations and memberships from each province in 1940 must indicate something of the breed's distribution:

| | Registrations | Memberships |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Ontario | 33,695 | 5,55 7 |
| Quebec | 5,238 | 992 |
| Manitoba | 1,010 | 155 |
| Alberta | 917 | 116 |
| Saskatchewan | 741 | 133 |
| British Columbia | 597 | 68 |
| New Brunswick | 270 | 67 |
| Prince Edward Island | 259 | 53 |
| Nova Scotia | 157 | 30 |
| | 42,884 | 7,101 |

There is a continuous demand for good Holstein-Friesian cows and trade figures are high. A total of 30,969 transfers of pedigree registrations, completed by the central office in the single year 1940, gives some indication of the extent of sales.

The export of cows to the United States has been a matter of much importance to the breeders in the Eastern Provinces through the years and Canadian Holstein-Friesians enjoy a fine reputation with American buyers. Cattle of the breed are occasionally exported to other countries. In 1940, shipments were

made to the United States, Chile, Porto Rico, Trinidad and New Zealand; in that year, 450 head of pure-bred Holstein-Friesians were exported from Canada to the South American countries named.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Holstein-Friesian as bred on this continent must classify as a specialized dairy breed, especially famous for volume of milk produced. In its native land, some attention has been given to beef-making characteristics, but good specimens of the North American Holsteins will depict all the qualities that characterize approved dairy type. It is a breed which, on account of colour, size and conformation, need not be confused with any other. The sharply defined and contrasting colours, black and white, give the Holstein-Friesian a striking appearance and the colours are popular. The breed is horned and the horns which are rather small in size, should curve downward; but many breeders are pursuing the policy of dehorning, either by the use of caustic potash when the calves are very young or by a dehorning instrument at a more mature stage. When present, the horns should be white with dark tips.

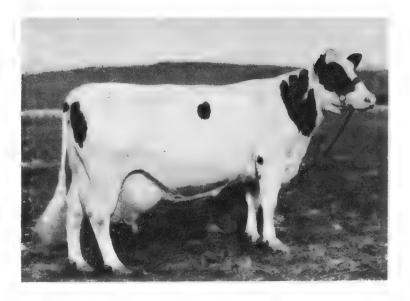
Colour. Coat colour in the Holstein-Friesian is a distinctive characteristic and representatives of the breed are not eligible for registration unless black-and-white. Both colours must be present and distinct and any deviation will warrant disqualification. The proportion of black and white on an animal is not important except in its relation to a breeder's personal fancies. Many present-day breeders prefer a predominance of white.

Disqualifying colour patterns, besides solid black, solid white and an intermingling of black and white hairs to produce a grey or roan, would include black in the switch, solid black belly, one or more legs encircled with black touching the hoof, black on one or more legs beginning at the hoof and extending to or above the knee or hock, and finally, patches of any colour other than black and white.

Size and Maturity. Holstein-Friesian cattle are big,—bigger than any other dairy breed. In rate of maturity, they are not especially forward, being somewhat slower than the Jersey, Guernsey, Ayrshire and the beef breeds. The calves at birth are bigger and heavier than those of any other breed and will frequently exceed 100 pounds; a calf weighing 128 pounds at birth was reported by an Ontario breeder in 1938.

CARNATION ORMSBY
BUTTER KING,
whose
365-Day Production of
38,606 lbs. of Milk
and
1,402 lbs. of Butterfat
constituted a
Dual North American
Record.

Courtesy of Carnation
Milk Farms.



Mature cows will be found to weigh from 1100 to 1500 pounds, with quite a few even exceeding the latter figure. The bulls should exceed 1700 pounds and some individuals will show a weight of 2300 or 2400 pounds. Springbank Snow Sylvius 59047, a son of Springbank Snow Countess, weighed 2800 pounds and a British Friesian bull, Gliston Stately, was reported to have had a live weight of 3472 pounds and a carcass weight of 2356 pounds. Holstein-Friesian steers whose weight exceeded 3000 pounds have been seen in circus and exhibition side-shows in this country.

Body Conformation. A big frame suggesting unusual capacity for feed is one of the most evident characteristics about the Holstein-Friesian. It is for that reason that cattle of this breed are able to do well on comparatively large proportions of roughage feed. The head should be of medium length and wide at the forehead. The neck should be lean, neither too long nor too short, and the shoulders should be well laid into the body and rather pointed at the top. In all dairy cattle, a straight back and a general angularity about the body are desired. The Holstein-Friesian is not lacking in straightness of back but displays rather less angularity than the Jersey. A good degree of length in the body is desired by breeders. The broadside view of good specimens will show a big middle, a good degree of depth at the rear flank, and adequate development of thorax. Cattle of this breed are frequently more upstanding than are Jerseys or Ayrshires but the best specimens are moderately low, which is all that is desired. Poorly formed rumps were common among the cattle of former decades, but careful and determined attention to breeding policies has resulted in broad and level quarters, with tailheads straight and level with the back-line. Hook-bones are

wide and prominent and pin-bones are well up and wide. The thighs should be lean and shaped to allow for maximum expansion of udder. Holstein-Friesian bone is heavier than that of other dairy breeds but, nevertheless, it should not be coarse. The hide should be fine and pliable, showing inherent quality. In point of dairy temperament, cattle of the breed will score high.

Mammary Development. The typical Holstein-Friesian will be equipped to secrete and store large volumes of milk. Size of udder, considered by itself, may not convey a correct impression about capacity because a large, "meaty" organ may be restricted in its internal area and hence limited in capacity. It follows therefore that pliability or quality, must be considered carefully; while breeders like to see great external size in a full udder, they should be equally anxious that the empty udder be correctly collapsed but possessed of great elasticity. In other words, the udder which will "milk-out" well is favoured. Furthermore, shape and attachment of udder are of extreme importance.

In the breed in question, udders are commonly large and pliable, lending evidence of high capacity. The attachment at the rear should be high on the escutcheon and in front, it should extend well forward on the belly. Holstein-Friesians cannot boast such perfect udder attachment nor the same freedom from objectionable divisions between the quarters as the Ayrshire, but thoughtful selection of breeding stock in recent years has produced a marked improvement in these respects. Attachment is associated with wearing qualities and breeders should avoid low-hanging or pendulous udders. The Holstein-Friesian has longer teats than the Ayrshire however, and as a rule it is an easy cow to milk. Teats of medium size and squarely placed are preferred. The best specimens of the breed, therefore, must have large udder capacity, abundant quality, attachment reaching high behind and far forward, comparative flatness on the floor of the organ, freedom from pronounced divisions between halves or quarters, and teats which are of good size and well placed.

The so-called milk veins are simply blood veins but give a helpful indication of the supply of blood passing through the udder, and breeders should select for large and prominent veins. Size or cross-section of veins would seem to have a sounder basis from the standpoint of utility than length or crookedness. Cattle of the Holstein-Friesian breed will usually show large and prominent veins which are long, tortuous and branching and which terminate in milk-wells of good size.

Milk and Butterfat. In yield of milk, the Holstein-Friesian leads all breeds. The percentage of butter fat in the milk is lower

than in other breeds of dairy cattle kept in this country, but on account of the unusually large volume of milk, the total production of butterfat most frequently exceeds that of other breeds. The level of butterfat at which R.O.P. requirements are computed in the case of this breed is 3.4 per cent, and such would be close to the average test. Breeders, however, have directed special attention to butterfat tests when selecting and culling breeding stock and the better strains carry a percentage of butterfat which is entirely satisfactory for most purposes. The fat globules in the milk are comparatively small and medical authorities consider Holstein-Friesian milk excellent for feeding to babies.

Disposition. The dairy breeds on the average are not as even tempered as the beef breeds, but it can be said of the Holstein-Friesian that it is more phlegmatic than the Ayrshire, Jersey or Guernsey. The bulls, as a rule, are less fractious and easier to handle than bulls of the other dairy breeds. Holstein-Friesian cattle are active but scarcely as stylish as the Jersey, or as proud as the Ayrshire.

General Suitability. No breed of specialized dairy cattle should be expected to rustle feed under unfavourable conditions but in adaptability and capacity to rustle, the Holstein-Friesian is fully up to the average. The breed is kept successfully under a wide range of climatic conditions and in Canada, its place of special superiority is in those districts from which fluid milk is sold for retail distribution.

Although the Holstein-Friesian was not an early arrival on Canadian soil, its rise to popularity in all sections where dairying is conducted, was most rapid. For such a rapid rise to national favour, there were ample reasons,—a big frame, a docile disposition, a popular colour, a good constitution and the ability to produce milk and butterfat abundantly—factors which have a strong appeal to all who contemplate dairying.

CHAPTER 18

THE AYRSHIRE

THE picturesque County of Ayr in South-Western Scotland was the original home of the Ayrshire breed of cattle. It is part of the Old Land, rich in historical associations; to the scholar the name of Ayr must suggest border warfare, Covenanter struggles in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and more, it must suggest legend, song and verse. If for no other reason, the Ayrshire country-side would be famous as the birth-place of the immortal Scottish bard, Robert Burns (1759-1796).

The County of Ayr is moist, moderately fertile and well watered with sparkling and inspiring streams. In the central part are undulating moorlands, and lighter, more mediocre soils are found near the southern coast. Climatic extremes do not occur but nevertheless, the country is exposed to cold winds coming from the ocean so that the winters are cold and raw. Besides agriculture, the "Land o' Robbie Burns" has been noted for woollen and cotton manufactures, and its coal and iron works. But agriculture has been the chief industry with dairying, and crops such as grass, oats and wheat as the chief branches. Agriculture in that Scottish community was backward until near the close of the eighteenth century, at which time the majority of the cattle were still small, ill-fed and poorly shaped, and expected to rustle for their feed.

It was in that section of Ayrshire lying north of the river Irvine, and known as Cunningham, that the breed seems to have had its birth. Writers have been inclined to regard this as the youngest of the dairy breeds but concerning its age there may be some doubt. Records about earliest development are wholly inadequate but no one can prove that the breed does not rest upon a local foundation of great antiquity. That foreign blood was employed on occasions, there can be no doubt. Some time about the middle of the eighteenth century, the Earl of Marchmont brought a bull and several cows, said to belong to the "Teeswater Breed" from his estate in Berwickshire. These, obtained previously from the Bishop of Durham in England, carried the blood of stock which had produced the Shorthorn breed although some have postulated the possibility of these cattle being of the "Holstein or Dutch Breed." In any case they were described as light brown, spotted with white.



AYRSHIRES IN THE HOMELAND

About 1760, John Dunlop, perhaps the chief of early improvers, and John Orr of Barrowsfield, were reported to have introduced Dutch cows, brown and white in colour, and, in after years, the Dunlop cattle or "Dunlop Ayrshires," were in the highest favour in the county. Incidentally, a heifer presented by "Dunlop of Dunlop" to Robert Burns, about 1788, was described by the latter as the "Finest quey in Ayrshire."

There were introductions of Channel Islands cattle, probably Jerseys, because there is record of cattle from Jersey Island being sent to Scotland by Governors of the Island about the beginning of the nineteenth century. Almost certainly, cattle of semi-local types, including West Highland, mingled with the cattle of Ayrshire and Robert Wallace, in Farm Live Stock of Great Britain, alludes to a certain resemblance of Ayrshire and Chillingham Park Wild Cattle, which suggests crossing. T. Paton of Northern Ayrshire, a leading breeder after 1800, was one of those who introduced West Highland blood, a cross which must have imparted something of the style, hardiness and length of horn for which the breed is known. Notwithstanding such relationships, however, there is no marked similarity between the Ayrshire and any other cattle in Scotland or England.

Until comparatively late, at least until after 1800, the cattle of Ayrshire received no recognition beyond the bounds of the home county. In 1802, a herd was taken to Wigtownshire and it was then, or in the next year, that the name Ayrshire was definitely linked with the cattle. At that date, the cattle were often black, marked with white spots, and a gallon and a half to two gallons of milk a day was considered about average production. Toward the middle of the nineteenth century, Low wrote, "prevailing colour is a reddish-brown, mixed more or less with white. The muzzle is usually dark, though often it is flesh-coloured." He reported the udders to be of moderate size, the cows docile and refined and the milk of excellent quality.

"Healthy cows," Low wrote, "on good pasture give 800 to 900 gallons in the year although taking into account the younger and less productive stock, 600 gallons may be regarded as a fair average for the low country, and somewhat less for a dairy-stock in the higher. . . . The Ayrshire breed has been nearly doubled in weight, with a great increase in its power of yielding milk, within the present century."

Although the cattle of that period fattened readily and breeding policies were directed at the production of a useful animal, a "farmer's coo," Low insisted upon recognizing the Ayrshire as a specialized dairy breed and male calves not intended for breeding were sold as veal. In any case, the early Ayrshires were not pampered; in much of the year they were expected to fend for themselves, entirely. Unquestionably the conditions which surrounded development had something to do with the ultimate fixation of hardiness in the breed.

•

In the work of improvement which seems to date from about 1750 or a little later, individual breeders did not figure as prominently as in most British breeds. Improvement was a common cause; the farmers in the "Land of Burns" were obliged to pay heavy rentals and the necessity of securing a better return from the soil, compelled the breeding of better cattle.

The breed was recognized by the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland in its premium list as early as 1814 and from that time forward, the show-ring played a large part in breed development and in the fixing of a true and uniform type. The Ayrshire Agricultural Society which sponsored shows and exhibitions, was formed in 1835, and the Royal Agricultural Society of England recognized the Ayrshire breed by providing separate classes in 1855. Competitions of various orders, from small, local shows, to a large one such as the Highland or Royal, were available to the breeders, and good use was made of them. It was not until 1877, however, that the Ayrshire Cattle Herd Book was started.

THE AYRSHIRE

Milk recording was started in Scotland in 1903 by the Highland and Agricultural Society; it represented the first such effort in Britain and in 1907, the testing service was transferred to the Ayrshire Cattle Milk Records Committee. The work proved a great incentive to breeders and better production was presently in evidence. Numerous successes in production competitions, including London Dairy Show honours have been won by the breed.

From Scotland, the Ayrshire was taken into England and then to many overseas countries including Canada, United States, Australia, New Zealand, various parts of Africa, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Finland and the Orient. The Scandinavian countries were large purchasers for a time. The first specimens were taken to New Zealand in 1881 and that country was one of those in which the breed has made particularly good progress. In native Scotland, no other breed of dairy cattle has been a serious threat to Ayrshire supremacy.

THE AYRSHIRE IN NORTH AMERICA

The First Ayrshires in Canada. It is known that cattle from South-Western Scotland were brought to Canada by Scottish settlers and shipmasters who carried cows to furnish milk while en route. Scottish cows were brought to the lower St. Lawrence as early as 1625 when settlers migrated to occupy a grant of land made by King James I to Sir William Alexander, under the great seal of Scotland. These cattle, however, were small and generally inferior, and bore little if any resemblance to the modern Ayrshire. The cows carried by the masters of sailing vessels after 1800, most frequently bore the stamp of the Ayrshire and were sold after arrival at Quebec or Montreal to farmers located nearby. So popular were such cattle with the St. Lawrence farmers that the shipmasters were frequently charged to bring additional animals on succeeding journeys.

Lord Dalhousie, who was Governor General from 1820 to 1828, was an ardent supporter of agriculture, and imported Ayrshires in 1821 to found his own herd. These were the first Ayrshires on the North American continent about which there is specific record. It is maintained that there were Ayrshires recorded in the Canadian Ayrshire Herd Book, which could be traced to the Dalhousie stock. The Montreal Agricultural Society made an importation in 1827, and the next of which there is record was made "about" 1845 by J. B. Ewart of Dundas, Ontario. Ewart's importation included the bulls, Napoleon -19-, Neptune -20- and Robbie Burns -21-, and the cows, Lady of the Lake -24-, Beauty -25-, Maggie -26-, Creampot -27- and Queen Victoria -28-.

In 1848, three specimens of the Ayrshire breed were brought to the Red River Settlement in what is now Manitoba, under the direction of the Hudson's Bay Company. Although the pure breeding of those Ayrshires which found their way to the North-West at that period was lost, the shipment was a memorable one; it consisted of the stallion Melbourne, two Thoroughbred mares, two Ayrshire cows and an Ayrshire bull. These had been selected in the Old Land with much care by Captain Pelly and conveyed from York Factory on Hudson's Bay, to Red River, partly on foot and partly by York boat.

Robert Gray of Fredericton, New Brunswick, secured a bull in Scotland and had it delivered in 1849. John Dods and John McKenzie of Montreal made importations in 1850, and in 1851, the Hochelaga Agricultural Society of Montreal imported a bull recorded as Sandy -31. In 1853, there were at least three importations to Lower Canada, made by Sir James Logan of Montreal, Beauharnois Agricultural Society, and the Montreal Agricultural Society. It must be noted that the province on the St. Lawrence took a distinct lead in the breeding of Ayrshires and after 1852, when the Board of Agriculture was established, the farmers were urged to adopt them instead of the native cattle. Through the efforts of the Board, prizes awarded to imported cattle at fairs were double those to native cattle. The Provincial Schools of Agriculture were compelled to keep Ayrshires.

Thomas Dawes and Son at Lachine, Robert Reford of St. Anne de Bellevue, W. W. Ogilvie of Montreal, L. Forget of Senneville and the Drummonds who were near Petite Cote, were Quebec pioneers whose efforts established the breed on an enduring basis in that Province. A little later, after 1872, Hon. M. H. Cochrane of Hillhurst was actively importing and breeding Ayrshires, as well as a number of other breeds. The Quebec breeders who exhibited at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 were Robert Robertson, Compton; A. McCallum, Danville; James Stephen & Son, Trout River; Daniel Drummond; Thomas Irvine, Montreal; Robert Reford, St. Anne de Bellevue; Thomas Drysdale, Allan's Corners; Thomas Watson, North Georgetown and Robert Ness, Howick.

The influence of the Drummonds was outstanding. Daniel and James Drummond acquired Ayrshires about 1865 and won a silver medal with a bull at a Montreal exhibition in 1868. They continued to exhibit for many years and did much to popularize the breed. Daniel Drummond, Junior, was even more conspicuous than his father. Thomas Brown, a neighbour of the Drummonds, imported Nellie Osborne, -5358-, a cow destined to fame in her adopted



Howie's Top Grade, imported and used by R. R. Ness & Sons. Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.

country, and sold her as a five-year-old to the younger Drummond in 1891. With her, Daniel Drummond won the female champion-ship at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 and, be it noted in passing, Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th, for some years the highest producing Ayrshire in the world, was a great-great-grand-daughter. Silver King, a noted early bull, was Nellie Osborne's first Canadian-born calf.

Ontario herds were founded upon stock imported from Scotland and stock secured in the province of Quebec. Many Scottish settlers in Ontario wanted Ayrshire cows, the kind that "fill the luggies." The first herds were started about 1860 although J. W. Hough of Fairfield Plains, Ont., had a few head in 1855 and bought an imported bull, called Rob Roy -32-, from Thomas Dawes & Son about 1859. A Woodstock breeder by the name of Riddle imported a bull, Tam O'Shanter -48-, and a cow, Cherry -62-, "about 1856." The immortal Canadian stockman, Simon Beattie of Markham, is recorded as an importer in 1861, and the Ontario Experimental Farm imported Ayrshires in 1876 and 1877. The Ontario society was organized in 1872 and the Ontario Ayrshire Record was started at that time. Enthusiasm for the Shorthorn overshadowed the Ayrshire during the 'seventies of last century and the 'eighties witnessed a boom in Jerseys in Eastern Canada, but by 1890, Ayrshire classes at the Toronto Exhibition were well filled and the competition was keen. The Ontario breeders who exhibited Avrshires at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893, included W. M. Smith of Fairfield Plains, William Stewart, Junior, of Menie, and Joseph Youill of Carleton Place.

But the real centres of Ayrshire culture on the continent were farther east, in Quebec, mainly about Howick and Huntingdon and as evidence, it may be noted that R. R. Ness, William Wylie and Robert Robertson were located at Howick, while Gilbert McMillan and W. F. Stephen were at Huntingdon. McMillan was somewhat later than the others but nevertheless, an important factor in the breed's history in Canada; he had grown up with Ayrshires in Scotland and in 1904, was persuaded by R. R. Ness to come to Canada. The Ayrshire breed has had good leadership.

The Ayrshire in the West. The arrival of two Ayrshire cows and an Ayrshire bull at Red River Settlement in 1848 has been noted. It was about thirty years before the next pure representatives of the breed were brought to the North-West. In 1879, G. Grummet, a settler at Nelson, Manitoba, obtained a cow, Jessie Wilson -654-, and her daughter, Prairie Queen, from Ontario. George W. Guy of Morris, Manitoba, was breeding Ayrshires in 1881; J. S. Cochrane of Rapid City had the nucleus of a pure-bred herd, obtained in Ontario, in 1882, and George Steel of Glenboro, bought cattle from Thomas Guy of Oshawa in 1888.

There was a small herd of Ayrshires at Saskatoon in 1884; these, probably the first in what is now Saskatchewan, were owned by H. Smith who brought them from the East. C. W. Peterson of Calgary, later the editor of the Farm and Ranch Review, and A. H. Trimble of Red Deer, began breeding pure-bred Ayrshires in the middle 'nineties and J. J. Richards laid the foundation for a pure-bred herd in 1907 with stock obtained from the pioneer eastern herd of Robert Ness. Four years later, Roland Ness came to settle at De Winton, and then bought thirty-two head of pure-bred Ayrshires from his brother in the East, to found one of the important breeding establishments in the Prairie Provinces.

Adam Vedder brought the first Ayrshires to British Columbia and about 1890 some of those were sold to Allan C. Wells of Chilliwack to found his widely known Edenbank herd. Wells went to Chilliwack in the 'sixties and for a time followed his trade as harness-maker. He was the first cheesemaker in that part and it was he who installed the first cream separator in British Columbia. The Edenbank herd is now maintained by E. A. Wells & Sons, (son and grandsons of A. C. Wells).

The Ayrshire in the United States. The first importation of Ayrshires to the United States was made in 1822 when a Connecticut man, by the name of W. H. Hill, brought a few head to that state. An Ayrshire cow, imported in 1837 by the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, had the distinction of having produced sixteen pounds of butter a week for a number of weeks.

One of the notable pioneer herds on this continent was that assembled by Walcott and Campbell of New York Mills, about 1864. But more years elapsed before the breed was at all numerous and at no time did it make great progress in competition with the other dairy breeds. Its numbers in the United States are now exceeded by the numbers of Holstein-Friesians, Jerseys and Guernseys, respectively. Of the American states, New York has the most Ayrshire cattle. A good many Ayrshires from Eastern Canada have been bought annually by dairymen in the Eastern States; at times the demand seemed to tax the resources of the Canadian herds.

ORGANIZATION IN CANADA

There was an organization of Ayrshire breeders in Canada earlier than in the native land. Following an order from the Quebec Board of Agriculture, a committee with William Rodden as president, James Drummond, vice-president, and George Leclere, secretary, was set up to record Ayrshires tracing on both sides to reputable importations. The Ayrshire Importers' and Breeders' Association of Canada was formed in Quebec in 1870 and a rival organization, the Dominion Ayrshire Associaton was formed in Ontario two years later. Each of these pioneer organizations kept a Herd Book. Volume I of the Herd Book known as the Dominion Ayrshire Herd Book, prepared by Henry Wade of the Ontario Agricultural and Arts Association, was issued in 1881, and contained the pedigrees of 1500 bulls and 1645 cows. The first volume of the Herd Book published by the Quebec body appeared in 1886, with 970 bulls and 1827 females recorded. There were also herd book organizations in New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island.

The Ontario association at first admitted to registration females having four top crosses and bulls having five. This was not acceptable to the Quebec breeders and although an amalgamation was undertaken in 1887, it did not survive. Temporary union was attained and the Canada Ayrshire Herd Record was adopted as the basis for future work, "it being understood that the standard aimed at would be imported Ayrshires on the side of both sire and dam." William Rodden was entrusted with the responsibility of keeping the books and all seemed to go well until it was discovered that certain pedigrees submitted from Ontario did not trace to imported stock, and a new rift was created in the society. The Agricultural and Arts Association of Ontario proposed that recording be in two classes, the first class to be for stock of unquestioned pedigrees and the other for animals that could not be traced clearly to imported stock, the latter class to appear as an appendix. The Quebec breeders would not agree and separate records were again opened.

1

But efforts to obtain a permanent union of the two organizations continued; amalgamation committees were set up in 1898 and the Canadian Ayrshire Breeders' Association emerged in that year with Robert Ness as the president and Henry Wade of Toronto, secretary. In 1906, W. F. Stephen, whose father, James Stephen, bought his first Ayrshires in 1868 and was a member of the original Quebec committee named in 1870, became secretary and held that post until 1927.

Ayrshire numbers in the Canadian Herd Book are written with a single dash on each side, thus, 1284-; in the Old Country the numbers appear with round brackets, (1284), and in the United States, the number are not accompanied by marks.

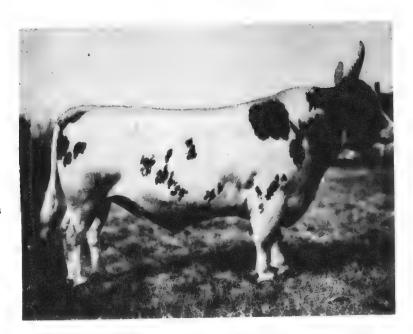
HERD NAMES AND FAMILIES

The Ayrshire breed has never experienced the family crazes that many other breeds have known. The emphasis that was placed on type and utility tended to obscure family names. In more recent years, however, farm and herd names have been used extensively in identifying pure-bred cattle and these have been regarded in much the same way as family names. Upon application and payment of a small fee to the National Live Stock Records, an Ayrshire breeder may register the name of his farm or herd and thus ensure exclusive use.

Such Scottish herd names as Lessnessock, Bargenoch, Auchenbrain, Finlayston, Beuchan, Nethercraig, Garclaugh and Hobsland are familiar to Ayrshire breeders in all parts of the world. Willowmoor, Penshurst, Altacrest, Strathglass, Lindale and Wendover are names of important breeding establishments in the United States, while in Canada, names which have been associated with high class cattle include Burnside, Humeshaugh, Brookside, Cairncroft, Elmshade, Grandview, Springburn, Springbank, Tanglwild, Glen Campbell and Bois de la Roche.

Notwithstanding tendencies just noted, certain lines of breeding have commanded recognition as families. One of the earliest strains of importance in Canada was known as the Auchenbrain Beauties. The bulls, Beauty's Style of Auchenbrain, imported by Hon. Thomas Ballantyne of Stratford, and Hamilton Chief, imported by David Morton of Hamilton, were important progenitors of this family.

The Jean Armour family was among the most important and indeed, Jean Armour -15591- who founded the family was one of the famous cows of the breed. On one side she had thirteen generations of Canadian breeding. Her mother was Sarah 2nd, a winner



LESSNESSOCK GOLDEN
LOVE,
one of the Great Bulls
of the Breed in
Canada.

in dairy tests at Ottawa and Guelph, and one who produced 11,626 pounds of milk and 442 pounds of butterfat in Record of Performance when in her fourteenth year. Jean Armour's sire was Bobs by Beauty's Style of Auchenbrain. She was bred by J. and H. McKee of Norwich, Ontario, and calved in 1901. She was sold to the United States and for her American owner, she was the first Ayrshire on the continent to produce above 20,000 pounds of milk in a year. Notable as was the record of Jean Armour, she was surpassed by her progeny: Jean Armour 3rd, made 21,938 pounds of milk and 859 pounds of fat as a three-year-old in the United States. Lotus Jean Armour, a grand-daughter of Jean Armour, sold at the National Ayrshire Sale at Springfield, Mass., in June, 1919, for \$8,100.

There are many other strains that might be regarded as families, and bulls as well as cows have been founders. The Nellie Osborne family tracing to Nellie Osborne -5358-, and the Golden Love family tracing to the imported bull, Lessnessock Golden Love -56194- are examples.

SOME CANADIAN LANDMARKS

The following brief notes concern some Canadian-owned Ayrshires, cows as well as bulls, which have had distinguished records of one kind or another.

Eclipse -137-. Eclipse, calved in 1863, was sired by Cuthbert 1733, and was used with great success by J. P. and T. A. Dawes of Lachine. Jean Armour traced to Eclipse nine times.

Mars I -582-. This was an early sire of note, born in 1873. He headed the Jardine & Company herd at Hamilton and was pronounced the best of his time.

Scottie -19718-. Scottie was an early leader as a sire of R.O.P. daughters, being the fifth bull to qualify. He was bred by W. W. Ballantyne, Stratford, Ontario, calved in 1904, and used most extensively by H. and J. McKee of Norwich. His best sons were Royal Scott, Great Scott, Saraha's 2nd Scottie and Brookside Chief.

Barcheskie King's Own (5695) -20726-. This famous show bull and sire was calved in 1903 and imported to Canada by R. R. Ness. Three times he was grand champion at Toronto (1906, '07 and '08), and was the sire of Burnside Heather King, Burnside General, and Stonehouse Snow King.

Morton Mains Planet (8770) -33279-. Calved in 1910 and imported the next year by R. R. Ness, this bull was shown and used by Rowland Ness of Alberta. He was champion over the western circuit in 1914 and 1915, and was one of the best used on the Prairies.

Hobsland Masterpiece (8795) -36717-. Hobsland Masterpiece was calved in Scotland in 1910 and imported to this country as a two-year-old by R. R. Ness. He was a most successful sire and was regarded as the best show bull of his time. He was champion at Toronto Exhibition in 1912, '13, '14 and '15 and was the first bull to qualify as the sire of tested stock in each of the three countries, Scotland, Canada, and United States.

Lessnessock Golden Love ~56194-. He was bred by A. W. Montgomerie of Lessnessock, Scotland, and calved in 1913. Before coming to Canada he was used for two years in the herd of David Wallace of Auchenbrain. In May, 1917, Lessnessock Golden Love was brought to Canada by Wm. Hunter of Grimsby, and at the New England Ayrshire Club sale at Springfield in June of that year, Gilbert McMillan bought him for \$1000. He was first prize aged bull at the National Dairy Show in 1918 and in the next year, champion at Ormstown, Ottawa and Toronto. After four years in the McMillan herd, Lessnessock Golden Love was sold to the University of Saskatchewan where he was in service until his death at thirteen years of age.

Howie's Top Grade (26275) -110404. When both production and show-ring achievement are considered, Howie's Top Grade was the greatest sire of his time. He was calved in 1926 and imported from Scotland in 1927 by R. R. Ness & Sons who retained him for use in their herd. He ranks first as a sire of R.O.P. stock and first as a sire of winners at the Toronto Royal.

Greenan Golden Glory (30146) -155013-. This great sire and show bull was bred by Quinton Dunlop, Ayr, Scotland, and calved in 1930. He was imported by W. W. Skinner of Senneville, Quebec, and used and shown by him. He has four grand championships at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair to his credit and numerous successes through his get.

Jean Armour -15591-. Jean Armour was Canadian-bred but she made her big record after going to the United States. She was bred by H. and J. McKee, Norwich, Ontario, and calved in 1901. Her record for 365 days was 21,174 pounds of milk and 774 pounds of butterfat; this was made at ten years of age. Many Canadian Ayrshires trace to Jean Armour.

Betsy Wylie -72918-. Betsy Wylie was bred, owned and put through the R.O.P. test to establish a world's record by Samuel C. Crockett, Middle Musquodoboit, Nova Scotia. She was calved in 1919.

Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th -71910-. For nine years Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th held the world's 365-day record for milk and butterfat. She was bred by William Wylie of Howick and calved in 1917.

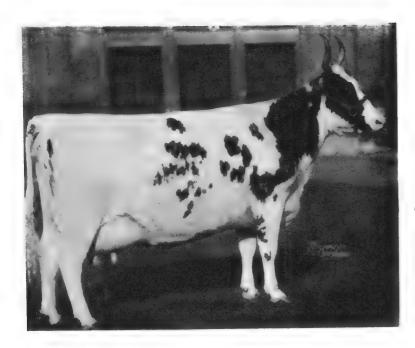
Ardgowan Valda (9483) -146701-. Canada has had a number of world champion producers. Ardgowan Valda was one of the most notable cows in Canadian breed history because she was a show cow as well as a record producer. At the Toronto Royal in 1933, she was third in the open class and first for cows over six years with three or more records to their credit. She was grand champion at Lachute Show in 1935 and 1936, and grand champion at the Canadian National Exhibition in 1936. She was calved in 1925 and imported by J. H. Black of Lachute. In the lactation that resulted in a world record, she went on test on August 3, 1936, and made 31,157 pounds of milk and 1356 pounds of butterfat in the following 365 days. She was owned in Canada by F. C. Biggs & Sons, Dundas, Ontario.

SHOW-RING AND SALE-RING ACHIEVEMENTS

On this continent as in the native land, the breeders have made full use of fairs and exhibitions. Ayrshires were seen in Quebec show-rings as early as 1851; William Rodden exhibited that year. The records tell that in 1879, James Drummond won the champion-ship with his herd, over all dairy breeds at Ottawa. Memorable were some of the campaigns in which Canadian breeders sought international honours. Successes at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 represented the beginning of a series of international triumphs which placed Eastern Canada in a position of supremacy as far as Ayrshires on this continent were concerned. The Quebec breeders sent twenty-six head to Chicago on that occasion, and won nine first prizes and two gold medals. All together, the Canadian Ayrshire men won \$1,855 in prizes out of \$2,035 offered, for the breed.

At the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, New York, in 1901 and at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904, Canadian Ayshires were again in the forefront, both in the showring and in milking trials. Watson Ogilvie's cattle from Lachine Rapids, with Robert Hunter as manager, were specially successful at Buffalo where the herd bull, Douglasdale, was champion. J. G. Clark of Ottawa exhibited sixteen head at the St. Louis show in 1904 and won the classes for cows, aged bulls, and herds.

Canadian entries have triumphed frequently at the National Dairy Show held annually in the United States. In the competition for State herds, Quebec won in 1923 and 1926 while in 1924, Ontario was first and Quebec, second. The Canadian cow, Palmerston Hyacinth 8th -70186-, was the grand champion female at the National Dairy Show at Syracuse in 1923 for E. C. Budge, and Picken's Letitia -127685- won the same honour for Glen Campbell Farm in 1931. Le Moines Point Enterprise -163786- had the signal honour of being grand champion Ayrshire bull at Ormstown, Toronto Royal and National Dairy Show in 1937, and Bois de la Roche Golden



MORNINGSIDE QUEEN
BESS,
Grand Champion at the
Toronto Royal in 1931
for Cummings Brothers
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter

Glow -168628- was the supreme winner at the Royal and National in 1938.

The Dominion has had many outstanding show animals, bulls and cows, whose show-ring adventures were restricted to Canadian competitions. Black Prince of Whitehall –12208–, owned by W. W. Ogilvie, was an outstanding show bull just after the beginning of the present century and was champion at Toronto in 1903. Barcheskie King's Own –20726–, imported by R. R. Ness, was several times champion at Toronto and was hailed the champion Ayrshire bull of America. Hobsland Masterpiece's record was four grand championships at the Canadian National Exhibition, but what was probably the most distinguished show bull of all time in Canada was Greenan Golden Glory, winner of supreme championship honours at the Royal Winter Fair on four occasions.

Among the cows, Burnside Blossom Andrietta -74206-, four times champion at the Toronto Exhibition (1922, '23, '24 and '25) and twice at the Royal Winter Fair, has an exceptional record. For a combination of show-ring type, breeding record and production, few cows of any breed can rival her. She was bred by R. R. Ness.

The Ayrshire classes brought out at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto have borne evidence of the breed's great strength in this country. The Royal could boast the best Ayrshire show on the continent.

Canadian breeders have bought and sold at notable prices. When Hunter & Son dispersed in 1912 and sold 117 Ayrshires, the average price was \$337, with tops of \$2600 for a bull and \$950 for a cow. These were high prices at that time. Jean Armour, noted Canadian-bred cow, was sold by W. P. Schanck of New York State to Mrs. F. D. Erhardt of Vermont in 1915 for \$4000, and William Hunter bought Jean Armour 2nd for \$1000. Between 1917 and 1920, many long prices were paid; Maple Leaf Jean -47434- came to Canada in 1919 for \$3750, while R. R. Ness' Toronto and National Dairy Show champion, Harleyholm White Rosie 5th -56071-, sold in 1919 for \$3000.

RECORD OF PERFORMANCE

Until Record of Performance testing was started by the Department of Agriculture in 1904, there was a tendency on the part of Canadian breeders to judge the value of their cattle too much by appearance and outward quality. Testing corrected that and did more than anything else to place breeding of pure-bred dairy cattle on a sound basis. It was a challenge to breeders to prove what they had previously claimed for their cattle. The Canadian breeders of Ayrshires were quick to adopt R.O.P. Short time tests, such as R.O.M., had no place in the Ayrshire breed in Canada. According to the original R.O.P. standard, adopted in 1905, there was but one division, the 365-day division, and all cows were required to drop a calf within fifteen months after the commencement of the test as a condition of qualification. To qualify, cows had to exceed the minimum requirements for both milk and butterfat, as follows:

| | Lbs. Milk | $Lbs. \\ Fat$ |
|------------------|--------------|---------------|
| 2-year-old class | 5,500 | 198 |
| 3-year-old class | 6.500 | 234 |
| 4-year-old class | 7 700 | 270 |
| Matura class | 8 500 | 306 |

The present R.O.P. requirements for qualification in the case of Ayrshires, are shown in the following:

| | 365-Day Division | | 305-Day. | Division |
|------------------|------------------|--|--------------|---|
| | lbs. Milk | $egin{array}{c} lbs. \\ Fat \end{array}$ | lbs. Milk | $egin{array}{c} lbs. \ Fat \end{array}$ |
| 2-year-old class | 7,000 | 280 | 5,500 | 220 |
| 3-year-old class | 8,000 | 320 | 6,500 | 260 |
| 4-year-old class | 9,000 | 360 | 7,500 | 300 |
| Mature class | 10,000 | 400 | 8,500 | 340 |

To qualify in R.O.P., a bull must have at least four qualified daughters, each from a different dam.

Production Records. Almeda of Danville -15282-, bred by D. Drummond and owned by G. A. Langelier, Cap Rouge, was the first Ayrshire cow to qualify in Record of Performance in Canada; that was in 1906 and her record was 11,357 pounds of milk and 410 of butterfat. Milkmaid 7th -28769-, a Prince Edward Island cow, had the Canadian record with 16,696 pounds of milk and 729 pounds of fat until beaten in 1916 by a record of 19,405 pounds of milk and 786 pounds of fat credited to Lady Jane -30886-, a cow owned by A. S. Turner & Son, Ryckman's Corner, Ontario. The latter's record stood for a short time and was exceeded by the performance of Grandview Rose -37030-, the first Ayrshire in Canada to better 20,000 pounds of milk in one year; she was bred by Shannon Brothers of Cloverdale, British Columbia, and her record, completed in January, 1917, was 21,423 pounds of milk and 890 of fat.

A large proportion of the international milk and butterfat champions were Canadian cows. Jean Armour -15591-, the first Ayrshire on the continent to produce more than 20,000 pounds in a year, was bred in Canada by J. and H. McKee of Norwich, Ontario, but was owned in Vermont where she established her dual record at the age of ten years. Betsy Wylie, Nellie Osborne of Elmshade 16th and Ardgowan Valda, all champions in their time, were Canadian cows.

The world's champion long-distance butterfat producer for the breed is the Eastern Canadian cow, Macdonald Dorothy -85905—with 7003 pounds of butterfat from 165,633 pounds of milk in ten lactations. She was bred by Macdonald College, Quebec.

The Record of Performance champions for butterfat and for milk up to 1941, are shown in the following:

BUTTERFAT CHAMPIONS

| 365-Day Division | Name of Cow | Lbs. Milk | Lbs. Fat |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|--------------|-------------|
| | Ardgowan Valda -146701 | 31,157 | 1,356 |
| | Pride de St. Methode -151257- | 18,751 | 862 |
| 3-year-old class: | Pride de St. Methode -151257- | 17,441 | 802 |
| 2-year-old class: | Hybride -188311- | 16,017 | 692 |
| 305-Day Division | | | |
| Mature class : | Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th | 01.041 | 000 |
| | -71910 | 21,241 | 909 |
| 4-year-old class: | Pride de St. Methode -151257- | 17,290 | 78 3 |
| 3-year-old class: | Chevrette -89355- | 11,567 | 674 |
| 2-year-old class: | Deschambault Star Suky -164863 204 | 13,704 | 583 |

MILK CHAMPIONS

| 365-Day Division | Name of Cow | Lbs. Milk | $egin{aligned} Lbs. \ Fat \end{aligned}$ |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------|--|
| Mature class : | Ardgowan Valda -146701- | 31,157 | 1,356 |
| 4-year-old class: | Pride de St. Methode -151257- | 18,751 | 862 |
| 3-year-old class: | Glen Elm Nellie Osborne Lassie | 17,993 | 707 |
| 2-year-old class: | Hybride -188311 | 16,017 | 692 |
| 305-Da y Division | | | |
| Mature class : | Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th | | |
| | -71910- | 21,241 | 909 |
| 4-year-old class: | Pride de St. Methode -151257- | 17,290 | 78 3 |
| 3-vear-old class: | Glen Elm Nellie Osborne Lassie | | |
| - • | -113454 | 15,525 | 606 |
| 2-year-old class: | Deschambault Star Suky -164863 | 13,704 | 583 |

Of the champion producers owned in the United States, Garclaugh May Mischief, was one of the most remarkable. Besides holding an international record for milk produced in one year, she could claim 112,743 pounds of milk and 3,895 pounds of fat in eight years. More than that, she became the mother of six Advanced Registry daughters and three Advanced Registry sons including the noted American bull, Penshurst Man O'War. She lived to be nineteen years of age and produced thirteen calves.

The following data show a notable and rapid succession of International records:

| Year in which | ch | Milk Produced |
|---------------|--|-------------------|
| record made | Name of Cow | in 365 days |
| | · | lbs. |
| 1910 | Netherhall Brownie 9th 23985 | . 18,110 |
| 1912 | Jean Armour 25487 | . 20.174 |
| 1912 | Gerranton Dora 2nd 23853 | |
| 1913 | Lily of Willowmoor 22269 | |
| 1913 | Auchenbrain Brown Kate 4th 27943 | |
| 1915 | Garclaugh May Mischief 27944 | |
| 1928 | Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th -71910- | - 27,198 |
| 1937 | Ardgowan Valda -146701 | |
| Year in whi | ch. B | utterfat Produced |
| record made | | in 365 day8 |
| | • | lbs. |
| 1910 | Netherhall Brownie 9th 23985 | |
| 1913 | Auchenbrain Brown Kate 4th 27943 | |
| 1913 | Lily of Willowmoor 22269 | |
| 1926 | Betsy Wylie ~72918 | |
| 1928 | Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th -71910 |)_ 1,257 |
| 1937 | Ardgowan Valda -146701- | |
| 1301 | • | 1,000 |
| | 205 | |

LEADING R.O.P. SIRES IN CANADA

The Ayrshire bulls having the highest standing as sires of qualified Record of Performance progeny in Canada up to June, 1940, are shown. The order in which they are named is according to the number of qualified daughters.

| to the hamsel or 4 | | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| Name of Sire | Qualified So ns | Qualified Daughters | Number of Records |
| Howie's Top Grade -110404- | 16 | 64 | 140 |
| Penhurst Ambassador -76413- | 3 | 55 | 137 |
| Howie's Footprint -127674- | 4 | 50 | 92 |
| Burnside Lucky Top Grade -128225- | | 43 | 5 5 |
| Nestor -44025- | 1 | 41 | 60 |
| Nestor -44025- 110106 | 1 | 39 | 92 |
| Lessnessock Replica -118106- | 1 | 39 | 79 |
| Alta Crest Winter Royal -91724- | 6 | 38 | 70 |
| Edgerstounes Sir Oliver -95755- | U | 37 | 59 |
| Maplecrest King Oliver -118986- | | 36 | 110 |
| Penshurst Mischief Star -87156- | 7 | | 73 |
| Lessnessock Golden Love -56194- | 10 | 36 | 67 |
| Glenhurst Torrs Mayor -43480 | 3 | 34 | |
| Robin Hood of Springbank -60165 | . 1 | 33 | 54 |
| Springburn Victory Bond -58467 | . 7 | 32 | 64 |
| Kate's Brae Champion -118915- | 3 | 30 | 66 |

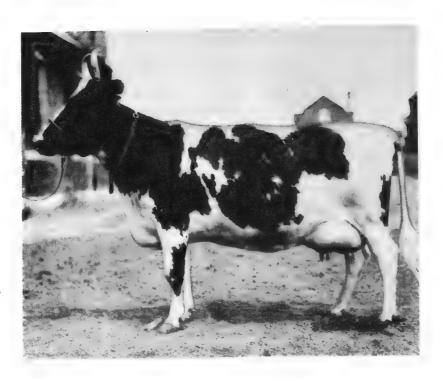
SIRES OF WINNERS AT CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

Record of Performance testing has served to identify those bulls which were usually prepotent in transmitting high production; certain bulls have likewise demonstrated great prepotency in stamping their progeny with the most approved show-yard type, while a few achieved fame for ability to impart both type and production to a high degree. An analysis of the sires of winners at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair from 1922 to, and including 1938, casts some light upon the transmitting powers of bulls siring exhibition cattle. Some significant comparisons with the foregoing list of leading sires in Record of Performance, might be made.



GREENAN GOLDEN
GLORY,
winner of the Grand
Championship at the
Toronto Royal on four
occasions.

Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.



Ayrshire Cow, FAIRY PRINCESS.

It is true that an analysis such as the one to which reference is made in these paragraphs fails to afford an equitable opportunity to bulls in all sections of Canada but of the Canadian shows, the Toronto Royal has been most representative of all provinces. The bulls appear in the order of the scores which they made. (See foot-note, page 26.)

- 1. Howie's Top Grade (26275) -110404- by Hobsland Lucky Boy (16482).
- 2. Howie's Footprint (20015) -127674- by Howie's Blockade (15275).
- Greenan Golden Glory (30146) -155013- by Lessnessock Sunny Jim (28457).
- 4. South Craig Swanky Boy (31857) -154959- by Netherton Swank (28316) -146713-.
- 5. South Craig Sir John (20189) -75729- by Netherton Sir Patrick (16325).
- 6. Hobsland Victory (16489) -73683- by Netherhall Keystone (14699).
- 7. Lessnessock Golden Love (11003) -56194- by Bargower Bright Diamond (9569).
- Edgerstoune's Sir Oliver 31927 -95755- by Hobsland Ayr Pilot (21120) 28672.
- 9. Penshurst Advancer 35622 by Penshurst Man O'War 25200.
- 10. Barr Peter Pan (32191) -163452- by Barr Here Goes (24536).

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

AYRSHIRE BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|---|---|---|
| 1922 | Strathglass Gold Chink -82000- 16801 | Lessnessock Golden Peppin (6781) | R. R. Ness & Sons, Howick, Que. |
| 1923 | Alta Crest Blackstone -78250- | Alta Crest Wheel of Fortune -74830- 17950 | Seminaire de St. Sulpice Oka, Que. |
| 1924 | Killoch Latest News -84561- (22930) | Thornhill Sir George (17319) | J. H. Black, Lachute, Quebec. |
| 1925 | Strathglass Roamer 20189 | Strathglass Good Hope 20230 | James E. Davidson, Ithica, Mich. |
| 1926 | Strathglass Roamer 20189 | Strathglass Good Hope 20230 | James E. Davidson. |
| 1927 | Edgerstoune's Sir Oliver -95755- 31927 | Hobsland Ayr Pilot (21120) 28672 | Cummings Bros., Lancaster, Ont. |
| 1928 | Dunlop Radiance -121476- (25732) | Dunlop Lustre (22453) | Waldo Skinner, Senneville, Que. |
| 1929 | Dunlop Reflection -110286- (25733) | Dunlop Lustre (22453) | J. H. Black. |
| 1930 | Syke Stamp (26492) -137663- | Hobsland White Cockade (22591) | Credholme Farm, Streetville, Ont. |
| 1931 | Syke Stamp (26492) -137663- | Hobsland White Cockade (22591) | Credholme Farm, |
| 1932 | Greenan Golden Glory -155013- (30146) | Lessnessock Sunny Jim (28457) | Waldo W. Skinner. |
| 1933 | Greenan Golden Glory -155013- (30146) | Lessnessock Sunny Jim (28457) | Waldo W. Skinner. |
| 1934 | Greenan Golden Glory -155013- (30146) | Lessnessock Sunny Jim (28457) | Waldo W. Skinner. |
| 1935 | Greenan Golden Glory -155013- (30146) | Lessnessock Sunny Jim (28457) | Waldo W. Skinner. |
| 1936 | Le Moines Point Enter- prise -163786- | Springbrook Ring- master -118285- | W. C. Pitfield, Cartier- ville, Que. |
| 1937 | Le Moines Point Enter- prise -163786- | Springbrook Ring- master -118285- | W. C. Pitfield |
| 1938 | Auchenbrain Yogin (38874) -210381- | Holehouse True Form (36628) | J. H. Black. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ****** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show. | **** | ***** |
| 1941 | No Show | | |

208

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

AYRSHIRE FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|--|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1922 | Palmerston Hyacinth 8th -70186- (62834) | Palmerston Lord Seton (14500) | E. C. Budge, Beauharnois, Que. |
| 1923 | Auchinbay Mina 5th -70080- (62785) | Auchinbay North- ern Star (15163) | Director, Experimental Farm, Ottawa. |
| 1924 | Palmerston Hyacinth 8th -70186- | Palmerston Lord Seton (14500) | E. C. Budge. |
| 1925 | Burnside Blossom Andrietta -74206- | Burnside Sir Andry -63235- | R. R. Ness & Son, Howick, Que. |
| 1926 | Burnside Blossom Andrietta -74206- | Burnside Sir Andry -63235- | R. R. Ness & Son. |
| 1927 | Springburn Lady Beauty 2nd -83758- | South Craig Sir John -75729- 20189 | H. A. Swart, Simcoe, Ont. |
| 1928 | Springburn Lady Beauty 2nd -83758- | South Craig Sir John -75729- 20189 | Glen Campbell Farm, Dundas, Ont. |
| 1929 | Linnhead Dosie -118107- | Harleyholm Sir Galahad (21055) | Waldo W. Skinner, Senneville, Que. |
| 1930 | Harleyholm Butterfly 3rd (84906) -117859- | Auchenbrain Bene- ficence (18449) | Gilbert McMillan, Huntingdon, Que. |
| 1931 | Morningside Queen Bess -101794- | Morningside Torrs Mayor -81248- | Cummings Bros., Lancaster, Ont. |
| 1932 | Picken's Letitia -127685- (2634) | Netherton Maz- eppa (17227) | Glen Campbell Farm. |
| 1933 | Picken's Letitia -127685- (2634) | Netherton Maz- eppa (17227) | Glen Campbell Farm. |
| 1934 | Westburn Spicy Lass 4th 139852 | Lessnessock Bohe- mian 45427 | Sycamore Farms, Douglassville, Pa. |
| 1935 | Glen Campbell Fidelia -147651- | Howie's Footprint -127674- | W. C. Pitfield, Cartierville, Que. |
| 1936 | Glen Campbell Fidelia -147651- | Howie's Footprint -127674- | W. C. Pitfield. |
| 1937 | Bois de la Roche Rosie 2nd -179827- | Greenan Golden Glory -155013- | W. W. Skinner. |
| 1938 | Tandle Hill Widow (58754) -193457- | Bargower Golden Anchor (28070) | Annandale Farms, Todmorden, Ont. |
| 1939 | No Show | | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ****** | ****** |
| | No Show | | |

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

In point of numbers of pure-bred dairy cattle in Canada, the Ayrshire is second only to the Holstein-Friesian. Quebec, the province which received the first Ayrshire cattle on this continent, has continued to be a leader in its devotion to the breed. The number of Ayshires registered in the Canadian Herd Book in the year 1940 was 9230, bringing the all-time Canadian total to the end of that year to 243,736.

The breed's distribution in Canada can be judged approximately from the following figures which show the number of animals registered from each province in 1940:

| Quebec | 4,580 | registrations |
|----------------------|-------|---------------|
| Ontario | 3.690 | ٠,, |
| British Columbia | 234 | " |
| Alberta | 163 | ** |
| Prince Edward Island | 143 | ** |
| Nova Scotia | 129 | >> |
| New Brunswick | 125 | ** |
| Saskatchewan | 94 | >> |
| Manitoba | 72 | ** |
| | | |
| | 9,230 | " |

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Herein is ample confirmation that true type and good production can be combined to a pronounced degree. Symmetry, style and quality are breed characteristics of quite long standing. All in all, the typical representative of the Ayrshire breed will be a handsome creature, alert and full of energy. Bone is of good quality but while there is a good deal of general refinement, thick hides are not uncommon. The breeder's fancy, however, is a thin and pliable hide with silky hair.

Ayrshire horns are distinctive in their shape and upward turn; they are fairly long but not coarse and can be effective weapons. In the case of bulls, the horns may be heavy. White horns with dark tips are favoured. Although the Ayrshire horns have been considered a distinguishing characteristic and a mark of beauty, the general reaction against horns has caused many Ayrshire breeders on both sides of the Atlantic to remove these unnecessary appendages. At one time, an Ayrshire without horns might be handicapped severely in the show-ring but under the best judges of the present day there is little or no discrimination.

Colour. The modern Ayrshire is either white-and-red or whiteand brown in colour. The proportion of light and dark colours will

vary greatly but white usually predominates. The shade of the darker colour will also vary and in rare cases, black markings occur. Prior to a century ago, black-and-white cattle were common in South-Western Scotland and one of the noted show cows of an early period was known as "Drew's wee black coo." The earliest specimens brought to this continent had more dark colour than the Ayrshires seen now. In modern specimens, most of the dark colour is about the neck and shoulders. A brindle colour or any intermixture of dark and light hairs to produce a roaning effect is objectionable. The colours should be defined sharply. The famous Canadian cow and world champion producer, Nellie Osborne of Elm Shade 16th, was almost entirely white.

Size and Maturity. The Ayrshire is not the biggest nor yet the smallest of the dairy breeds; in many respects it is an "in between" breed. Mature bulls should weigh not less than 1500 pounds and many will exceed a ton in weight, while cows are expected to weigh from 1000 to 1250 pounds. At no time did the breeders in Scotland seek more than medium size in their cattle. In a letter written in 1829 and published in the Ayrshire Cattle Society's Journal, the writer stated that the most experienced dairy farmers in the West of Scotland wanted cows weighing from 20 to 28 stone and that such would yield more milk than bigger animals. It has been observed that Canadian and American specimens are very often noticeably bigger than the Scottish cattle of the present time. Calves at birth are of medium size, averaging about seventy or seventy-five pounds.

In rate of maturity, as in size, the Ayrshire is about intermediate between the early maturing Jersey and the slower maturing / Holstein-Friesian. Well-developed heifers are bred to calve for the first time at twenty-seven to thirty months of age.

Body Conformation. Good lines, perfect proportion and natural style mark typical specimens. The head is strong, the face slightly dished and the muzzle wide. The neck is of medium length but not as slim as that of the Jersey. The shoulders should be pointed at the top and altogether lacking in coarseness.

The Ayrshire does not show such length of body as does the Holstein-Friesian but in thoracic development, length of rib, depth at rear flank, the "Bonnie Ayrshire" has no superior among the dairy breeds. Furthermore, rump development has been a matter of justifiable pride with the breeders and Ayrshire rumps are long, wide and level with tail heads that have a level setting. Ayrshires are too often comparatively strong or thick in the thighs, a condition not conducive to the best udder development or maximum production.

There should, of course, be a large barrel and a good degree of angularity. Compared to the other dairy breeds, however, the Ayrshire, being somewhat more symmetrical and compact, will not display such degree of openness of conformation. Actually, the Ayrshire is a little more fleshy than other breeds within its classification. While not to be considered as other than a dairy animal, the Ayrshire has a greater tendency to fatten than the other breeds and cross-breds from Ayrshire cows and beef bulls have made very useful animals for the butcher. An excessive degree of fleshiness, however, is to be avoided.

No other race of dairy cattle can boast such pronounced uniformity of breed type as that found in the Ayrshire. This point is frequently apparent in show-ring classes seen in Canada.

Mammary Development. In this the Ayrshire is unique. Although the udder may not have as much size as that of the Holstein-Friesian, its proportion and attachment are definitely superior. The udder tends to be square; it extends unusually far forward on the belly and high behind ensuring an excellent attachment. Only rarely does an Ayrshire udder become pendulous or "break down." The lower surface is relatively flat with a minimum of division between the halves and quarters.

Unfortunately, there is a greater tendency to fleshiness in symmetrical and level udders such as found in these Scottish cattle and furthermore, it may be that the fashion for "tight vessels" was carried too far, considering utility. There are many udders of excellent texture and quality, but, on the average, they do not "milk out" as completely as those of some other breeds, reflecting perhaps, the additional connective tissue which is necessary to provide the typical Ayrshire strength of attachment.

At one time there was wide-spread criticism about short teats but effective efforts on the part of breeders have overcome this fault to a large degree. It is true, nevertheless, that Ayrshire teats are still shorter than those of other common dairy breeds. There may be a relationship between short teats and the long, level type of udder for which the breed is noted. When the breed association in Scotland drafted a scale of points for Ayrshire cattle in 1884, the length of teats was set at 2 to $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches but in the revised scale made in 1906, the length was named as $2\frac{1}{2}$ to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The teats are always well placed, i.e., wide apart. The milk veins are long and tortuous but probably not so pronounced as in the Holstein or Jersey.

Ayrshire Milk. In yield of milk and butterfat test the Ayr-

shire is, roughly, intermediate between the Holstein-Friesian and the Jersey. The average fat content is about 4 per cent and it is on that basis that the R.O.P. standards for the breed are computed. Having a moderately high test, the milk meets with favour for table use and is well adapted for infant feeding. The Holstein-Friesian, a number of years ago, seriously threatened the Ayrshire position in Canada, but the policy of making payment for fluid milk on a butterfat basis was adopted widely and helped to ensure the status of the Scottish breed in this country.

In Britain, Ayrshire milk is held in the highest regard for cheese manufacture. The small size of the fat globules is considered an advantage for this purpose and much of the best British cheese comes from the County of Ayr.

Failure to maintain a heavy flow of milk over a long lactation is a criticism which has been mentioned in some cases by Canadian dairymen.

Hardiness. The Ayrshire is a strong and hardy animal and in ability to rustle it holds a definite advantage. It has a strong constitution. The calves are hardy and vigorous at birth and are easy to raise. One will occasionally hear experienced cattlemen argue that the Ayrshire is the most "fool-proof" of the common dairy breeds.

Temperament. As in other breeds of Scottish origin, there is a tendency to nervousness and some Ayrshires are excitable to an undesirable degree. Unusual activity, however, is a quality which must be associated with the breed's ability to rustle. The Ayrshire is a good walker.

Feeding Qualities. There is no better grazer among dairy cattle than the Ayrshire, and no breed that can continue to produce milk on a diet composed solely of grass to better advantage. Good appetites are the rule. In Britain, the Ayrshire is considered second only to the Kerry in ability to yield a large return from mediocre feed or deficient pastures.

General Suitability. The fact that the Ayrshire is distributed widely throughout the world testifies to the high degree of its adaptability. Although surpassed in milk production by the Holstein-Friesian, the Ayrshire's ability to produce efficiently under conditions that are not entirely favourable has helped to make it popular. The Ayrshires are hardy, excellent grazers and have a reputation for good health.



JERSEYS ON CANADIAN PASTURE

CHAPTER 19

THE JERSEY

Channel Islands and so situated that on a clear day, the coast of France is within the range of vision. The attention of the visitor to the Island may be arrested first by the rough shore line, with its sharp, piercing rocks extending far out into the sea. But inspection of the Jersey interior will reveal a great wealth of natural loveliness; it will reveal a topography that is more than slightly rolling and profusely cut up by hedges, trees, stone fences and areas that cannot be cultivated because of their roughness. There has been speculation about the very early history of the Island and evidence points to long habitation by man. Tombs have been discovered, to which archaeologists would give an age of at least 5000 years.

The island is but twelve miles long and eight miles wide and in 1938, had a population of approximately 55,000. Agriculture is the primary industry and Jersey Island has been famed the world over for its intensive farming methods. The farms have been small, averaging between thirty-five and fifty vergees (fifteen to twenty acres) and the fields, commonly separated by stone fences or hedges, range in size from one to five acres. Land values prior to the great European struggle which began in 1939, were from £100 to £300 per acre and yearly rentals were as high as £20 per acre. Suitability for growing certain crops like tomatoes and potatoes which were shipped to England, governed land values and rentals to a large extent, although grass-lands were known to command annual rentals as high as £10 per acre.

The grass-lands of Jersey, growing mixtures of rye grass and clover, are noted for their carrying capacity and the cattle are permitted to graze for most of the year. Fertilizers, both commercial and barn-yard, are used extensively; the liquid manure is collected carefully and sprayed on the grass and hay land while the solid manure is applied as frequently as the supply will permit, usually to potato ground. A rather typical crop rotation would consist of four years of grass and hay, potatoes followed by mangels in the fifth year, potatoes followed by swede turnips in the sixth year, oats in the seventh year and potatoes followed by roots in the eighth year. Grass and hay together constitute the largest single

crop grown on the Island with potatoes next in importance. On early soils, tomatoes or roots can be grown after potatoes, in the same year.

The relative importance of the crops grown may be judged from the following data which show the areas occupied in the year 1931:

| (1) | Grass and hay | 18,669 | vergees |
|------------------|----------------|--------|---------|
| (1) (2) | Potatoes | 15,728 | 99 |
| $(\overline{3})$ | Tomatoes | 3,880 | 99 |
| (4) | Mangels | 3.715 | 33 |
| (5) | Oats | 3,005 | 22 |
| (6) | Turnips | 2,880 | 99 |
| (7) | Fruit orchards | 1,685 | 27 |
| (8) | Swede turnips | 1,484 | 99 |
| (9) | Wheat | 1,380 | 22 |
| | | | |

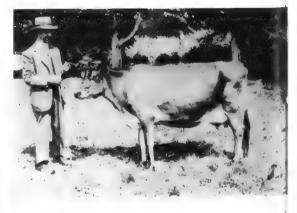
LIVE-STOCK ON THE ISLAND

Cattle are numerous but other live-stock has never been kept in large numbers. Pork production was often inadequate for domestic requirements and sheep are of no commercial importance. Owing to the small size of the farms and the fact that most farm work is done by hand, horses are not prominent. Horses in small numbers have been imported from France and England through the years but horse breeding is almost nil. The cattle on the Island have been of one kind only, all Jerseys. The returns for 1931 showed the numbers of live-stock to be as follows:

| Cows in milk | 6,178 |
|-----------------------------|--------|
| Total number of cattle | 12,580 |
| Horses | 1,549 |
| Pigs | 4,864 |
| Goats | 269 |
| Sheep | 20 |
| Fowl, ducks, geese, turkeys | 61,253 |

An Island Jersey, RIGHT ROYAL, by Wonderful Volunteer.





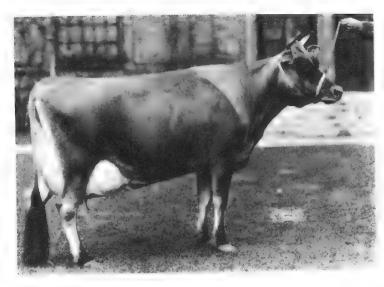
John Perree of Oaklands, holding Doris of the Manor.

THE JERSEY

The Cattle. About the early history of the breed there is little to record although the Jersey is regarded as one of the oldest and purest breeds of the present day. Its origin is somewhat veiled but it seems likely that stock brought from Normandy and Brittany many centuries ago, constituted the foundation. The cattle of Brittany were small and dark in colour, and the Norman cattle were of medium size and fawn or red in colour. Even to-day, one will recognize a certain similarity between the Jersey cattle and those strains found on the mainland.

State legislation dated 1763, 1789, 1826, 1864 and 1878 prohibited the introduction of foreign blood for breeding purposes, and for some years the importation of live cattle, even tor immediate slaughter, was prevented. Furthermore, Jerseys which left the native island were not permitted to return. Such a policy led to a measure of close breeding but also to a great degree of purity among the cattle. It also prevented the introduction of foreign diseases and for years the Jersey Island cattle have been entirely free from such plagues as foot-and-mouth disease, and remarkably, although not completely, free from tuberculosis and contagious abortion. The same laws did much to promote the sale of breeding cattle for export.

Improvement. The Royal Jersey Agricultural and Horticultural Society, organized in 1833, proved of the greatest importance in promoting agriculture and encouraging the breeding of better cattle. It was responsible for the Jersey Herd Book; it conducted the annual shows, directed educational work, published reports and generally endeavoured to foster the development of the Island's industry. The show-ring was of prime importance in the development of the breed. One of the first undertakings of the Royal Jersey Agricultural and Horticultural Society, after its formation in 1833, was the construction of a scale of points or score card for breeding cattle, to be used as a guide in making awards at Island It served to make for greater uniformity in the cattle. The annual shows have been of two general kinds, the Parish or district shows, and the Society or Island shows. In recent times there were three principal Island shows, the Spring Cattle Show, the Summer Exhibition and the Autumn Cattle Show. It was at these that the best stock from the smaller shows were annually congregated for competition. An Island prize-list would hold many points of interest for Canadian cattlemen; the visitor would be attracted by the fact that money prizes were little in evidence, while silver trophies, ribbons and certificates were the principal rewards in the competitions. The judges were residents of the Island and frequently worked in committees.



VOLUNTEER EMPRESS, Grand Champion Cow, Canadian Royal, 1930. Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.

Regulations governing the cattle competitions at the various main shows have been quite similar. The continuous showing of mature bulls is not favoured, but bulls winning prizes have been required to remain on the Island for a specified period of time and to be available for service at reasonable breeding fees, to the members of the Society. A bull suspected of being sterile will not be given an award. An award in the "progeny-of-sire" class is most eagerly sought by the breeders; sires have been represented in such competitions by five registered female progeny.

THE JERSEY HERD BOOK

The Herd Book was started on the Island in 1866, from which time it was administered by a committee of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society. All the cattle on the Island are of pure breeding, but pure breeding alone is not sufficient to ensure complete entry in the Herd Book. To be registered, an animal must be from registered and qualified parents before becoming qualified, it must be approved for type by a committee of official judges.

The regulations with regard to the registration and qualification of stock have been very exact. An owner wishing to register a calf from qualified parents must, within twenty-four hours after the calf's birth, present proof of the identity of both dam and offspring. Registration of the calf must then take place within eight days after birth. Females have been presented for qualification within nine months after the date of the first calving while bulls could be qualified only after twelve months of age, and a bull submitted for qualification was required to be accompanied by the dam whenever possible. Bulls accompanied by their dams would be eligible for the qualification "Highly Commended" (H.C.), while those presented without their dams could gain nothing higher than "Commended" (C), unless satisfactory proof of the dam's success in the show-ring could be furnished.

THE JERSEY

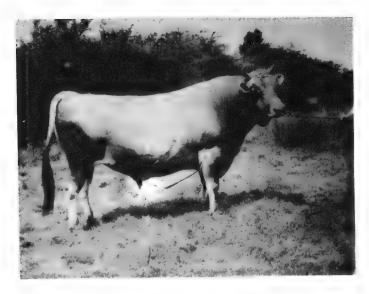
With one exception, the produce of non-qualified animals would not have the privilege of registration. Cattle from registered and qualified parents, admitted to the Herd Book in the customary way, became known as Pedigree Stock (P.S.); a non-pedigreed cow which had attained special success in the field of production, however, could be presented for qualification and, if passed by the judges, be entered in the Herd Book. Cows registered in such a manner classified as Foundation Stock (F.S.). Fourteen such cows were admitted to the herd book in 1931.

Milk Recording. For many years, show-ring achievement formed the main basis for selection but in 1912 a milk recording scheme was inaugurated and offered to the Island breeders. A joint committee of the Agricultural Society became responsible for the organization and administration of the testing work. The test was semi-official and based on butterfat production. It was optional with the producers, and the cost was borne partly by the Herd Book and partly by the cattle owner. In many respects, the plan was similar to Herd Improvement Association testing as conducted in Canada; an inspector would spend one complete day with each herd every two weeks, and during his stay on a farm, would weigh and test the milk from each cow. Certificates of Merit were awarded to cows which measured up to the production standards fixed by the society and these were marked "A", "AA" or "AAA". According to the regulations of the society.

"a cow commencing the test at two years of age or previously, must produce 250.5 lbs. of butterfat. For each day the cow is over two years old at the beginning of her test, the amount of butterfat she must produce in the lactation period is fixed by adding one-tenth (0.1) of a pound for each such day to the 250.5 pounds required when two years old. This ratio of increase applies until the cow is five years old at the beginning of her test when the required amount will have reached 360 pounds of butterfat, which will be the amount of butterfat required of all cows five years old or over."

An "A" certificate was given to cows which produced the required amount of butterfat in not more than 361 days, but exceeded fourteen months between calving dates. An "AA" certificate was for cows qualifying in 361 days and which did not exceed fourteen months between calving dates, while an "AAA" designation went to those producing the required amount of butterfat in 305 days and calving again within the fourteen months.

To increase the practical value of testing, the Herd Book Committee has followed the practice of awarding "stars" to bulls from high producing dams. One star would be prefixed to the name of the bull for each 100 pounds of butterfat the dam produced in excess of the requirements for qualification for a Certificate of



An Island Jersey,
La Pompe,
property of E. Perredes

Merit, provided the average fat test was not below 5 per cent. Thus in the case of **La Pompe Scorcher 6468 H.C., the two stars would indicate that the dam had produced 200 pounds of butterfat more than required by the C. of M. standards.

Herd Management on the Island. The average Island herd has been small but every farm had at least a few cattle. The cattle have long received the most careful attention. In order to conserve the grass, they are not given their liberty when on pasture but are tethered. Tethers would be about ten to twelve feet long and secured by means of a simple iron peg driven into the ground. A wooden mallet with a long handle is standard equipment for driving pegs and is a characteristic spectacle lying at the end of the row of tethers. Tether-pegs would be moved five or six times a day but, when moved, the cattle are not given a complete new swath of grass; that would represent extravagance and so only a few feet of new grass are allowed at a time. That practice seems to have developed a close-grazing characteristic in the Channel Islands cattle. Bulls and young stock as well as cows are tethered and may or may not be left in the field at nights. Cattle can graze in this manner for most of the year; some snow may fall in January and February when the cattle are stabled, but grass is always suitable for grazing when weather conditions are favourable.

Hay and roots are important articles in the winter ration while bran, cottonseed cake, linseed cake, cocoanut cake and oats used to make up the concentrate part, are fed generously to the cows in milk. Bran is a great favourite with feeders. Extra feed in the form of oil-cake is sometimes given to milking cows during the grazing season.

Bull calves not wanted for breeding purposes are vealed at four weeks of age, and other calves are raised by hand in much the same manner as that followed on many Canadian farms. Whole milk

THE JERSEY

would be fed for four or five weeks and the change from whole to skim milk made gradually. Only in exceptional cases are cows milked more than twice daily. Milking up to the present, has been done mostly by hand. E. C. Perredes, owner of the largest herd, was the first to use a milking machine and was, up to the time of the writer's visit to the Island in 1932, the only user. Stock bulls in the homeland have stood for public service at fees ranging up to £1.

Jersey cattle have found their way to many parts of the globe and it is significant that breeders the world over have continued to look to the parent island when purchases of high class breeding stock were to be made. Jerseys were taken to England about the beginning of the nineteenth century and along with other Channel Islands cattle, were called Alderneys. England had some notable breeders and improvers, chief of whom was Philip Dauncey of Buckinghamshire. Dauncey began in 1821 and continued for nearly half a century. He is remembered as the breeder of the bull, Rioter, grandsire of Stoke Pogis, famous in North American annals. Dauncey started an important fad for solid colours. Dr. Herbert Watney of Buckwold, beginning about 1890, also did a great deal toward improvement. The English Jersey Cattle Society was organized in 1878 and published its first herd book in the next year.

The United States, Canada, South Africa, Australia and Denmark have been important customers for Jersey cattle but the home Island has never lost its position of superiority in the production of high class animals.

The circumstances of war changed many things in 1940 when in the month of June, a part of the population of Jersey was evacuated and the Island occupied by German forces. It was inevitable that cattle breeding would suffer a serious set-back.

The First Jerseys in Canada. Cattle described as Alderneys were brought to Pennsylvania as early as 1818, but it was in 1850 that the first cattle, known definitely to be Jerseys, were imported to this continent. These were taken from the native island to Hartford, Connecticut. The first representatives of the breed in Canada were secured from the Royal herd at Windsor, in England, and were brought to Montreal in 1868. These were "Daunceybred" cattle and superior in quality. The Canadian owner was R. H. Stephens who wished to establish his two sons on farms, and the cattle constituted the foundation for the famous St. Lambert herd.

In that initial Canadian shipment, there were seventeen head,



An Island Jersey:
Daisy's Pearl Beauty.



LIGHT OF FOOT DANUBE 8TH
Owned by Jersey Island Experimental
Station.

two bulls and fifteen cows; the bulls were, Defiance 196A, and Victor Hugo 197A. A little later, the bull Stoke Pogis 3rd 2238A and two more females were imported and added to the herd. Thus was founded one of the greatest lines of breeding, the St. Lambert family. Stoke Pogis 3rd became most famous as a sire; a daughter, Ida of St. Lambert, was the mother of Ida's Rioter of St. Lambert and Exile of St. Lambert, both noted sires of producers. So great was the demand in the United States for St. Lambert Jerseys that most members of the family were sold to go south, and only a few remained in Canada.

Another Canadian, Andrew Allan, made an importation in 1871 and the cattle which comprised it later became a part of the St. Lambert herd. At the same time that Andrew Allan made his importation, a New Brunswick breeder, J. H. Reid of Fredericton, brought bulls and cows from the United States. Entries 1 and 2 for bulls and 1 and 2 for cows in Volume I of the New Brunswick Herd Book for Jerseys were for cattle owned by this Mr. Reid. There was a lot of Jersey interest in New Brunswick, especially about the town of Woodstock, in the 'eighties and 'nineties and cattle were brought there from Jersey Island and the United States.

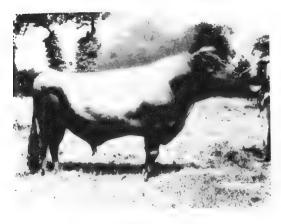
The year 1881 was important in the annals of the breed as it was in that year that Valancey E. Fuller of Hamilton, one who became a devoted exponent of Jerseys, bought representatives of the St. Lambert family from William Rolph of Newmarket, and later purchased Mary Anne of St. Lambert and her sire, Stoke Pogis 3rd, from Mr. Stephens. The cow was far in advance of her time because she gave 778 pounds of butter in one year for Mr. Fuller. Fuller was reported to have refused \$26,000 for her in 1884.

THE JERSEY

Among the other pioneer Jersey breeders of note in Eastern Canada were William Rolph of Newmarket, Mrs. E. M. Jones of Brockville, David Duncan of Don, and B. H. Bull of Brampton; the latter was the founder of the internationally famous Brampton herd, more recently operated under the name of B. H. Bull and Son.

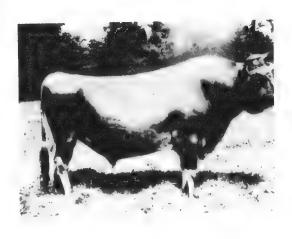
The Jersey in the West. There wasn't much interest in Jerseys during the pioneer years of agriculture on the Prairies. Settlers were inclined to consider them as unsuited to the rigours of a north-western climate and in 1901, the pure-bred Jerseys in the Alberta area numbered only 42. In time, however, it became recognized that when given the care that is appropriate for high grade dairy cattle, the Jersey was capable of giving a splendid return. The first good public display of Jerseys in the West was at the Winnipeg Industrial Exhibition in 1903 when five competitors, including four Manitoba breeders and B. H. Bull and Son from Ontario, were present. The Ontario bull, Blue Blood of Dentonia 52898 A.J.C.C., the best show bull of his day, was champion.

W. V. Edwards of Souris, D. Smith of Gladstone, F. J. Dash of Hillesden, and S. P. Hodgson of Headingly were Manitoba pioneers whose efforts, for the most part, began during the late 'eighties and 'nineties. In Alberta, the earliest breeders included Mrs. Miller of Innisfail, Thomas C. Fry and Henry Jamison, both of Red Deer. British Columbia became a stronghold for Jerseys. The first of which there is any record were taken to Vancouver Island from Oregon about 1886 and a year or two later, some were taken up the Fraser River to the Chilliwack Valley where dairying was already a flourishing industry. The Jersey is to-day, in first position in point of numbers among the breeds of dairy cattle in British Columbia.



WONDERFUL STANDARD, owned by John Perree of Oaklands.

VALLIANT OF OAKLANDS, an Island Champion.



ORGANIZATION IN CANADA

In the breed's early life in Canada, there was no national Herd Book and pedigree registrations were recorded by the American Jersey Cattle Club which began in 1868, and published its first Herd Book three years later. The Canadian Jersey Cattle Club was organized in 1901 with William Rolph as president and R. Reid of Berlin (now Kitchener), Ontario, as Secretary. By 1920 the organization had over 500 members and by 1940, it had a membership of 1,630.

Canadian Herd Book. Volume I of the Canadian Jersey Herd Record was published in 1912, and Volume XII was published in 1939.

Canadian registration numbers have a dash before and after them, thus, -1726—. In the case of cattle recorded in the American Cattle Club Herd Register, the numbers are followed by the letter "A" or letters "A.J.C.C."; the Island of Jersey Herd Book numbers are followed by "I" or "I.J.H.B.", and the English Jersey Herd Book numbers are followed by "E" or "E.J.H.B."

JERSEY FAMILIES

Jersey breeders have given a good deal of attention to families. As with most breeds, family distinctions and prestige fluctuate and certain families are exceedingly popular for a time, only to lose that popularity to others. Hence a difficulty in classifying families according to importance. And because Jersey families have been numerous, only a few of those that are well known can be noted here. The families take their names from foundation animals, either bulls or cows.

Sultane Family. Tracing to the cow Sultane, this was an Island family that attained early prominence and gave rise to a number of other families, including Oxfords, Golden Jollies, Owls and Golden Lads.

Golden Lad. This family took its name from the winning bull on Jersey Island in 1890. From the Golden Lad strain, many important families and sub-families arose, some of which were through the bulls Eminent, Financial King, Sensational Fern, Golden Jollie and Sybil's Gamboge.

Oxford. This was a popular family for many years and traced to the Island cow, Oxford Daisy. But it was through another Island cow, Oxford Lass, dam of Oxford Lad, that the greatest fame came to the family.

Financial Interest. This family descended from the Island cows, Interest and her daughter, Finance.

Cowslip. The family traces to Cowslip, first prize cow on Jersey Island in 1876 but her granddaughter, Cowslip 16th, sired by Golden Love, is regarded as the chief family foundation.

Rosette. The family traces to the cow Rosette, owned on Jersey Island. Such noted sires as Flying Fox, The Owl and Spermfield Owl, were direct descendants of the foundation cow.

THE JERSEY

St. Lambert. This internationally famous family is of Canadian origin, having sprung from stock imported to Quebec by R. H. Stephens in 1868 and subsequently. Members of the St. Lambert family were regarded as the aristocrats of the breed on this continent for some years after 1881.

St. Mawes. The family is a branch of the St. Lamberts, tracing to the bull, St. Mawes, calved in the United States in 1904.

Tormentor. The Tormentor family took its name from the imported, American-owned bull, Tormentor 3533A. He was the sire of Sophie's Tormentor 20883A, founder of an important branch of the family and fountainhead of the Hood Farm achievements in the United States.

Majestic. This family was founded by Royal Majestic, by Oxford Lad, by Flying Fox.

Owl Interest. The Owl Interest family was started by R. A. Sibley of Spencer, Massachusetts. Two bulls used jointly in founding the family were,—Spermfield Owl 57088A, and Interested Prince 58224A. The family became exceedingly popular and was noted for high production, size and longevity.

Viola. The Viola, or Noble family was founded by the imported, Americanowned cow, Lady Viola 238439A, one that sold for \$7,500. Her noted son, Noble of Oaklands 95700A, was a \$15,000 bull and Golden Fern's Noble, by Noble of Oaklands, sold for \$25,000.

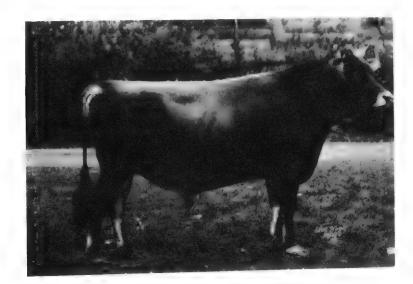
RECORD OF PERFORMANCE

To qualify in Canada's semi-official test, the Record of Performance, Jerseys must attain specified minimum requirements for both milk and butterfat. Those requirements are set down in the following:

| | 365-Day Division Milk Butterfat lbs. lbs. | 305-Day Division Milk Butterfat lbs. lbs. |
|------------------|---|---|
| 2-year-old class | 5,500 275 | 5,000 250 |
| 3-year-old class | 6,000 300 | 5,733 286 |
| 4-year-old class | 7,000 350 | 6,466 323 |
| Mature class | 8,000 400 | 7,200 360 |

Jersey Bull,
BRIGHT ROSEBAY.

Courtesy of
Cook and Gormley



The fat requirements in R. O. P. are on the basis of 5 per cent. As with other dairy breeds, the 305-day division carries with it a 400-day calving limit which means that the cow must drop a normal calf within 400 days after the beginning of the test lactation. A Jersey bull will qualify for Record of Performance when he has sired four progeny, each from a different dam, that have qualified for R.O.P.

Canadian Production Records. In the years prior to R.O.P. testing in Canada, the three-day and the seven-day tests were common. Vallancey Fuller's cow, Mary Anne of St. Lambert, achieved fame as the producer of twenty-eight pounds of butter in seven days in 1883. Before the end of the century, a few Canadian cows exceeded forty pounds of butter in seven days, but those short-time tests failed in practicability and gradually the 365 and 305 day Record of Performance tests gained favour while the former disappeared.

Up to 1912, the biggest R.O.P. record for a Jersey was 13,049 pounds of milk, and 625 pounds of butterfat made by Sadie Mac of P.R.F. -406-, a mature cow owned by Hiram H. Gee of Hagersville, Ontario. Sunbeam of Edgeley -629-, bred and owned by James Bagg and Sons, Edgeley, Ontario, bettered that record in 1913 and in 1915 she made a new Canadian record and as well, a British Empire record with 18,744 pounds of milk and 926 pounds of butterfat in a year. Two notable records were made in 1923, one by the three-year-old Sadie of Hillcrest -11643-, with 16,625 pounds of milk and 872 pounds of fat, and the other by a mature cow, Eminent's Martha W. of St. Omer, with 19,051 pounds of milk and 1002 pounds of butterfat. The latter was owned by the Estate of Edward Maxwell, Maxwelton Farms, St. Anne de Bellevue, Quebec. She was the first Jersey in the British Empire to produce in excess of 1,000 pounds of butterfat in a year.

Brampton Dark Kate -8315- was an Ontario-bred cow owned by J. S. H. Matson of Victoria, British Columbia, which in 1925 completed a lactation in which her production was 19,091 pounds of milk and 1042 pounds of butterfat. That stood as a Canadian record for some years but the most notable Jersey record made in Canada, and one which carried world championship honours for butterfat production with it, was that completed by the imported cow, Brampton Basilua, in 1933. She was imported and owned by B. H. Bull and Son and her great record was 1,313 pounds of butterfat from 19,012 pounds of milk in 365 days. The average test in that record year was 6.9 per cent. In six lactations, Brampton Basilua had to her credit, the remarkable total of 100,603 pounds of milk and 6,384 pounds of butterfat.

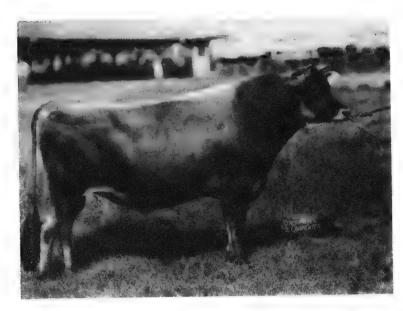


BABBACOMBE
LE RONDIN BINDLE,
Reserve Grand Champion Jersey Bull at
Calgary and Edmonton
1938.

Class Leaders in Record of Performance

The Jersey cows whose records for butterfat are the highest in each of the major R.O.P. divisions and classes to 1941, follow:

| | - | | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|--|------------------------|----------------------|
| 365-Day Division Mature class | Name of Cow Brampton Basilua | Owner B. H. Bull & Son, Brampton | Milk lbs. 19,012 | Fat lbs. 1,313 |
| Sen. 4-yrold | -48490 - Louroy Standard Dot -69283- | | 16,860 | 1,059 |
| Jun. 4-yrold | Volunteers Pussy -58897- | B. H. Bull & Son | 15,109 | 984 |
| Sen. 3-yrold | Golden Crown Princess -81064- | Albert Quinlan, Warden | 19,073 | 891 |
| Jun. 3-yrold | Brampton Lady Bas- ilua -88733- | B. H. Bull & Son | 13,696 | 910 |
| Sen. 2-yrold | Excellent Paxie -25744- | B. H. Bull & Son | 12,001 | 721 |
| Jun. 2-yrold | Golden Crown Princess -81064- | A. Quinlan | 14,090 | 712 |
| Yearling | Brampton Valiant Sybil -101341- | B, H. Bull & Son | 12,530 | 681 |
| 305-Day Division | | | | |
| Mature class | La France's Princess -36761- | Dr. M. L. Olsen, Duncan, B.C. | 17,012 | 898 |
| Sen. 4-yrold | Pretoria Oxford Janet -17413- | F. Witaker, Arm- strong, B.C. | 14,937 | 872 |
| Jun. 4-yrold | Norval Pretty Puff -76443- | Grayburn Farms | 11,232 | 731 |
| | | | | |
| Sen. 3-yrold | Brampton Favorite | B. H. Bull & Son | 12,064 | 7 57 |
| Sen. 3-yrold Jun. 3-yrold | Brampton Favorite Yule -50440- Louroy Standard Dot | B. H. Bull & Son Grayburn Farms | 12,064 13,826 | 757 837 |
| * | Brampton Favorite Yule -50440- Louroy Standard Dot -69283- La France's Princess | | , | |
| Jun. 3-yrold | Brampton Favorite Yule -50440- Louroy Standard Dot -69283- | Grayburn Farms | 13,826 | 837 |
| Jun. 3-yrold Sen. 2-yrold | Brampton Favorite Yule -50440- Louroy Standard Dot -69283- La France's Princess -36761- Macdonald's Vida Bar- | Grayburn Farms Dr. M. L. Olsen Macdonald | 13,826 14,481 | 837 729 |



BRAMPTON SILVER
FLYER.

Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter.

LEADING R.O.P. SIRES IN CANADA

The following twelve bulls were named in 1940 as leaders in Canadian influence when quality and R.O.P. performance of the daughters were considered:

- Golden Standard 2nd -46728-, bred by B. H. Bull & Son, sired by Standard of Oaklands -32525- and calved in 1928.
- Stalebread's Blonde Lad -52056-, bred in U.S.A., sired by Blonde's Golden Lad and brought to Canada for Harvey Jersey Breeders' Club, N.B.
- Right Royal -79285-, sired by Wonderful Volunteer, calved in 1927 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- Lord of the Isle -59456-, sired by Bowlina's Oxford Sultan, calved in 1925 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- 5. Volunteer's April Sultan -39977-, sired by Cedarine Golden Sultan, calved in U.S.A. in 1926 and owned in Canada by J. W. Innes.
- 6. Greta's Good Gift -36574-, sired by Oxford Majesty's Fancy Beau, calved in U.S.A. in 1925 and brought to Canada by A. E. Dunvill.
- 7. Signalman -45624-, sired by You'll Do's Volunteer, calved in 1923 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- 8. Standard of Oaklands -32525-, sired by Forward, calved in 1923 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- 9. Favorite Volunteer -50403-, sired by You'll Do's Volunteer, calved in 1924 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- Maxwelton Volunteer Sultan -19777-, sired by Xenia's Sultan, calved in 1921 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- Brampton Fairy King -15998-, sired by War Bread, calved in 1919 and imported from Jersey by B. H. Bull & Son.
- The Imp Keeper -44670-, sired by Boutilliere's Brampton Lad, calved in 1926 and imported from Jersey by Meridale Farms, N.Y.

North American Butterfat Records for Jerseys. The North American records for butterfat since the beginning of the present century are as follows:

THE JERSEY

| Name of Cow | Yvar in Which Record was Made | Milk Produced in One Year | Butterfat Produced in One Year |
|----------------------------------|--|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| | | lbs. | lbs. |
| Dollie's Valentine 105049A | . 1899 | 10,218 | 5 78 |
| Magyarland's Temisia 134765A | 1905 | 10,419 | 638 |
| Emma's Rowena 146877A | 1905 | 10,383 | 638.25 |
| Peer's Surprise 144248A | 1907 | 14,452 | 653 |
| Olive Dunn 188832A | 1907 | 9,930 | 671 |
| Financial Countess 155100A | 1908 | 13,248 | 795 |
| Adelaide of Beechlands 168699A | 1908 | 15,572 | 849 |
| Jacoba Irene 146443A | 1909 | 17,253 | 952 |
| Eminent's Bess 209719A | 1911 | 18,782 | 962 |
| Sophie 19th of Hood Farm 189748A | 1914 | 17,557 | 999 |
| Sophie's Agnes 296759A | 1918 | 16,212 | 1,000 |
| Vive la France 319616A | 1919 | 14,925 | 1,031 |
| Plain Mary 268206A | 1920 | 15,256 | 1,040 |
| Lad's Iota 350672A | 1922 | 18,632 | 1,048 |
| Darling's Jolly Lassie 435948A | 1923 | 16,425 | 1,141 |
| Abigail of Hillside 457241A | 1928 | 23,677 | 1,197 |
| Brampton Basilua -48490 | 1933 | 19,012 | 1,313 |

Up to 1941, Brampton Basilua's claim to world championship honours for butterfat had not been challenged and, while Abigail of Hillside had the highest North American record for milk, an English cow, called Jonehurst Patricians Lily, made a world's record for milk in 1936 when she produced 24,094 pounds of milk with 1,087 pounds of butterfat.

SIRES OF WINNERS AT CANADIAN ROYAL WINTER FAIR

An analysis of the breeding of the prize-winners at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto from the beginning of that show in 1922. to and including 1938, shows the following bulls to occupy the ten top positions as sires of winners: (See Foot-note on page 26.)

- 1. Imported Forward 5701 PSHCI -25738- by Masterman of Oaklands -22110-.
- 2. Foremost 309246A by Imported Forward 264028A.
- 3. Brampton Silver Flyer -14922- by Baron Favoray 5535 PSHC1.
- Volunteer's April Sultan 272928A -39977- by Cedarine Golden Sultan 253221A
- 5 Xema's Sultan 5578,I 224118A by Fly Sultan P5415C.
- 6. Bright Pioneer -51103- by Pioneci of Oaklands 6288 PSHCI.
- 7. Brampton You'll Do's Sultan -33727- by Spotted Volunteer's Sultan 6139 PSHCl.
- 8. Right Royal 6459 PSHCI -79285- by Wonderful Volunteer 6245,1.
- Imported Champion Rower 4368 PSHCI -10270- by Broadland's Glory 3903 PSHCI.
- 10. Foremost Design -56391- by Foremost 309246A.

It is doubtful if any bull has influenced the breed in three countries—on the native island, in Canada and in the United States—as much as Imported Forward whose name appears at the top of the list given. He was calved the property of A. J. Bisson of Jersey Island, in December, 1918. His sire was the celebrated Masterman of Oaklands, a bull which B. H. Bull & Son imported and sold to the United States at a record figure, and his dam was a daughter of Oxford Sultan of Oaklands. Forward was used in John A. Perree's famous Island herd for two years and in 1924, was imported to Canada by B. H. Bull & Son. For two years he remained in the Brampton herd and in the fall of 1926, was sold to A. H. Goss, Ann Arbor, Michigan, to follow a grandsire, Oxford Sultan of Oaklands and a son, Standard of Oaklands. It is told that after the transaction which was to take Imported Forward to the United States, the Messrs. Bull reduced the price by \$5000 in return for three additional months of service. Standard of Oaklands and Foremost were probably the best known of a long list of champions, the get of Imported Forward.

SALES AND PRICES

Canada has been singularly fortunate in having some of North America's most aggressive importers and of those who have been active, the firm of B. H. Bull & Son of Brampton must occupy the foremost position. Jerseys imported to Canada and bred in Canada have experienced keen demand from United States buyers and long prices have been common. Ontario Jerseys have won the prize for State Herds at the National Dairy Show on a number of occasions and many championships were awarded to Canadian-owned or Canadian-bred Jerseys. Brampton Seaside Lass, the property of John Pringle of London, was grand champion female at the National Dairy Show in 1921 and the B. H. Bull & Son entry, Brampton Blonde's Segunda -26843-, was champion in 1927.

Jerseys, more than most breeds, have experienced high prices, partly no doubt, because they have been the choice of many men of wealth who felt the urge to maintain some form of farming enterprise. The American cow, Sophie's Agnes, first Jersey to produce 1000 pounds of butterfat in one year, was the first female of the breed to sell for more than \$10,000.

Rower's Golden Starlight - 15406-, first prize aged cow at the Royal Winter Fair in 1926, and second at the National Dairy Show in 1927, sold for \$7,500. She was bred by John Pringle of London. Hazelden Aviator -10529-, a Royal Winter Fair grand champion, sold to the United States at \$7,500 and Masterman of Oaklands, a bull imported by B. H. Bull & Son, was sold to S. A. Guy of Texas at \$25,000. These are but a few of the high prices which have attended Jersey sales in Canada and United States.

THE JERSEY

JERSEY BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|---|---|-------------------------------------|
| 1922 | Hazeldon Aviator -10529- | Brampton Radia- tor -5796- | B. H. Bull & Son, Brampton, Ont. |
| 1923 | Rower's Lass's Bright Prince -14890- | Woodview Bright Prince -7788- | J. R. Semple & Son, Truro, N.S. |
| 1924 | Darlington -20853- | Xenia's Sultan 5578 P.S H.C.I. | A. T. Little, London, Ontario. |
| 1925 | Benedictines Oxford Lad 208654A -29074- | Benedictines Fin- ancier 163058A | B. H. Bull & Son |
| 1926 | Standard of Oaklands 259397A | Imp. Forward 5710 PS H.C.I. 264028A -25738- | The Oaklands, Ann Arbor, Mich. |
| 1927 | Cedarine Golden Sultan 253221A | Xenia's Sultan 224118A | Elm Hill Farm, Brookfield, Mass. |
| 1928 | Regal Mixture -44732- 6426 P.S.H.C.I. | Imp Nobly Born 286449A | E. W. Nesbitt, Woodstock. |
| 1929 | Volunteer's April Sultan -39977- 272928A | Cedarine Golden Sultan 253221A | J. W. Innes, Woodstock |
| 1930 | Foremost 309246A | Imp. Forward 264028A | The Oaklands. |
| 1931 | Foremost 309246A | Imp. Forward 264028A | The Oaklands. |
| 1932 | Fair Margarets Design 325969A -60729- | Design's Fern Oxford 287623A -37116- | W. B. Cleland, Troy, Ontario. |
| 1933 | Brampton Sporting Standard -64932- | Standard of Oak- lands 6071 P.S.H.C.I. 259397A -32525- | B. H. Bull & Son. |
| 1934 | Glen Conclave Regal -58318- | Regal Mixture -44732- 6426 P.S.H.C.I. | E. W. Nesbitt. |
| 1935 | Foremost High Flyer 347210A | Foremost 309246A | The Oaklands. |
| 1936 | Foremost High Flyer 347210A | Foremost 309246A | The Oaklands. |
| 1937 | Foremost High Flyer 347210A | Foremost 309246A | The Oaklands. |
| 1938 | Golden Count's Highflyer -87383- | Cedarine Golden Count -63816- | Wm. Kendall & Son, Brantford. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ** ** | ••••• |
| 1940 | No Show. | ***** | |
| 1941 | No Show | ***** | |
| 1011 | 110 DIIOW | 231 | Weeks |

JERSEY FEMALES

j

1

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|--|---|-------------------------------------|
| 1922 | Brampton Silver Beach | Mourier King -3547- | A. T. Little, London, Ontario. |
| 1923 | Brampton Viola Radiator -14273- | Brampton Radia- tor -5796- | B. H. Bull & Son, Brampton, Ont. |
| 1924 | Brampton Xenia's Irby -24399- | Xenia's Sultan 224118A | B. H. Bull & Son. |
| 1925 | Brampton Lina of Beau Vallon 31112 P.S.H.C.I26853- | Boulina's Oxford Sultan 5870 P.S.H.C.I. | B. H. Bull & Son. |
| 1926 | Queen of Daisies 32432A | Imp. Forward 5710 PS.H.C.I. 264028A -25738- | The Oaklands, Ann Arbor, Mich. |
| 1927 | Yolanda 706094A | You'll Do's Volun- teer 238112A | Elm Hill Farm, Brookfield, Mass. |
| 1928 | Bowlina's Pet -32426- | Bowlina's Oxford Sultan 5870 P.S.H.C.I. | D. K. Mason, Georgetown. |
| 1929 | Melody Box -44752- 34894 P.S.H.C.I. | Prince Prudence 3rd -32429- | E. W. Nesbitt, Woodstock. |
| 1930 | Volunteer's Empress -33731- | You'll Do's Volun- teer 238112A | W. D. Thomson, Brooklin, Ont. |
| 1931 | Evergood's Laurel -44762- | Le Rondin Oxford Lad 5940 P.S.H.C.I. | James Bagg & Son, Edgeley, Ont. |
| 1932 | Volunteer's Empress -33731- | You'll Do's Volun- teer 248112A | W. D. Thomson. |
| 1933 | Brampton Royal Time -63535- | Right Royal -79285- 6459 P.S.H.C.I. | Silver Creek Farm, Caledon, Ont. |
| 1934 | Pioneer's Lassie -64898- | Bright Pioneer -51103- | James Bagg & Sons. |
| 1935 | Edgeley Dreaming Countess -69089- | Highfield Dream- ing Master -44377- | Alfred Bagg, Edgeley Ontario. |
| 1936 | Valiant Valerie -68673- 41698 P.S.H.C.I. | Valiant of Oak- lands -68672- | Silver Creek Farms. |
| 1937 | Sultana's Majestic Pet -63809- | Benedicta Majesty -47892- | W. H. Miner, Granby, Quebec. |
| 1938 | Sally Dearest 1185555A | Alec 6823 | Edmond Butler, Cheste New York. |
| 1939 | No Show. | | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ***** | ***** |
| 1941 | No Show | 232 | **** |

THE JERSEY

DISTRIBUTION

To the end of 1940 the pedigrees recorded in the Canadian Herd Book totalled 120,750 and in the single year 1940, there were 8,314 registrations. The number of registrations from each province in the latter year will show the approximate distribution of the breed in Canada:

| Ontario | 4,573 | registrations |
|----------------------|-------|---------------|
| Quebec | 1,594 | ٠,, |
| British Columbia | 925 | " |
| New Brunswick | 384 | ** |
| Alberta | 346 | ,, |
| Manitoba | 161 | ** |
| Saskatchewan | 160 | " |
| Nova Scotia | 152 | " |
| Prince Edward Island | 19 | " |
| | | |
| | 8,314 | " |

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Jersey represents dairy type in a highly specialized form and no claims are made for beef making qualities. Indeed the Jersey is so poor as a beef animal that calves not intended for breeding purposes should not be kept beyond the veal stage. But when size, form, temperament and quality of milk are considered, the breed is quite distinctive, even among dairy cattle. The general appearance is attractive and fawn-like and many folk, otherwise uninterested in cattle, like the Jersey. A typical Jersey combines beauty and utility. The chief characteristics are treated in the paragraphs which follow.

Colour. The unimproved Jerseys of an early period were described as red and red-and-white. Philip Dauncey, the great English improver, started a fad for solid colours and in the 'seventies of last century, silver greys experienced a period of popularity. But according to Robert Wallace, "the silver-greys soon lost caste but not before some mischief was done." In more recent times, the importance of colour has been regarded as secondary to that of form and production. Consequently, there exists considerable variation in colour and markings.

Fawn is the most common colour although the shades vary from light to dark. Brown and grey are fairly common and black occurs rarely. It is often remarked that bulls are darker than cows. White may be present along with the darker shades, giving a broken marking. For a time the United States importers showed a preference for broken-coloured, fawn and white, animals and this was reflected in selection of breeding stock on the Island. Tongues and switches may be black or white but black switches

have been most popular. Switch-colour and tongue-colour are often recognized as marks of identification. Black switch, black tongue and solid colour are considered genetically to be dominant characteristics. One of the constant colour features of the Jersey is the light-coloured ring around the muzzle.

Size and Maturity. The Jersey is the smallest of the breeds of cattle kept in Canada. Bulls, at maturity, will commonly weigh between 1100 and 1700 pounds and cows, 800 to 1100 pounds. It may be that certain soil deficiencies on the Island have been factors in determining the small size and fine bone of the Jersey cattle; at any rate there is a tendency for the cattle to be bigger when grown in other countries. On the native island, the breeders favour what they regard as a medium-sized animal although foreign sales have influenced the popular type.

Jerseys mature early, earlier than any other breed of cattle in this country. Early maturity is usually a characteristic of races of small animals. Heifers reach the stage of puberty very early, sometimes as early as six months. Both on the native island and in this country, heifers are bred to calve at two to two and one-half years of age, the younger age being favoured in the case of well grown heifers. The belief is held that heifers calving fairly early in life make the best breeding cows.

Body Conformation. The modern Jersey is a clean-cut, angular individual with pronounced dairy temperament. No breed can surpass it in refinement and when in heavy production, there is a tendency for the cows to become very lean. The bone is fine and clean and the horns are comparatively small with an inward curve. A strain of Polled Jerseys was developed in the United States some years ago but never attained any special degree of favour. head of the typical Jersey abounds in character; it is of medium length, broad at the forehead and dished. The eyes are prominent and bright, the ears small and fine and the muzzle wide. The neck should be fairly long and clean at the throat. Shoulders that are light and that blend well with the body are characteristics of a good Jersey and the lung capacity or thoracic development should be entirely adequate. Low backs are common but the best specimens will be straight from the withers to the tail setting. A big middle and large abdominal capacity are desired in any dairy animal and Jerseys are expected to be particularly well-developed in these respects. The hook-bones should be wide apart and prominent, the pin-bones wide and high and the rump, long and level with a smooth and level tail-setting. It is important that the thighs be lean and fine, i.e., free from beefiness. Jersey bulls should possess masculinity and breed character, qualities which are taken to indicate prepotency and usefulness.

THE JERSEY

Consistent with other points of quality in Jersey cattle, the hide should be thin, loose and mellow. More than that there should be a richness in the colour of the hide and it should be covered with silky hair. A rich golden coloration on the inside of the ears is taken to bear a relationship with richness in the milk.

Mammary Development. The breeders have paid much attention to udder characteristics. The Jersey udder should be large and shapely, extending far forward and attached high at the rear. High quality is a characteristic and breeders look for great elasticity in the udder and an absence of "meatiness." It must be emphasized that unless the quality of udder is such that it can be "milked out," external size may not be a good indication of internal capacity. Jerseys do not show the same excellent attachment of udder that has characterized the Ayrshire nor is there the same degree of flatness on the under side, but Jersey udders will often excel in texture and elasticity. Jersey breeders would do well to give more thought to attachment of udders, avoiding those which round abruptly at the top and which sometimes become pendulous in later life.

Jersey teats are of good average size and usually well placed on the quarters. The "milk veins" are prominent, tortuous and long but breeders on the home island have recognized that crosssection, as some indication of volume of blood passing through the milk-manufacturing tissue in the udder, is more important than the other vein characteristics.

Jersey Milk. The richness of Jersey milk has won world-wide recognition. Other dairy breeds may yield greater volume of milk but none can equal the Jersey in percentage of butterfat. Record of Performance standards for the breed in Canada are computed on the basis of 5 per cent of butterfat but a great many Jerseys give milk testing 6 per cent or more. The richness of the milk was one of the factors that entrenched the Jersey as a family cow. The fat globules are large and this contributes to the rich, creamy colour of the milk. In many cities in Canada, Jersey milk enters into a special trade and commands a premium over standard fluid milk.

Owing to richness of the milk, breeders on the Island of Jersey, when feeding whole milk to young calves, frequently followed the policy of adding some water to it, thus reducing the danger of scours.

Temperament and Activity. The cows have gentle, friendly dispositions. It may be that the practice of tethering the grazing

cattle on the home Island and generations of particularly close association with man, have resulted in a docile and likeable nature. But it is an interesting fact that although the Jersey cows are so gentle, the bulls are often difficult to manage and treacherous. Dairy temperament is highly developed, and in both sexes the cattle are noticeably restless. They are very alert and stylish; active when grazing, and good walkers.

Breeding Qualities. The fertility of Jersey cattle of both sexes is high and in longevity, the breed can claim a distinguished record. The breeding performance of many bulls standing for public service on the native Island seems rather astonishing; E. C. Perredes of Fairview Farm on Jersey, reported that the bull, Brampton Beau, was bred to nearly 900 cows in 100 consecutive days, settled over 800 at the first service and most of the balance at the second or third. A visitor to the Island must be impressed by the large number of aged cows, some past twenty years and a few more than twenty-five years, still in the breeding herds. There are numerous examples of twelve, fifteen and even eighteen-year-old bulls in service in Canadian herds.

Adaptability. The Jersey is an economical producer of butter-fat although other breeds will surpass in the production of fluid milk. It has won particular favour in areas where pasture and bulky feeds are not abundant and where much of the feed is, of necessity, purchased rather than grown. No special claims are made for hardiness although the breed is not lacking in this respect. On the home Island, the cattle are not required to rustle but the breed has given a good account of itself in all parts of Canada where average care has been given. In the northern sections of the Prairie Provinces, where winter weather may be severe, Jersey herds are being kept with excellent success. The fact remains, nevertheless, that the Jersey runs to quality more than ruggedness.

From the standpoint of health and long breeding life, the Jersey may be ahead of many others and there is a strong feeling in some quarters, including the Island of Jersey, that the breed possesses a certain unusual resistance to tuberculosis. Some supporting evidence was obtained when the United States Department of Agriculture reported some time ago, that the percentage of reactors among Jerseys in a period of five years was lower than for other breeds.

The Jersey is popular in many sections where commercial dairying is carried on, while its natural characteristics, beauty of form, gentle nature, small size and rich milk, combine to make it a family cow of the first order.

CHAPTER 20

THE GUERNSEY

UERNSEY, the second largest of the Channel Islands, has a land area of only twenty-four square miles and almost one-third of that cannot be cultivated. Like the neighbouring Island of Jersey, Guernsey abounds in natural beauty and can boast a fertile and productive soil. The population of the Island has been approximately 45,000.

Agriculture is the primary industry. Farms are small and land values high. The better land, prior to the last European war was held as high as £400 per acre and visitors might be shown grass fields where the annual rental was as much as £11. It followed therefore that Guernsey farmers must be industrious and efficient. The principal products grown for export were tomatoes, grapes, vegetables, bulbs and Guernsey cattle, with the British market providing the main outlet. Grapes and, to a large extent, tomatoes and other garden truck grown under glass have been much in evidence. The Royal Guernsey Agricultural and Horticultural Society, from the time of its inception in 1842, did splendid work toward the betterment of conditions on the Island. Society assumed responsibilities in connection with the principal shows, the administration of the Herd Book, cow testing work and other agricultural enterprises.

Guernsey Cattle. The cattle of Guernsey are supposed to have arisen from two strains brought from the mainland nearly 1000 years ago. It is believed that the first of those ancestral strains, the "Froment de Leon", was introduced by monks who settled on the Island about 960 A.D., and whose mission was to improve the agriculture of the land and teach the native people to protect themselves against the sea rovers and buccaneers, all too common in that day. Cattle of a kind similar to those found on Guernsey may be seen in Brittany to-day; the cattle of Brittany are smaller but in colour and markings they are similar.

A few years after the Brittany monks had located on the Island, another group from Cherbourg on the Normandy coast, came to Guernsey and settled. They, too, brought cattle, this time the big, brindle, Norman cattle called Isigny. There is definite record of the movement by barge of Isigny cattle, from the little fishing village of Diellette, to Guernsey. The cattle from the Isigny

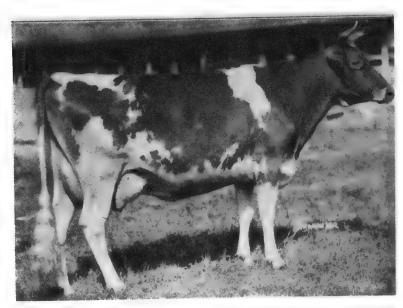
district were of special importance on account of three characteristics, their large size, high yield of rich milk and the yellow coloration of the milk, body fat and skin.

The combining of the strains from Brittany and Normandy, coupled with many generations of careful selection produced the modern Guernsey. The breed of to-day includes the cattle of Alderney, Sark and Herm Islands, as well as Guernsey but purity of the breed has been guarded carefully and since 1819, foreign blood has not been permitted to mingle with that of the native cattle. For many years, even the entry of cattle for immediate slaughter was prohibited. Such restriction had the added advantage of keeping the native cattle free from many of the diseases common in other countries.

ORGANIZATION AND HERD BOOK

Show-ring competition played an important role in breed improvement through the years. The main shows of the Island were the Spring Live-Stock Show, the Autumn Show and the last show of the year, the Fat Cattle Show. The King's Cup, probably the most coveted award of the year, was usually decided at a special show held about midsummer; three silver trophies have been awarded annually, two for winning bulls and one for the champion cow. The regulations governing the bull awards would show the thorough way in which contestants were appraised. The competition has been open to bulls of eighteen months and over and the owner of a competing animal was obliged to exhibit, along with the bull, the dam, sire and two grand-dams or their score-cards and, when the age of the bull would permit, some of his offspring. In order to retain an award, a winning bull had to remain on the Island for the ensuing twelve months and when all requirements were met, the letters "GR" were branded on a horn. Heifers under six months of age and bulls under ten months were seldom exhibited at the main shows. The occupation of the Channel Islands by German troops in 1940, completely isolated the Guernsey breeders from their overseas markets and breed progress suffered greatly.

The Herd Book. The Island breeders have made a worthy effort to bring their cattle to a high standard and the rules governing herd book administration are unique in some ways. For example, the birth of a calf from herd book stock must be reported within forty-eight hours and the official sketcher is obliged to complete his part of the work within the following seven-day period. Formal application for registration along with the presentation of the official sketch must then be made to the herd book officials before the calf is twenty-one days old.



Guernsey Cow,
Rose Bud of Liberty
Hills.

Courtesy of Ontario
Department of Agriculture.

Registration alone would not qualify a bull for use on herd book stock. Until a bull was qualified or approved by a committee of herd book judges at some time after the age of fifteen months (in exceptional cases, twelve months), the Herd Book would refuse to recognize him as a sire. A bull presented for approval, should be accompanied by his dam whose qualities would be considered in making the decision; she would be expected to have qualified in Advanced Registry with 25 per cent above the minimum requirements and to have scored not less than eighty-two points for conformation, including not less than fourteen points for udder. For a considerable time, the Society ruled that service fees for qualified bulls should not exceed one pound and that unless adequate reason could be advanced, all qualified bulls would be available for public service.

Advanced Registry. The Island of Guernsey was early in adopting a system of milk recording. The history of organized testing dates to 1886 and the Advanced Registry plan which was adopted in 1912, was not unlike the Canadian Record of Performance test. It was a semi-official test with every milking from the test cows being weighed and samples for testing taken when the official recorder visited the farm at monthly intervals.

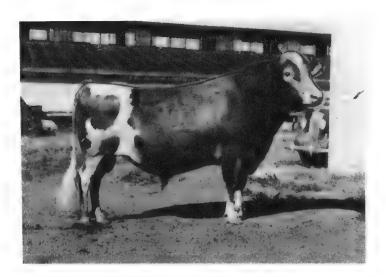
If a test were commenced on the day that a cow was two years of age, or previous to that date, she would be required to produce a minimum of 250.5 pounds of butterfat in the ensuing 365 days in order to qualify. For each day that the cow is past the age of two years at the beginning of the test, the requirement is increased by $1/10\ (0.1)$ pound. This applies until a cow reaches the age of five years at which time she is regarded as mature, and the fat requirement for qualification becomes 360 pounds. Cows which

do not calve again for more than fourteen months from the previous calving are discounted while those which freshen again within thirteen months, are given additional credit. Bulls are admitted to Advanced Registry when they have two qualified daughters.

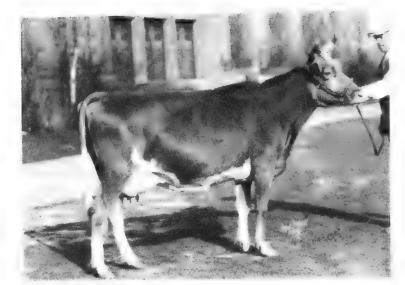
Herd Management on the Island. The Island of Guernsey, in recent years, has maintained a cattle population of about 6000. The herds were small and the cattle received the most carefully directed attention. Grazing was possible through most of the year but in order to conserve grass on the higher priced land, the animals were not permitted more than limited liberty; they were tethered at pasture with ties that were ten or twelve feet in length and such tethers were moved a few feet, four or five times a day. The animals were usually stabled at night and also during bad weather, and at such times hay and roots constituted the principal part of the rations. Most of the concentrated feeds were imported.

The majority of the male calves not required for breeding purposes were sold for veal at an early age, although a few steers were kept to the age of two or three years.

Note has been made about the good health of the Island cattle. Notwithstanding the comparative freedom from tuberculosis, constant vigilance for symptoms of the disease was maintained. Every breeding animal above the age of six months, when sold, had to be accompanied by an official certificate stating that it has passed successfully the tuberculin test. Vendor or purchaser failing to comply would be liable to a severe fine. Animals which reacted had to be destroyed and State compensation up to a certain proportion of the animal's value was available to protect owners from heavy loss. In 1921, from 1582 head of cattle subjected to the tuberculin test, not a single reaction was obtained.



Guernsey Bull,
GOLDEN HARVEST,
used and exhibited by
Pilot Butte Stock
Farm, Regina.



A Prize Winning Guernsey Heifer at the Toronto Royal Winter Fair for E. Marquette.

Courtesy of Cook and Gormley.

THE FIRST GUERNSEYS IN CANADA

It appears that the United States received Guernsey cattle many years before their introduction into Canada. What may be considered the first importation to this continent consisted of two head brought from the Island of Alderney to Pennsylvania in 1818. Of the record made by these and others imported in the few decades following, little is known.

The first Guernseys in Canada were imported from the native island by Sir John Abbott in 1878. These along with others imported in 1881 and 1883, were placed on his farm close to Montreal. William Duffus of Halifax and R. P. Fowler, also of Halifax, brought breeding stock from the United States about 1880 and Hon. Sidney Fisher, who did a great deal for the breed, started a herd at Knowlton, Quebec, in 1886. The breed made fairly good progress in Ontario and Quebec but the best headway of all was attained in the Maritime Provinces. E. R. Brown of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, who was a most influential pioneer, made several importations, the first, in 1886. About the same time, additional shipments arrived in Nova Scotia. In 1898 ten imported cows formed the nucleus of another important herd started in Prince Edward Island by Benjamin Hearts. Much of the credit for ultimate Guernsey progress in the province of Nova Scotia must go to Howard W. Corning who founded the Hillside herd at Chegoggin in 1901, and was instrumental in introducing and distributing many high class animals.

Guernseys were taken to British Columbia quite early and gained a good foothold, particularly around Chilliwack, but the Prairie Provinces were late in making a place for them. In Alberta, for example, there were only six Guernseys of pure breeding when the census was taken in 1911. J. E. Bigelow of Wimborne, was the pioneer in that province.

ORGANIZATION AND HERD BOOK IN CANADA

The Royal Agricultural Society of Guernsey existed for more than a century and was responsible for the founding of the Herd Book in 1877. The American Guernsey Cattle Club was organized in New York City in 1877 when eleven breeders assembled for that purpose.

The Canadian Guernsey Breeders' Association was formed in 1905 with Walter McMonagle of Sussex, New Brunswick, as president and Howard W. Corning as secretary. Mr. Corning retained the office of secretary until his death in 1924.

The Canadian Herd Book. Volume I of the Canadian Guernsey Herd Book was published in 1919 and, in 1939, the fifth volume was presented. In the Canadian records, registration numbers enclosed with single dashes thus, -3624-, refer to the Canadian Guernsey Herd Book. Royal Guernsey Agricultural Society numbers are identified by letters thus, 3624 R.G.A.S., General Herd Book of Guernsey numbers are marked as 3624 G.H.G., English Guernsey Herd Book numbers as 3624 E.G.H.B., and American Guernsey Cattle Club Register numbers are shown without accompanying letters or marks.

GUERNSEY FAMILIES

May Rose. Foremost among Guernsey families has been the May Rose, tracing to an Island cow of that name. It was through her daughter, May Rose 2nd, calved in 1884, that the family won its greatest fame. May Rose 2nd was the mother of May Rose King, the sire of Imported King of the May 9001, used in the Langwater Farm herd in Massachusettes, and considered the greatest sire of the breed in United States.

Among the other calves born to May Rose 2nd was the female, Rose of Gold, calved in 1895. After a distinguished show record on the Island, she was shipped to England. Her first son was Golden Rule -701-, imported to Canada by the Dominion Experimental Farms, Ottawa. Golden Rule sired Golden Opinion -282-, calved in 1903 and used to great advantage in several Eastern Canadian herds. He was one of the most distinguished Canadian sires and left such good bulls as Island Prince of Hillside -279-, Conqueror of Willows -399-, Roselander of Eastview -864- and Roseland's Duke -872-. Golden Opinion may be considered to have founded an important branch of the May Rose family in Canada.

Governor of the Chene. A very important Guernsey family was founded by the bull, Governor of the Chene 1297 R.G.A.S., calved in 1900. Although he always lived on Guernsey Island, his influence in Canadian and American herds was great. He had more qualified daughters in Advanced Registry testing in the United States than any other bull.

The Masher family traces to the bull, Masher, calved on the Island in 1890. His chief influence was through a son, Masher 2nd. Masher 2nd sired France's Masher 2nd, and the latter was the sire of Masher's Sequel 11462, one of the most prepotent sires used in United States.

THE GUERNSEY

Such families as Glenwood Girl, France, Yeksa, Bonnie Lassie, Tricksey, and Dolly Bloom were developed in the United States and are considered to be important.

RECORD OF PERFORMANCE

To qualify in Record of Performance, Guernsey cows must produce milk and butterfat in excess of the minimum standards as laid down in the following:

| | 365-Day Division | | 305-Day Division | |
|------------------|------------------|-----------|------------------|-----------|
| | Milk | Butterfat | Milk | Butterfat |
| | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. | 168. |
| 2-year-old class | 5,500 | 275 | 5,000 | 250 |
| 3-year-old class | 6,000 | 300 | 5,733 | 286 |
| 4-year-old class | 7,000 | 350 | 6,466 | 323 |
| Mature class | 8,000 | 400 | 7,200 | 360 |

Butterfat requirements, it will be noted, are on the basis of 5 per cent of the milk. Bulls are admitted to R.O.P. when they have four qualified progeny, each from a different dam.

Canadian Production Records. Record of Performance testing was adopted by the Guernsey breeders in 1909 and the first five cows to qualify were owned by Howard W. Corning. The first one was Dorothy Heiress -120-, whose attainment in one year was 8085 pounds of milk and 496 pounds of butterfat; it was the highest production until 1914 when Gipsy of Willow -392-, owned by Hugh A. Dickson of Nova Scotia, completed a 365-day test with 11,445 pounds of milk and 520 pounds of butterfat.

There was a quick succession of new and better records but only a few of the most notable butterfat achievements can be mentioned here. In 1915, two cows owned by W. M. Banford of Chilliwack, became Canadian leaders and in 1916, another British Columbia cow, Trislette of Whitewater 737, the property of Charles Hawthorne of Chilliwack, made 15,502 pounds of milk and 631 pounds of butterfat in 365 days. Spot of Cliff -1159, owned by William Farrell of Eburne, British Columbia, set a new Canadian record with 18,646 pounds of milk and 860 pounds of butterfat, and a short time later, 1923, Masher's Dairymaid of Hillside -2207-, a Howard Corning cow, raised the record to 869 pounds of butterfat from 13,386 pounds of milk.

The first Canadian Guernsey to exceed 1000 pounds of butterfat in one year was Diamond Nancy 12122, bred and owned by the Walker Farm, Walkerville, Ont., and sired by Diamond's June Strip of Big Hill -4896-. Her great record was completed in 1940 and amounted to 20,631 pounds of milk and 1,010 pounds of butterfat.

CLASS LEADERS IN RECORD OF FERFORMANCE

The highest yearly butterfat records for the Guernsey breed made in the major divisions in R.O.P. in Canada, up to July, 1940, follow:

| 365-Day Division | Name of Cow | Milk lbs. | Butterfat lbs. |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|--------------|-------------------|
| Mature | Diamond Nancy -12122 | 20,631 | 1,010 |
| 4-year-old | Alan-Be Flower -12806 | 17,407 | 850 |
| 3-year-old | Foremost Mildred -18506 | 18.000 | 915 |
| | Don Ada Loyal Maid -6414 | 16,189 | 806 |
| 305-Day Division | | | |
| Mature | Princess Patricia -1881 | 16,062 | 767 |
| 4-year-old | Don Alda Lad's Daisy -10481 | 11,490 | 656 |
| 3-year-old | Alan-Be Shamrock -15419 | 15,839 | 645 |
| 2-year-old | Don Alda Lad's Betsy -7431 | 11,747 | 622 |

North American Butterfat Records for the Breed. The best Guernsey records have been made in the United States. Portia of Maplehurst, with a record of 11,622 pounds of milk and 602 pounds of butterfat, made in 1902, was hailed the champion of the breed. Step by step the North American and world record was made higher until it exceeded 1000 pounds of fat in 1914. The cow, May Rilma, was the first to better this record by producing 1,073 pounds of butterfat from 19,673 pounds of milk. Murne Cowan, in 1915, set a mark of 24,008 pounds of milk and 1,098 pounds of butterfat, a record which stood until 1920 when it was beaten with 1,103 pounds of fat produced by Countess Prue. Anethesia Faith of Hillstead, produced 1,113 pounds of butterfat and 19,741 pounds of milk in 1925, and held the world butterfat record for the breed until dethroned in 1937 by another American cow, Cathedral's Rosalie, who had 1,213 pounds of fat from 23,714 pounds of milk to her credit.

THE GUERNSEY

SOME SIRES OF NOTE IN CANADA

Golden Rule -701-. This son of the distinguished Island and English cow, Rose of Gold, was calved in 1899 and imported to Canada by the Dominion Experimental Farms in 1901.

Golden Opinion -282-. Golden Opinion was the best son of Golden Rule. From the Dominion Experimental Farm where the bull was bred, he passed to the Shubenacadie Agricultural Society in Nova Scotia, and then to Roper Brothers, Charlottetown, P.E.I. His great breeding qualities are noted elsewhere.

Island Prince of Hillside -279. This son of Golden Opinion -282- was bred by Roper Brothers and born in 1908. He was used most extensively in Howard Corning's Hillside herd. He was a bull of beautiful type and balance, and became a leading sire of Record of Performance daughters.

Fillmore's King of Berwick -260- 16984. He was bred by Charles H. Jones of Massachusetts and calved in 1909. After coming to Canada, he was used first by the South Berwick Agricultural Society in Nova Scotia, and then by Howard C. Corning. He was the sire of Corning's great show cow, Moss Rose of Hillside.

Raymond's Cherry Boy -360- 17629. Raymond's Cherry Boy, born in 1910, was bred in New York State and imported to Canada by F. Sinclair of Agassiz, British Columbia.

Peter Pan of Stannox -1473- 48099. He was an American-bred bull, calved in 1916 and imported to Canada by Hon. Sydney Fisher for use in his herd at Knowlton, Quebec.

Mixter General -1814-. Bred by the Estate of George Mixter of Massachusetts, Mixter General was by that outstanding North American sire, Yoeman's King of the May 17053, and calved in 1918. In Canada he was owned and used by Howard Corning and others.

Mixter Captain -1819-. This, another son of Yoeman's King of the May, calved in 1919, was secured from the Mixter herd by Howard Corning and in 1923, sold to Don Alda Farms, Todmorden, Ontario. Mixter Captain sired Dairymaid's Captain of Hillside -2467-, twice champion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair.

Langwater Marmion's Prince Edward -3003- 77307. History must record of him that he was a great show bull and a great sire. His record at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto consists of four grand championships and he has distinguished himself as a sire of high producing daughters. He was calved in 1921. His breeder was H. E. Glazier, of Pennsylvania, and in Canada he was owned and used first by Roper Brothers and then by F. W. Swindells of Princeport, Nova Scotia.

Bonnie Brae Trojan -7370- 155268. Bonnie Brae Trojan was grand champion at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto on three occasions and was the only Guernsey champion at that show which has sired a Royal champion. He sired Brooknill Victor -9879-, grand champion in 1936 for Hugh Hill, Goderich Bonnie Brae Trojan was born in 1928; he was owned in Canada by W. S. Brooks of Paris and later by Don Alda Farms.

GUERNSEY BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|---|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1922 | Dairymaids Captain of Hillside -2467- | Mixter Captain -1819- | H. W. Corning, Chegoggin, N.S. |
| 1923 | Dairymaids Captain of Hillside -2467- | Mixter Captain -1819- | H. W. Corning. |
| 1924 | Langwater Marmion's Prince Edward -3003- | Langwater Mar- mion 60160 | Roper Bros. Charlotte- town, P.E.I. |
| 1925 | Shorewood Resolute 71989 | Cherub's Ace of Shorewood 50945 | Emmadine Farm, New York. |
| 1926 | Langwater Marmion's Prince Edward -3003- | Langwater Mar- mion 60160 | Roper Bros. |
| 1927 | Langwater Marmion's Prince Edward -3003- | Langwater Mar- mion 60160 | F. W. Swindells, Princeport, N.S. |
| 1928 | Langwater Marmion's Prince Edward -3003- | Langwater Mar- mion 60160 | F. W. Swindells. |
| 1929 | Carter Mixter King -4631- | Sea View King -2996- | L. W. Roper, Charlottetown. |
| 1930 | Beech Hill Lindy -6434- | Corium Snow- drop's Eric 97483 | Beech Hill Farm, Princeport, N.S. |
| 1931 | Bonnie Brae Trojan -7370- | King's Advocator 126310 | W. S. Brooks, Paris, Ontario. |
| 1932 | Bonnie Brae Trojan -7370- | King's Advocator 126310 | Don Alda Farms, Todmorden, Ont. |
| 1933 | · Lynbrook Monarch's Secret 192818 | Lynbrook Clans- man 151426 | S. M Aldrich, Mass., U.S.A. |
| 1934 | Bonnie Brae Trojan -7370- | King's Advocator 126310 | Don Alda Farms, |
| 1935 | Carter's Mixter King -4631- | Sea View King -2996- | Oakfield Estate, Oakfield, N.S. |
| 1936 | Brooknill Victor -9879- | Bonnie Brae Tro- jan -7370- | Hugh Hill, Goderich, Ontario. |
| 1937 | Foremost Faithful Harvester 237294 | Foremost Faithful Supreme 211205 | Foremost Guernsey Assoc., Hopewell, Junction, N.Y. |
| 1938 | Broadland Victor 225755 | Green Meadow Ambition 146344 | Thirlstane Farms, Bar Harbour, Maine, U.S.A. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ****** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ****** | ***** |
| 1941 | No Show | | ***** |
| | | 246 | |

THE GUERNSEY

GUERNSEY FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|--------------|--|--|---|
| 1922 | Moss Rose of Hillside | Fillmore's King of Berwick -260- | H. W. Corning, Chegoggin, N.S. |
| 1923 | Dairymaid of Martindale -2491- | Clover Boy of Pen- coyd 37265 | Martindale Farm, St. Catharines, Ont |
| 1924 | La Fleur du Jardin of Martindale -2497- | Governor 3rd of Les Grantes 21014 R.G.A.S. | Martindale Farm. |
| 192 5 | Glen Gable Emblem | Langwater Cyclop 38326 | Don Alda Farms, Todmorden, Ont. |
| 1926 | Glen Gable Emblem -3273- | Langwater Cyclop 38326 | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1927 | La Fleur du Jardin of Martindale -2497- | Governor 3rd of Les Grantes 21014 R.G.A.S. | Martindale Farm. |
| 1928 | Lilyeta of Chicona -4739- | Langwater Trav- eler 38325 | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1929 | Christine's Beauty -5686- | Bobby of the Salines 4929 R.G.A.S. | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1930 | Pansy's Blossom of Guernsey R. 247882 | Frenchman's De- fender 73525 | Thornwood Dairy Co., Michigan. |
| 1931 | Martindale Faithful -6329- | Martindale Aristo- crat -3875- | Martindale Farm. |
| 1932 | Don Alda Lady Primrose -8256- | Foremost of Don Alda 141576 | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1933 | Langwater Dawson Princess 276139 | Langwater Valiant 51868 | S. M. Aldrich, Mass., U.S.A. |
| 1934 | Waldorf Bettina -7965- | Langwater Gover- nor of Carteret 79617 | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1935 | Lindy's Favorite -13704- | Nonpareil's Lindy of Breidablik 141613 | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1936 | Cornell Royal Buttercup 391893 | Princess May Royal 117240 | Cornell University. |
| 1937 | Lindy's Favorite -13704- | Nonpareil's Lindy of Breidablik 141613 | Don Alda Farms. |
| 1938 | Bournedale Martha 406060 | Bourndale Master Max 193578 | C. E. Sorensen, Farmington, Michigan. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ***** | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ***** | |
| 1941 | No Show | | |

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

In point of numbers in Canada, Guernseys rank fourth among the breeds of dairy cattle, being outnumbered by Holstein-Friesians, Ayrshires and Jerseys. To the end of 1940, a total of 25,309 Guernsey registrations was entered in the national Herd Book. In the single year 1940, registrations numbered 2201, the provincial distribution being as follows:

| Ontario | 1,124 | registrations |
|----------------------|-------|---------------|
| Nova Scotia | 458 | ,, |
| British Columbia | 356 | " |
| Quebec | 87 | ,, |
| New Brunswick | 74 | " |
| Alberta | 48 | ,, |
| Saskatchewan | 27 | " |
| Prince Edward Island | 18 | " |
| Manitoba | 9 | ** |
| | | |
| | 2,201 | " |

Of the cattle in Nova Scotia, according to the census of 1931, Guernseys outnumbered any other breed, and the other Channel Islands breed, the Jersey, was second. While Ontario has become a great Holstein-Friesian stronghold and Quebec a leader in Ayrshires, Nova Scotia has become a Guernsey stronghold.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Guernsey is a typical dairy animal, lean and angular in outline. The colour is somewhat variable and may range between fawn and red, with or without white markings. The dark colour is almost always broken with white. A white patch on the forehead and a buff coloured nose are typical, although the nose may be black or streaked with black. The breed has horns and the amber colour of the horns should be recognized as a breed characteristic.

Colour. The rich yellow colouration of the skin is a special feature in Guernseys. It is most in evidence in the skin of the ears, udder and tail, and a liberal secretion is highly favoured by the breeders. It is assumed that skin secretion and pigmentation bear relationship to the rich colour of Guernsey milk and butter, a characteristic which has done much to popularize the breed in many parts of the world. The breeders are selecting carefully to protect and increase that deep rich colour of the products, which no other breed can rival.

THE GUERNSEY

Size. Guernseys are of medium size, i.e., smaller than Holstein-Friesians but bigger than Jerseys. Mature cows weigh from 1000 to 1200 pounds and bulls from 1400 to 1900 pounds. The breeders on Guernsey Island have favoured a big type but have been unwilling to sacrifice smoothness or quality. The cattle are about average in rate of maturity. Heifers will be bred, usually, to freshen at twenty-four to thirty-three months of age.

Type. While the score-card has but limited application in judging and appraising animals and is not used extensively, the scale of points adopted by the Royal Agricultural and Horticultural Society of Guernsey contains some features of special interest and is reproduced herewith, to indicate something of the breeder's type standards.

| Bulls | ints |
|---|------|
| Head—Clean-cut, lean face; strong, sinewy jaw; muzzle, wide; buff colour; full bright eyes; quiet, gentle expression; forehead, masculine; horns, medium | 5 |
| Neck-masculine, not too short; withers, fine | 6 |
| Pelvis and loins—wide; rump, long and level; tail, long and thin, with good switch; thigh and arms, strong and well furnished; legs, fine, not too long | 8 |
| Abdomen-large and deep, indicative of capacity | 6 |
| Ribs-wide, deep and wide apart | 4 |
| Hide—thin, mellow and flexible; hair, fine and silky; colour, fawn or red with or without white markings | 5 |
| Rudimentaries—teats of fair size, well apart and squarely placed | 6 |
| Production of dam—a dam which has qualified for the A.R. to be awarded 9 points, with the addition of one point for every 50 pounds of butterfat by which she has exceeded her requirements | |
| Back—straight from shoulder to juncture of tail; hind quarters, square and full from rump to hocks; forequarters, fine, deep, but not coarse; general appearance, masculine, showing style, vigour, alertness and development | |
| Quality—indicated by deep yellow colour of skin, inside of ears, end of tail bone, base of horns, around eyes, etc | 20 |
| Size—large but free from coarseness | 6 |
| Total | 100 |

| Cows | ints |
|---|------|
| Head—clean-cut, lean face; strong sinewy jaw; muzzle, wide; buff colour; bright eyes; forehead, long and broad; horns, fine and slightly incurving. | 5 |
| Neck-long and thin, with deep juncture at shoulders; throat, clean; withers, fine | 6 |
| Pelvis—wide; rump, long and straight; tail, long and thin with good switch; thighs and arms, strong and well furnished; legs, fine, of medium length | 8 |
| Abdomen-large and deep, indicative of capacity; loins wide and thin | 6 |
| Ribs-wide, deep and wide apart | 4 |
| Hide—thin and mellow; hair, fine and silky; colour, preferably fawn or red, with or without white markings | 5 |
| Milk veins—long, tortuous and branching with deep fountains; escutcheon, wide, high and broad, with thigh ovals | 8 |
| Back—long, straight from shoulder to juncture of tail. Hind quarters, square and straight from rump to hocks. Hocks, wide apart; forequarters, fine; hoofs, small | 8 |
| Udder—full and extended well in front and well up behind, of large size, elastic but not fleshy; teats, well apart, squarely placed, of even size. | 20 |
| Quality—indicated by rich golden yellow colour of skin, inside of ears, end of tail-bone, base of horns, around eyes, etc. | 20 |
| Size—large, but not coarse | 10 |
| Total | 100 |

Mammary Development. The typical Guernsey udder is larger than that of the Jersey, with bigger teats. It is the boast of a good many supporters that this breed is "easy to milk" although it might be difficult to establish accurate data on that point. However that may be, it is a fact that many Guernsey cows have a superb quality or texture about the udder. Veining is fully average for dairy breeds, being prominent and tortuous. By way of criticism, it may be mentioned that some udders lack in balance and flatness on the under side.

One who has mingled with the breeders on the native island will be impressed by the importance that they attach to milk veins and rudimentary teats on the bulls, it being thought that the appearance of these would give some clue to mammary development in the offspring.

Guernsey Milk. Guernsey milk is rich in butterfat, not as high in percentage of fat as Jersey milk but higher than that of any other dairy breed. The average test would be about 5 per cent. But in colour, the Guernsey milk is in a class by itself, being rich and golden in appearance. "Golden Guernsey milk" enters a special trade and commands a special price in some cities. From the

THE GUERNSEY

cream, a fancy table butter requiring no artificial colouring can be made.

The rich colour of Guernsey products reflects the larger concentration of the plant pigment carotene, precursor of vitamin A. Vitamin A is an important factor in the nutrition of humans and farm animals, but to assume that the dairy products with the most colour would have the highest nutritional value, may not be correct. The yellowest milk contains the most carotene, but colour is not a good measure of vitamin A as such because some cows convert more of the carotene into the vitamin. The milk of Holstein-Friesian cows, for example, contains less of the pigment but more of the vitamin. Consequently, with cows of different breeds, fed alike, the actual vitamin A value is roughly the same.

Milk yield in the case of Guernseys is usually higher than that of the Jerseys but lower than the Holstein-Friesians'. The average production for all milking cattle on Guernsey Island was placed at 7,000 pounds although that figure is higher than the Canadian average for the breed would be.

Temperament and Activity. Many generations of tethering and close association with man have made the Guernsey cows docile and easy to handle. Many of the bulls, however, are inclined to be treacherous. Guernsey cattle are active and good grazers.

General Considerations. In respect to size, refinement, hardiness, temperament, richness of milk and some other characteristics, the Guernsey is more or less intermediate between the Jersey and Holstein-Friesian. But in colour of milk the Guernsey excels all breeds. The breed in Canada has lacked something in uniformity of type but thoughtful breeding is correcting that. The cattle are good feeders and efficient producers of butterfat, perhaps butterfat more than milk. Their breeding record has been good; long and useful lives are the rule on the native island.

The breed's most appropriate place in this country is where cream is sold, or where a premium is paid for fluid milk entering a special trade. The Guernsey makes a splendid family cow.

CHAPTER 21

CANADIAN CATTLE

ACQUES CARTIER brought cattle to the St. Lawrence on his third voyage in 1541, and some were brought by Champlain in 1608. But of enduring importance were importations between 1660 and 1665 when Colbert sought to introduce some of the best cows from Normandy and Brittany. The Canadian or French Canadian cattle which have been propagated in Quebec province, practically in a pure form for nearly 300 years, are the direct descendants of those seventeenth century introductions. Of the original cattle from Normandy and Brittany, it should be noted that they bore a relationship to stock which gave rise to the Jersey and other Channel Islands strains and such names as "Quebec Jersey" and "Black Jersey," sometimes heard with reference to the Canadian breed, may have more significance than is usually supposed.

In the Province of Quebec, little was attempted by way of improvement for generations but the stock became adapted completely to the country and hardiness was developed. These lowly cattle furnished the French habitants with milk, meat and in many cases, draught power. But the peculiar merit of such a native or semi-native strain was not always appreciated. The Provincial Board of Agriculture was set up in 1852, and one of the tasks it assigned to itself was the substitution of imported cattle for the native kind on Quebec farms. Fair prizes awarded for imported cattle were double those paid for native animals and gradually the Canadian strain was disappearing. To a great extent, the native cattle were being replaced by Ayrshires and in 1883, the Council of Agriculture declared that there was no longer a Canadian breed. There were, however, understanding stockmen who viewed the change with regret and a sense of practical loss. Wm. Rodden, first president of the Ayrshire Importers' and Breeders' Association of Canada, was one who sensed the loss and in 1886, wrote, "The Canadian breed of cattle had excellent qualities; it was adapted to our conditions and it should have been kept pure, without any crosses."

Dr. J. A. Couture was one who did all possible to rehabilitate and encourage improvement in the Canadian cattle in the years after 1880. Interest was restored gradually; the Government of Quebec became alert to the importance of perpetuating the breed and in

CANADIAN CATTLE

1886, the Legislature set up rules for the registration of animals considered to be pure and suitable for foundation stock. In 1895 the Canadian Cattle Breeders' Association was organized and took over the herd book responsibilities from the Provincial Legislature. One year later, the herd book was "closed" to all except the descendants of those previously registered. The breed record is known as the Canadian Cattle Breeders' Herd Book.

In 1925, regulations were adopted that were intended to ensure accuracy in recording and, at the same time, serve as a stimulus to improvement of type and quality. Calves to be registered had to be inspected within thirty days after birth, and receive approval with respect to type and tattoo identification from an association inspector. The new plan for inspection and registration was inaugurated at the Experimental Farm at Cap Rouge on May 12, 1925. The inauguration of "Good Herd Management Competitions" in 1932 represented a progressive step. Points were allowed for:

| | | Max. Points Awarded |
|----------|--|------------------------|
| 1. | General appearance of herd | 35 |
| 2. | Scientific feeding | 25 |
| 3. | Pasture and cropping system in relation to feeding | |
| | of herd | 30 |
| 4. | Quality of sire heading the herd or used on the herd | 20 |
| 4. 5. | Methods of calf raising | 20 |
| 6 | Cow testing and R.O.P | 20 |
| 7. | Accreditation or T.B. testing | 15 |
| 8. | Stable sanitation | 15 |
| 9. | Private herd register | 10 |
| 10. | Breeding methods-Breeding records | 10 |
| | | |
| | Total | 200 |

Many breeders entered their herds and notable improvement was recognized.

The name of the breed was changed officially from French Canadian to Canadian at the annual meeting of the Association in 1930. The old name, nevertheless, continues to be used rather widely. The Association office is in Quebec City and in 1939, the Canadian Cattle Breeders' Association had 263 members.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

The Canadian breed of cattle is limited practically to the Province of Quebec but a few herds have been started in Eastern Ontario, the Maritimes and northern New York State. One of the best herds in existence is that maintained by the Dominion Government at the Experimental Station at Cap Rouge. In the single

year 1940, there were 930 registration entries made in the Herd Book, bringing the all-time total to the end of that year to 22,527. In the single year noted, all pedigree registrations were made from the Province of Quebec.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Canadian must be considered a dairy breed and, indeed, these Quebec cattle bear a striking resemblance to the Channel Islands breeds to which they must be related. While the calves make satisfactory veal, the older cattle are markedly poor for beef production. The cattle have horns which are of medium size and length, usually having an upward turn.

Colour, Size and Maturity. Black and brown are the common colours although brindle is sometimes seen. Frequently there is a yellowish strip down the middle of the back and a fawn ring about the muzzle. Dark colours are preferred in a bull. White, except for a little in the switch, will disqualify him. Cows are permitted to have white on the underline, back of the navel. A reddish or yellowish colour about the udder or scrotum is favoured. Horns should be white with black tips. These are small cattle and comparatively slow in maturing. The cows will be found to weigh from 800 to 1100 pounds and bulls from 1200 to 1600 pounds.

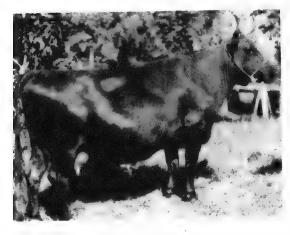
Body Conformation. Cattle of the Canadian breed possess the dairy form and outline, being distinctly lean and angular. The head is inclined to plainness, and is rather long. The neck is fairly long and lean and the shoulders, sharp but not as smooth as in the case of the Jersey and Guernsey. The breed has a good development of heart and middle, characteristics which denote vigour and capacity for feed. The back is often lacking in straightness. Rear quarters are of medium length and, while the straight and level rump is desired, many specimens have the fault of being narrow at the pin-bones and somewhat drooped. The thighs show the leanness desired by breeders of dairy stock. The Canadian cattle are not usually long in the legs and the bone is fine and strong. A pliable hide with soft, silky hair is to be expected. A yellow secretion about the ears and udder is taken as a mark of quality and is viewed with high favour.

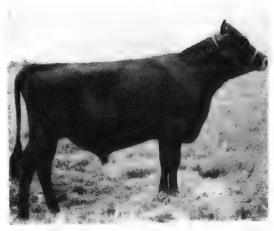
With respect to mammary development, the typical Canadian cow would score fairly high but not as high as the more common dairy breeds such as Holstein-Friesian, Ayrshire and Jersey. The udder is fairly large and usually of excellent quality. There is room for improvement in the balance and attachment of udders but the teats are of a convenient size, usually well placed and the veining is good.

BERNIER 2C.

In 10 lactations, this cow produced 113,234 lbs. milk and 4,627 lbs. fat. She was champion at the Provincial Exhibition in 1938, '39 and '40.

Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.





Canadian Bull, MAURICE D'ETCHEMIN, P6.

Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.

Milk and Butterfat Production. The Canadian cattle are good milkers although scarcely equal to the more common dairy breeds. The fat test is high, not as high as in the Jersey, but fully 4.5 per cent on the average. A few cows make 12,000 pounds of milk in one lactation but average production figures might run close to 5,000 or 6,000 pounds per year. The Cap Rouge herd in Quebec can boast an average production of 8,000 pounds. The breeders have never taken much interest in record making although Record of Performance testing has received support. To qualify in Record of Performance, cows of the Canadian breed must meet the following minimum requirements:

| | 365-Day D Milk lbs. | rivision Fat lbs. | | 305-Day Milk lbs. | Division Fat lbs. |
|------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|--------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 2-year-old class | 6,222 | 280 | Me and | 4,888 | 220 |
| 3-year-old class | 7,111 | 320 | | 5,777 | 260 |
| 4-year-old class | 8,000 | 360 | | 6,666 | 300 |
| Mature class | 8,888 | 400 | | 7,555 | 340 |

General Suitability. The Canadian cattle have not attained the same high standard of excellence in point of dairy performance as that which characterizes the better-known breeds, but in hardiness and rustling qualities, they can claim undisputed superiority. On modest fare they may be expected to give about as good a return as any breed. They are active cattle and excellent grazers, and are able to withstand the cold Quebec winters; indeed they have become almost indigenous to that province.

CHAPTER 22

THE BROWN SWISS

THE Brown Swiss breed is a product of picturesque Switzerland, playground of Europe. Switzerland is a small country, comprising a little less than 16,000 square miles; much of its area is rough and mountainous, with peaks ranging to 15,215 feet (Monte Rosa). A temperate climate with roughly thirty inches of rainfall annually obtains on the central plains, while lower temperatures and higher precipitation prevail in the more elevated regions.

Agriculture is the basic industry in Switzerland although the manufacture of such articles as watches and clocks has attained some importance. Cheese and condensed milk are produced for export and fruit is grown successfully in some parts. Because of the character of the country, grazing lands are paramount in importance; fully 48 per cent of the total land area is classified for pasture purposes, 21 per cent as forest, 20 per cent as barren and only 7 per cent as cultivated land.

For how long cattle of the Brown Swiss (Schwyz) kind were bred in that part no one can tell but bones found in the remains of Swiss Lake Dwellings, testify to great age extending into the Bronze Period. The modern breed has developed more particularly in the north and east where the cattle graze to an altitude of 8,000 or 9,000 feet in the summers and are fed in the sheltered valleys during the winters. Some concentrates are fed during the winter but roughages constitute the principal article of diet. Dairying is developed highly in those north-eastern districts.

ì

The Brown Swiss cattle have been bred in a practically pure state for centuries. Natural barriers prevented much intermixing with other breeds, and the necessity of climbing the slopes in search of feed and of rustling for a living during parts of the year, produced an active and hardy breed. More recently, a good export trade in cheese, and the desire on the part of the people for efficient production have stimulated improvement in the breed.

THE BROWN SWISS IN NORTH AMERICA

In the United States. Seven Brown Swiss heifers and a bull were brought from Switzerland to Belmont, Massachusetts by 256

THE BROWN SWISS

H. M. Clark in 1869. Those were the first specimens of the breed on the North American continent but there were several importations to the United States in the 'seventies and 'eighties, and the Brown Swiss Cattle Breeders' Association of America was organized in 1880. At the present time Wisconsin, Illinois, and New York are the leading Brown Swiss states, although in a number of others the breed is definitely on the increase.

In Canada. The earliest Brown Swiss cattle in Canada were introduced from the United States about 1888. There were other importations from time to time since but never has the breed been conspicuous or popular in the Dominion. The majority of those which are owned in Canada are in the Province of Quebec. There were 85 Brown Swiss cattle registered in Canada in 1940, bringing the all-time total for registrations, to the end of that year, to 2,752. Of the 1940 registrations, 58 were from Quebec, 26 from Ontario and one from Manitoba. The Canadian Brown Swiss Association was organized in 1914. The Association office is at Granby, Quebec, and the membership in 1940 was 19.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

In the native land, the breed is required to produce milk and beef and is regarded as a dual-purpose type. So was it regarded on this continent in former years but more recently, it has been classified as a dairy breed. The calves make excellent veal. The cattle have fairly strong horns which curve forward and upward.

Colour. As the name would indicate, the cattle are brown in colour but the shade can vary between light and dark. At some seasons, the cattle may take on a greyish appearance. Dark brown is the most popular colour. There is a characteristic light coloured ring about the muzzle and a strip of light or mealy colour along the back. White occurs sometimes on the underline, but is not regarded with favour and is being eliminated gradually. Nevertheless, the colour seems to be lighter on the udder, underline, and inside of the ears. The horns have black tips and the hoofs, tongue and muzzle are likewise black or very dark.

Size. Brown Swiss cattle are large animals. Bulls are expected to weigh 1550 to 2100 pounds and cows from 1100 to 1450 pounds. In rate of maturity, they are rather slow.

Body Conformation. Although conforming to dairy type, the Brown Swiss is somewhat more blocky and fleshy than other breeds of the same classification and, compared with them, the Brown Swiss possesses rather less than the average of dairy temperament. They

have short legs and strong bone. The head is rather heavy and may seem coarse and there is a certain narrowness at the poll. The neck is comparatively heavy and, in the Brown Swiss cattle of two or three decades ago more than now, there was an excessive development of dewlap and loose skin about the throat.

A broad chest is evident and the breed has an especially good constitution. Many individuals, however, incline towards coarseness about the shoulders and forequarters generally. Backs are straight and strong, and bodies are usually deep with a good degree of abdominal capacity. Angularity of outline, however, is not pronounced. The quarters are long and, for the most part, level, but a rather common prominence of tail-head and thickness of thigh have been the cause of criticisms. Other criticisms voiced by cattlemen have had to do with an alleged lack of general refinement and quality, heavy head and neck, coarseness at the shoulders and comparatively heavy hide. In these respects however, the Brown Swiss has been improved greatly in recent years.

Mammary Development. The udder development is good, with large capacity and correct quality. The teats are of desirable size and well placed, and the development of veining is fully average.

Milk and Butterfat. The average production in Switzerland is placed at 5,000 pounds of milk. A few individuals of the Brown Swiss breed in the United States have exceeded 24,000 pounds of milk and 1,000 pounds of butterfat in 365 days. The butterfat test averages about 4 per cent or a little under, although the colour in the milk is not pronounced. Swiss Valley Girl 10th, an Ohio cow, produced 27,513 pounds of milk and 1,106 pounds of butterfat in 365 days when at the age of twelve years. Another Ohio cow, Mary's Nell, made 29,487 pounds of milk and 1,109 pounds of fat in one year to establish a world's record.

The requirements for qualification in Record of Performance as they apply to Brown Swiss cattle in Canada follow:

| | 365-Dau | Division | 305-Day | Division |
|------------------|---------|-----------|---------|-----------|
| | Milk | Butterfat | Milk | Butterfat |
| | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. |
| 2-year-old class | 7,000 | 280 | 5,500 | 220 |
| 3-year-old class | 8,000 | 320 | 6,500 | 260 |
| 4-year-old class | 9,000 | 360 | 7,500 | 300 |
| Mature class | 10,000 | 400 | 8,500 | 340 |

Some General Considerations. The Brown Swiss cattle are not especially stylish, being rather slow in movement and supremely

THE BROWN SWISS

docile. They are good grazers and in vigour and hardiness are ahead of all well known dairy breeds. They possess a high degree of adaptability but being indigenous to mountain country, the Brown Swiss cattle are especially adapted to grazing where the land is rough and the altitude high. Perhaps their greatest attraction for dairymen in some sections is their ability to produce a fairly good flow of milk on mediocre fare.

Bulls of the breed have been employed for crossing in dairy herds where greater vigour was wanted. There is some precedent for placing Brown Swiss bulls on cows of Jersey or Guernsey breeding for the purpose of increasing rustling qualities without changing herd colours to a great extent. The bulls are prepotent and are effective in stamping their characteristics upon the offspring,

CHAPTER 23

THE RED POLL

Y the fusion of two local strains of English cattle, the Red Norfolk Horned and the Polled Suffolk Dun, the breed now known as the Red Poll was formed but concerning the origin of those ancient English strains, there can be naught but speculation. A few bits of evidence may hold some significance, however; red cattle from the European mainland, more particularly from the country around the Bight of Heligoland, were brought to England by the people who came in the fifth century, after the retirement of the Romans. Several centuries later, the Norsemen came to Britain bringing small, short-legged, narrow-backed, polled cattle, mostly dun in colour. Evidently the Norsemen's stock did not penetrate far inland but left their mark upon the succeeding generations of cattle in that eastern section known as East Anglia. It has been suggested too, that bulls of Galloway breeding were taken to the east coast and used on the native cattle but Henry F. Euren, student of Red Poll history, rejected the idea of Galloway influence, favouring rather, the theory that polled stock from Hungary and other parts of Southern Europe were brought to English shores. It is a fact that in Hungary there exists to-day a race of cattle which closely resembles the Red Poll and that in 1869, Prince Leichtenstein bought Red Poll cattle from a Norfolk breeder, stating that they corresponded perfectly with his native cattle and that he wanted new blood on his Austrian estate.

Whatever may be the origin of the strains from which the Red Poll was moulded, it was in the English counties of Suffolk and Norfolk that the breed took shape. Those two counties, bordering on the North Sea, possess considerable flat land and are about 80 per cent arable. The soil is thin in places and generally mediocre although its fertility has been improved greatly by good agricultural practices. The climate is not unusual in any way although the rainfall is somewhat under the average for England.

About the characteristics of the two parent strains, considerable is known. As already suggested, the Norfolk cattle were red and, in most cases, horned while the Suffolk cattle were polled and, in most cases, dun in colour. There was a resemblance in type and the cattle of both races were small. Historians have recorded, how-



Red Poll Cow,
NECTOR DAFFODIL.

Courtesy of
Farmer & Stockbreeder

ever, that the Norfolk was hardy, well-fleshed, small in the bone, fine and cleanly cut about the head, comparatively easy to fatten, a good meat animal and generally long-lived.

On the same basis of comparison, the Suffolk was thinly fleshed but a particularly good milker. The home district was said to produce the best butter and the worst cheese in England. The butter, for the most part, was sold in London, while cheese was made from the skim milk and much of it sold for provisioning merchant vessels. When allowance was made for size of animal, the Suffolk was pronounced the best milker in Britain. Writing in 1794, Arthur Young recorded that there were cows giving as much as eight gallons of milk a day. It was the judgment of the same authority that the best milkers were "red brindled or yellowish cream-coloured." Low, writing in 1845, would say little that was good about the "Polled Suffolks," except that their milking qualities were outstanding; but he considered that milk alone was not sufficient to justify the perpetuation of the breed and alluded to possible extinction.

The Union of the two strains was not accidental but, rather, according to a thoughtful plan to combine, as far as possible, the hardiness, general form, beef qualities and colour of the Norfolk with the polled characteristic and milking qualities of the Suffolk. The task of welding was begun in the first decade of the nineteenth century by John Reeves of Holkham, and his son-in-law, Richard England of Binham, in Norfolk. Both breeders selected carefully and resorted to inbreeding when it seemed expedient. About this same time a Mr. G. B. George of Eaton, near Norwich, began to build a herd of red polled Suffolks, and bulls of his breeding were distributed widely; thus the work of blending the Norfolk and Suffolk to produce the prescribed type, became easier when red was present in both parent strains.

Benjamin Pond of Dunham, and Nicholas Powell of Snoring, were the next to become identified prominently with the fixation of the new type, and were most influential in improving the beef qualities which for twenty years had been somewhat neglected. But progress was not rapid and Low, writing in 1845, referred to the Polled Suffolk but not to the welded breed. It must have been about that time, however, that the new breed began to win public recognition although official recognition did not come until 1862, when classes for "Norfolk and Suffolk Red Polled" cattle were provided at the Royal Agricultural Society's Show at London. Twenty years later (1882) the name was abbreviated to "Red Polled" and in 1909, it was further shortened to "Red Poll."

The First Herd Book. Henry F. Euren, assisted by the Rev. George Gilbert prepared the first herd book and published it in 1874. The second volume appeared in 1877. A system of grouping the registered cattle, using letters and numbers to indicate the cow and herd to which each individual traced, was a feature of Euren's herd book. There were twenty-five groups and 233 families or foundation cows in Volume I. The cows from the Elmham herd were in the "A" group and were numbered A₁, A₂, A₄, etc.; the cows in the Biddell herd had a "B" grouping and were entered as B₁, B₂ and so on. The letters and numbers were retained, also the Euren practice of placing the cow's registration number before her name and the bull's number after his name. From the time that the first herd book was published, breeders seemed to realize the necessity of improving their cattle in point of uniformity, and maintained a consistent effort toward this objective. The breed became firmly established in its native counties and made some progress in other parts of England and the south of Scotland.

THE RED POLL IN CANADA

The breed was not an early arrival in Canada unless one reflects upon the probability that cattle from Suffolk and Norfolk were brought by immigrants in pre-herd book years. A heifer described as a Suffolk was taken to Massachusetts in 1847; a bull and three heifers were imported to New York State in 1873, by G. F. Taber and importations to the United States were fairly numerous thereafter. In the following fourteen years, there were twenty-two importations, totaling 332 head, to the United States.

The exact time at which Red Polls made their appearance in Canada is not clear but the Government of New Brunswick owned some which had been imported from England, as early as 1883. The cow, 6611 Norfolk Lass, calved in 1880, was one of the foundation animals. Some of the cattle from the Government herd

THE RED POLL

passed to H. B. Hall of Gagetown, N.B., and in Volume III of the American Red Polled Herd Book, published in 1891, there were nine cattle shown as bred or owned by Hall. The earliest individual for which Hall was listed as breeder was the cow, 6322 Eldred, born in 1886. The bulls, 454 Benjamin, and 2210 Brunswick, the latter calved in 1887 and bred by H. B. Hall, were the most influential in New Brunswick at that time.

A Red Poll bull called 2015 Redwood, bred by G. F. Taber and calved in 1887, was brought to Ontario by A. T. Mohr, of Arnprior about the year 1886, and the Ontario Agricultural College imported a few head including the bull, Niger, and his sire, Master Cove, about 1892. C. T. Gibbons brought some American-bred Red Polls to Vancouver Island in 1897.

H. V. Clendening of Harding, Manitoba, who imported Red Polls in 1904, may have been the first to introduce the breed into the Prairie Provinces. When at the University of Wisconsin in 1903, Mr. Clendening's attention was drawn to the breed and his initial purchase consisted of five yearling heifers, one yearling bull, and one grade cow from the herd of A. Dutton of Wisconsin. One year later, Clendening imported a carload of Red Polls from J. W. Martin's herd in Wisconsin. Early in 1905, W. J. McComb, who was farming at Beresford, went to see the new Clendening cattle and was so impressed that he bought three heifers and a bull forth-These two pioneer breeders made importations from the United States from time to time, and were instrumental in extending the interest in Red Polls on the Prairies. Gradually interest in the breed spread westward; the census of 1911 showed that there were 105 pure-breds in Alberta. J. H. and W. Elliot of Manville, A. W. Roseborough of Vermilion, and W. L. Garbee of East Clover Bar were pioneers in the Foothills province, and in British Columbia, R. E. Barclay of Westholm, J. T. Maynard of Chilliwack, and C. T. Gibbon of Cowichan should be noted. H. E. Waby, at first at Holmfield, Manitoba and later of Enderby, B.C., and P. J. Hoffman of Annaheim, Sask., did a great deal for the breed in the West, the latter being Canadian secretary for the Red Poll Breed Association for many years.

The Canadian Red Poll Association was organized in 1905 and the first officers were H. V. Clendening, president; R. E. Barclay, vice-president; and George H. Greig, secretary. Volume I of the Canadian Red Poll Herd Book was published in 1930. In the English and American Herd Books, registration numbers precede the names but in the Canadian book, numbers follow the names thus: Merry Sunshine -3275-. Canadian numbers, it will be noted, are marked with single dashes.



RED POLL BULL IN ENGLAND.

Courtesy of G. H. Parsons, Alsager.



A RED POLL COW IN NATIVE LAND.

The Red Poll has not been as conspicuous in Canadian show rings nor in the public press as some breeds, nor more numerous; the fact is the breed, for the most part, is in the hands of farming people who are interested primarily in utility cattle. Pedigrees recorded in 1940 numbered 392 and to the end of that year, the total number of registrations amounted to 12,208.

RECORD OF PERFORMANCE

R.O.P. standards for Red Polls, adopted in 1920, have given the breed a chance to demonstrate its usefulness under those conditions which commonly prevail on Canadian farms. The following are the minimum requirements for qualification in the Red Poll section of Record of Performance:

| | 365-Day Division | 305-Day Division |
|------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| | Milk Butterfat lbs. lbs. | Milk Butterfat lbs. |
| 2-year-old class | 5,000 200 | 4,000 160 |
| 3-year-old class | 6,000 240 7,000 280 | 5,000 200 6,000 240 |
| Mature class | 8.000 320 | 7,000 280 |

Leading Sires in Canada. One of the best of the early Red Poll bulls in Canada was, Ray -105-, imported by H. V. Clendening in 1905. Another was, Major Bragg -680-, brought to Manitoba from the herd of W. S. Hill, South Dakota, by W. J. McComb. President Trapp -992-, bred by J. T. Maynard of Chilliwack and used by H. E. Waby, was the first Canadian bull of the breed to qualify with four or more progeny in R.O.P. Royal Charmer of Jean Duluth -2598-, was the second bull to so qualify. Brookside Teddy -6267-, and Redvue Don -9942-, were show bulls of excellent type.

THE RED POLL

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Classified as a dual purpose breed, the Red Poll is in many respects an intermediate type, and has something in common with both the dairy and beef breeds. It is the reasonable objective with many breeders to select for cows capable of making 7000 or 8000 pounds of milk annually and producing steers which will be marketed readily at eighteen to twenty-four months of age.

Colour. As the name would indicate, cattle of this breed are red and polled. The shade of red may vary from light to dark but most breeders favour a medium dark colour. The switch of the tail may be white, and white is permitted on the udder or scrotum and on the underline as far forward as the navel. A <u>flesh</u> coloured muzzle is desired and the interior of the ears should be a yellow, waxy colour. A black or blue muzzle, white on any part of the body except switch, udder, scrotum or rear underline, or any form of horns or scurs would be sufficient to disqualify an animal, either for registration or in the show-ring.

Size. Red Polls are of medium size. Mature bulls in good breeding condition should weigh between 1600 and 2100 pounds and cows between 1100 and 1450 pounds. Individuals which exceed those weights considerably will be encountered from time to time. The great American cow, Jean DuLuth Beauty, after completing a notable 365-day record for milk and butterfat, weighed 1750 pounds and Redvue Don, an outstanding show bull that was undefeated in Western Canada in 1938 and 1939, weighed about 2400 pounds.

Body Conformation. In shape of body, the Red Poll is about intermediate between approved beef and dairy types. The head is of medium size, rather lean and cleanly cut and shows a good degree of refinement. A wide muzzle, good width of forehead, and ears that are of medium size are desired. Any trace of horns or scurs is forbidden in pure-bred cattle and the poll should be distinct and fairly prominent. The neck is usually of medium length and lean, and the shoulders would seem to resemble the dairy more than the beef type. Breeders desire straight tops and strong consitutions, although if one takes as typical the cattle that are seen most commonly, there is often room for improvement in constitutional development. The hind quarters are fairly thick, and the thighs are intermediate between those of the beef and dairy breeds. High tail-heads are rather common but breeders are striving to correct this fault. Good depth of body, and legs that are moderately short are desired but in these respects, many Canadian Red Polls might be faulted as shallow and rangy. The fleshing is smooth and of good quality. Breeders have long emphasized quality; the hide and hair show it and the bone is comparatively small but smooth and strong.

265

Mammary Development. Mammary development is important and capacity is only one of several considerations. The udder, besides being capacious, should possess good attachment and abundant quality. The best udders are attached high behind, and well forward on the belly; they are soft and pliable when empty and well balanced, being flat on the lower surface or floor. There should be a minimum of division between the halves. The teats should be of moderate size and the milk veins should be large in cross-section. Meatiness in the udder is not a common fault in Red Poll udders; probably the most common criticisms concern misshapen and pendulous udders and very large teats.

It is unfortunate that breeders, in many instances, have failed to agree upon an ideal in type for the breed. Some have placed emphasis upon beef characteristics, while others have stressed milking qualities. This diversity of standard has been the cause of much dissatisfaction in show-ring awards.

Red Poll Milk. No one questioned the excellent dairy qualities of the old Suffolk strain which was one of the parents of the Red Poll. At no time during the history of the modern breed has the ability to produce milk abundantly and economically been overlooked by the breeders, and quite often milking tendencies have been more apparent than beef qualities.

The milk is of good quality, averaging between 3.8 and 4 per cent butterfat and long lactations seem to be the rule. Quite wisely, breeders have not paid as much attention to high individual records as to the fact that in herds where the annual individual milk production average is from 5,000 to 8,000 pounds, useful beef steers may also be raised. Nevertheless, some good records have been made. The first Canadian triumph was in 1907, when in a three-day milking trial at Winnipeg, H. E. Waby's cow, Ruby -84-, was second. Incidentally, Ruby was the progenitrix of a large percentage of the record cows in the Dominion. Princess Ruby -395- was a daughter, Princess Rose -3276- was a granddaughter, and Blooming Rose -3988- was a great-grand-daughter. Princess Rose, owned by H. E. Waby & Son, established a Canadian long distance record; in seven R.O.P. lactations, she produced 79,424 pounds of milk and 3,176 pounds of butterfat. Two lactations were completed before the adoption of R.O.P. testing, and when the estimated production of these is added to the foregoing, it makes a total of 92,424 pounds of milk and 3,733 pounds of butterfat for nine lactations. Rosemount Cherry holds a tenyear fat record in Canada with 92,177 pounds of milk and 4,730 pounds of fat. Merry Sunshine -3275-, owned by Gowans Brothers, held the Canadian record for both milk and butterfat for a number of years, with 15,472 pounds of milk and 683 pounds of fat in 365

THE RED POLL

days, and had a five-year annual average of 12,012 pounds of milk and 519 pounds of fat.

One of the most famous cows on this continent was 31725 Jean DuLuth Beauty, bred by the Jean DuLuth Farm in Minnesota, a cow who, in 365 days, made 20,280 pounds of milk and 891 pounds of butterfat.

Steers and Carcasses. Red Polls mature moderately early and the steers, for feed-lot purposes, are capable of making a good showing in point of rate and economy of gains. The Canadian cattleman who is accustomed to feeders of the strictly beef breeds, however, is likely to observe a relative lack of thickness and a tendency to long legs. Because of dual qualities, Red Poll cows are commonly milked and their calves fed skim milk from a pail. Such methods of management are not conducive to baby beef production and consequently, steers of this breed are usually fattened to be sold at something close to two years of age.

The carcasses, while not as thickly fleshed nor as compact as those from Aberdeen Angus, Hereford and Shorthorn cattle, possess many characteristics which indicate utility. In finished animals, the fat is distributed evenly and a good degree of marbling is to be found in the meat. Red Poll carcasses have topped open classes at Smithfield a number of times, and carcasses carrying the colours of the same breed have made good showings at the International show at Chicago. In dressing yield, the finished Red Poll steer is likely to be just under that of the Aberdeen Angus, Hereford or Shorthorn steer.

Importance and Adaptability. Red Poll cattle are active and about average in point of hardiness. They have been found prolific and there are many instances of cows breeding to great age. The breed has more to offer for grading-up in farm herds than for cross-breeding. The polled character is dominant and consequently, grade Red Polls are almost invariably hornless. It seems to be consistent with the Canadian farmer's experience that the Red Polls will give as much, or more milk than the Shorthorn, but in shape of body and beef qualities, the Shorthorn is superior.

Where a dual purpose herd is to be founded, good representatives of the Red Poll breed would be an appropriate choice. They are not likely to find a place of importance in the ranch country or in districts where specialized dairying is conducted, but rather in those farming districts where it is the policy to sell some milk products as a side-line, and at the same time raise steers for the beef market. It is argued by the breed supporters that the average farmer is not a specialist and his need, therefore, is not for specialized breeds.



BREEDING HERD OF SHORTHORNS

CHAPTER 24

SHORTHORN CATTLE

HE foundations of the Shorthorn breed were laid in the counties of Durham, York, and Northumberland in North-Eastern England. It was in the fertile valley of the Tees—the river which marks the division between the counties of Durham and York, that the most dramatic scenes in the early development of the breed were enacted.

It is agreed that the Shorthorn is descended from the native stock of North-Eastern England, known variously as Durhams, Teeswaters, and Holderness. That there were infusions of foreign blood seems probable, for there is evidence that Michael Dobinson of Durham County, Sir William St. Quintin of Yorkshire, and perhaps others, imported bulls from Holland and used them on native cattle early in the eighteenth century. These imported cattle imparted greater milking propensities, increased size and shorter horns to the native strains. Wallace, in Farm Live Stock of Great Britain, draws attention to the cow, Lady, prominent in the herd of Charles Colling, and supposed to be a great-grand-daughter of a red Galloway cow. The same breeder was supposed to have experimented in crossing, using cows of the West Highland breed, although crosses from them were not considered promising.

Robert Bakewell did not breed Shorthorn cattle, but his influence was so profound that he is deserving of an honoured place among the breeders. Bakewell farmed at Dishley in Leicestershire, bred Shire horses, Longhorn cattle and Leicester sheep and began about 1760 to assemble breeding stock. He is remembered chiefly as the first breeder to employ inbreeding as a means to live-stock improvement. Inbreeding was a practice previously looked upon with the utmost disfavour; in some instances the mating of related animals was punishable by long terms of imprisonment. It is reported that after assembling the best foundation stock available, Bakewell never again went beyond his own herds and flocks to secure new blood. Unique success crowned his efforts.

The Colling Brothers. Marked improvements in the Shorthorn breed began when the Colling brothers, Charles and Robert, started breeding operations in 1780. Charles farmed at Ketton and Robert at Barmpton, both farms being close to the town of

Darlington in Durham County. Both breeders had studied the methods and achievements of Robert Bakewell and by the adoption of those methods, evolved a Shorthorn possessing somewhat less scale, but superior compactness, fleshing and quality.

LEADING STOCK OF THE EARLY BREED

Hubback. Much of the success of the Collings was due to the bull, Hubback (319), hailed "The Father of the Shorthorn Breed." Hubback's breeder was John Hunter, a bricklayer and farmer in Durham County. In 1771, that gentleman retired from the farm, but, to meet the family need for dairy products, he retained his favourite cow. She was bred to Snowden's Bull (612), and, in 1777, dropped the bull calf, ultimately known as Hubback. The calf was sold and resold and eventually became the property of Mr. Fawcett of Haughton Hill, in whose pasture he attracted the attention of Charles Colling as that worthy journeyed to church.

Robert Colling and his neighbour Mr. Waistell, needed a herd header and when Charles was consulted, he immediately advised the purchase of "Fawcett's Little Bull." The bull was purchased for ten guineas and used by the two neighbours for a season. In the meantime, Charles was attracted by some especially good beef and veal on the Darlington market, known to be from animals sired by "The Little Bull." Charles became determined to own the bull and was successful in buying him from the brother at eight guineas. When the bull was brought to Ketton, Mrs. Colling remarked that he was the best bull she had ever seen. Her judgment was sustained when, in 1785, he was awarded the premium for the best bull in the county.

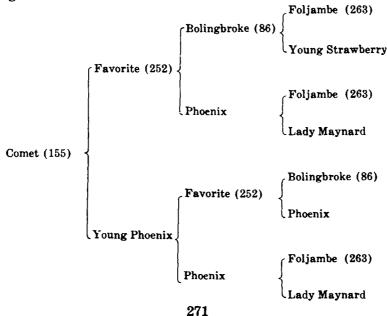
The little bull was in service at Ketton for two years, then sold to Mr. Hubback of Northumberland County. He was described as yellow-red and white, with a good head and a small, fine horn. He was smaller than most bulls in that part of England, but he had a strong constitution, well developed loins and great spring of rib. He had, also, unusual development of rump, hips, flank and twist. So well did he breed and so famous did he become that Bates suggested that only those cattle tracing to Hubback should be eligible for registration.

Foljambe (263), bred by Charles Colling and calved in 1785, is of importance because he was the double grandsire of the noted Favorite (252). He was out of a Hubback heifer and sired by Richard Barker's Bull (52), also known as Dicky Barker's Blacknose, thus affording early evidence of the black muzzles in Shorthorns.

Favorite (252). Mr. Maynard of Eryholme had a cow known as Old Favorite. When Charles and Mrs. Colling visited the Maynard herd in 1786, they were greatly attracted by this cow and her heifer calf. Charles' offer of thirty-five pounds for the pair was refused, but Mrs. Colling, evidently more persuasive, induced Mr. Maynard to let them have the cow and heifer. Old Favorite, when brought to Ketton, was rechristened Lady Maynard, and her heifer was called Young Strawberry.

At Ketton, both mother and daughter were bred to Foljambe with notable results. Lady Maynard became the mother of the big cow, Phoenix; and Young Strawberry produced the bull Bolingbroke (86). George Coates declared Bolingbroke the best bull he had ever seen. Bolingbroke was mated to Phoenix, and Favorite (252), dropped in 1793, was the result. Probably no bull has done more for the breed than the roan, Favorite. The Collings did not hesitate to inbreed; Favorite, himself the product of close mating, was bred back to his mother to produce the noted heifer, Young Phoenix. Nor did it stop at that, because Favorite was later mated to Young Phoenix to produce the far-famed Comet (155).

Comet (155), the sensation of his day, was a light roan. At the Ketton dispersal in 1810, he brought 1000 guineas, the highest price attained by a bull of any breed up to that time. The tabulated pedigree for Comet follows:





"The White Heifer That Travelled." Courtesy of G. H. Parsons, Alsager.

THE DURHAM OX AND THE "WHITE HEIFER THAT TRAVELLED"

Though making no contribution to posterity, the Durham Ox and the "White Heifer that Travelled" deserve prominent mention on account of the fame they brought to their breeders and breed. The former, born in 1796, was bred by Charles Colling, sired by Favorite and out of a "common black-and-white cow." At the age of five years, the ox weighed 3024 pounds and was sold for exhibition purposes at £140. He was resold for £250, and exhibited throughout England and Scotland for six years, the owner refusing as high as £2,000 for him. At the age of ten the ox was reputed to weigh 3780 pounds. The "White Heifer that Travelled" was likewise born at Barmpton and sired by Favorite. She was fitted and shown throughout England. Her live weight was placed at 2300 pounds and her carcass weight at 1800 pounds. The accuracy of these weights, which would indicate a dressing percentage of better than seventy-eight per cent might be questioned.

COLLINGS' SHORTHORN FAMILIES

Among the important families and tribes founded by the Colling brothers were: Phoenix, Red Rose, Princess, Cherry, Duchess, Wildair, and Bright Eyes.

The Ketton herd was sold in 1810 and forty-seven head brought an average price of £151/8/0. The Barmpton herd had one sale in 1818 when sixty-one Shorthorns averaged £128/14/9, and a dispersion sale in 1820, at which the remaining forty-six head sold at an average of £49/8/7.

272

OTHER NOTED SHORTHORN BREEDERS

The Booths. The Booths, beginning with Thomas Booth of Killerby and Warlaby in the County of York, bred good Shorthorns through four generations. They had their own ideas about type, and gave more thought to beef and less to milk than did either the Collings or Bates. There was truth in the saying, "Booth for the butcher and Bates for the pail." The Booths wanted cattle with broad, deep bodies, thick, wide loins, great depth of fleshing and scale. They did, however, use Colling bulls quite extensively, favouring those rich in the blood of Hubback and Favorite. The Booths had great faith in carefully selected sires for grading up and improving the common cattle of a community. It is significant that the Booth cattle, in their day, were in greater demand by the farmers of that part of England than were the Bates cattle.

The Booths were show men. They came in for severe criticism from Bates because many of their best breeding animals were fitted for show; Bates contended, and perhaps rightly so, that high fitting for show was detrimental to breeding. Certain strains of Booth cattle did lose in fecundity.

John Booth, son of Thomas, took over Killerby, the home farm, and had a show-yard career surpassed only by that of his brother, Richard. The Royal Show, started in 1839, lent impetus to the production of good cattle and notable among the show animals owned by John Booth were the twins, Bracelet and Necklace.

Booth families included Red Rose, Bracelet, Isabella, Farewell, Charity, Necklace, Moss Rose, Bright Eyes, Strawberry, Blossom and Broughton.

Shorthorn Cow, LADY ROSEWOOD 8TH Courtesy of Strohmeyer and Carpenter.



Thomas Bates. The pages of Shorthorn history can show the name of no character more colourful or capable than that of Thomas Bates, the master of Kirklevington. He was a man of unusual confidence and determination; Earl Spencer said of him,

"A wonderful, wonderful man! He might become anything,—even Prime Minister if he would not talk so much."

Born in 1776, Bates died seventy-three years later. During his lifetime he developed a strain of cattle which became famous over several continents. His ideal was a two-purpose cow and many of his cows were excellent milkers. They were milked by hand, and the calves fed from the pail; those cows that were not good milkers were soon discarded.

Bates came from Northumberland, and only in 1831 did he come to Kirklevington, near Yarm in the County of York. He had visited, and become intimately acquainted with, the Collings, and it was to Ketton and Barmpton that he journeyed to make his first purchases in Shorthorns about 1800. In 1804 he purchased his first Duchess; the vendor was Charles Colling, the cow was Duchess by Daisy Bull (186), and the price was 100 guineas. Although the heifer calf at foot, sired by Favorite, was also bargained for, Mrs. Colling pleaded that it be left at Ketton, and Bates assented. The cow was evidently a heavy producer of rich milk, and was supposed to yield two pounds of butter a day when at the peak of her lactation. Duchess by Daisy Bull was in calf to Favorite (252), and the following year dropped the bull calf which became widely known as Ketton (709). Ketton 1st sired Ketton 2nd, who, in turn, sired Ketton 3rd, and all were used in the herd.

The Duchess heifer that was retained by Charles Colling was bred to Comet (155) and Duchess by Comet, was the result. Bates was quietly determined to own this latter heifer and his chance came at the Ketton dispersion in 1810. He bought her for 183 guineas. Bates, in order to camouflage his determination to own the heifer, made an arrangement with the auctioneer whereby the latter was to accept his bids as long as his umbrella was up. Bates' umbrella never wavered until the purchase was made certain. The heifer was not a popular favourite, but her new owner stated that he would not take 1000 guineas for her. She became known as Duchess 1st and was the real foundress of the celebrated Duchess family. Bates wanted to breed Duchess 1st to Comet but his request was refused, and she was put to Ketton from whose service she produced Duchess 2nd and Duchess 3rd. Then, to the services of

Ketton 2nd, she produced Duchess 4th and Duchess 5th. Duchess 4th was the progenitrix of much of the best Duchess stock.

Convention meant little to Bates; he practised the Bakewell breeding methods to a greater degree than any previous breeder. Reduced fertility in his animals was one serious penalty. An outcross was decided upon, although, when the new bull was selected, the cross was clearly a mild one. The bull which Bates believed would suit him was Belvedere (1706), the property of John Stephenson who lived on the other side of the Tees. It is related that, when Bates drove into the Stephenson yard for the purpose of inspecting the bull, Belvedere's head was showing over the door of his pen. Bates was impressed immediately and without seeing more of the bull, decided to take him. The price was £50.

Bates prophesied that, by the union of Duchess and Belvedere blood, he would amaze the world. Belvedere, bred to Duchess 29th, left Duchess 34th; and, the same bull bred to Duchess 34th, gave the great Duke of Northumberland (1940), born in 1835. In 1839, the "Duke," Duchess 43rd, Duchess 42nd, and the Matchem heifer (later known as the Oxford Premium Cow), represented the Kirklevington herd at the first English Royal at Oxford. Each won its class. The Duke, then three years and nine months of age, weighed 2520 pounds.

In 1842, John Booth challenged Bates to show his best cow at York. He said he had "A rod in pickle for him." The Booth hope was the noted show cow, Necklace. Bates accepted the challenge and walked the Duke of Northumberland and Duchess 34th (also known as Old Brokenleg), the dam of the "Duke," about forty miles without any special fitting, and both won their respective classes. There were fifteen entries in the cow class and, when the judging was completed, Duchess 34th was first and Necklace was second.

In sending pictures of the Duke and his dam to the New Farmers' Journal in 1842, Bates wrote:

"I do not expect that any artist can do them justice. They must be seen, and the more they are examined, the more their excellence will appear to a true connoisseur; but there are few good judges—a hundred men may be found to make a Prime Minister for one fit to judge of the real merits of Shorthorns."

BATES' SHORTHORN FAMILIES

The Duchess family was easily outstanding among those produced at Kirklevington, although others were important. The

master had great faith in the Oxfords, which took their name after the first Royal Show at Oxford in 1839, at which four Kirklevington entries took four first prizes. The popularity enjoyed by the various families was indicated by the prices obtained at the herd sale in 1850, when

| 14 | Duchesses averaged | £116 | 5s. |
|----|--------------------------|------|------|
| | Oxfords averaged | £ 68 | 16s. |
| | Waterloos averaged | £ 59 | 10s. |
| | Cambridge Roses averaged | £ 49 | |
| | Wild Eyes averaged | £ 48 | 2s. |
| | Foggathorpes averaged | £ 46 | 19s. |

Thos. Bates died in 1849, and his herd was sold a year later when cattle, like other agricultural commodities, were at a greatly depressed price level. Sixty-eight head sold at an average price of £67. It is of interest to note the colours present in the Bates herd at the time of its dispersal. Wallace reports that there were thirty-eight roans, twelve reds, fifteen red-and-white, and five whites.

The fame and popularity of the Duchess family continued to rise steadily both in England and America. Prices at which these cattle changed hands mounted until the dramatic climax seen in the New York Mills sale of 1873, when 109 head of "Duchesses" and "Dukes" brought an average of \$3,504.00. It was not long after that sale, however, that the popularity of the celebrated Duchess cattle began to wane. Many of the individuals were shy breeders and between sterility and competition from the new Scottish type, some of the Bates lines became almost extinct.



WHITEHALL SULTAN.

It should not be forgotten that the earliest Shorthorns or Durhams, combined beef making and milk producing qualities to a good degree. The Scotch strain, however, typified by the Cruickshank cattle, won popularity in Britain and America and constituted a threat to the parent type. Between 1889, however, when the Sittyton herd was dispersed, and the beginning of the present century, interest in the English or dual-type, was revived among the farmers south of the Tweed. If popularity in England can be taken as a guide, the Shorthorn has first claim to dual purpose characteristics, but in some instances, the English Shorthorn has conformed more to dairy than to beef type; in fact, the name "Dairy Shorthorn" has been used.

Many Shorthorns of pure Scotch breeding are good milkers, and such breeders as Cruickshank and Marr were not unmindful of the importance of milking qualities. The Scotch Shorthorns did lack the style and development of rump which characterized the Bates cattle, but the introduction of Sittyton blood to English Shorthorns gave shorter legs, bigger barrels, deeper and more even flesh, and stronger constitutions. George Taylor of Cranford, did much toward restoring the dual-type Shorthorn to its place of prominence in England. He selected his cows for type and milk production, and did not object to an infusion of Scotch blood. The Underly Hall herd owned by Lord Henry Bentinck was started in 1868 and was long in the forefront. Jas. T. Robbs of Maisey Hampton in Gloucestershire, and Lord Rothschild were others whose herds held leading positions.

SCOTCH SHORTHORNS

The farmers to the north of the Tweed were slow about adopting Shorthorns. The obvious need was for a hardy race of cattle, capable of converting the feeds at hand into high-class beef. The northern breeders cared little for pedigrees and only the characteristics associated with utility gained recognition.

Robertson of Ladykirk brought Shorthorn cattle to his farm in Berwickshire prior to 1800; he bought cattle from the Collings as early as 1789. John Rennie began to breed Shorthorns about 1818, having made selections from the herd of Robertson of Ladykirk, and at the first Highland Society Shows at Edinburgh in 1822 and 1823, he was found exhibiting oxen of the breed. But Rennie, like his contemporary, Robertson, refused to keep pedigree records, and it was for Captain Barclay of Ury in Kincardineshire to establish the first herd of pedigreed Shorthorns in the country.

The Ury estate was situated near the seaport village of Stonehaven, some fourteen miles south of Aberdeen. Much of the soil

was mediocre in quality which only emphasized the need for efficient cattle. Barclay was a man of many parts; he was one of the ablest and most versatile men of his time, an athlete and a sportsman. Fox hunting, and boxing were his favourite pastimes although he found time for many athletic and military activities.

Barclay made his start in Shorthorns about the year 1822 and furnished bulls for many of the early Scottish breeders including Amos Cruickshank; at the dispersion of his herd in 1847, Sylvester Campbell secured some of his best foundation stock. Ury-bred bulls were the first to demonstrate the high value of the Shorthorn and Aberdeen cross in the production of high-class beef for which that part of Scotland later became famous. It was the supreme merits of that cross which, at a later date, threatened the Aberdeen Angus breed with partial extinction.

Amos Cruickshank, by virtue of his achievements, must always hold the place of highest honour in the Scotch Shorthorn fraternity. Nor is it likely that a more successful moulder of animal form can be named among the breeders of all races of domestic animals. He had a modest beginning, coming from serious-minded, hardworking, God-fearing Quaker stock. He was born not far from the village of Inverurie in Aberdeenshire in 1808. The home farm was close to the beautiful Don River, and within view of majestic Benachie, one of the most easterly peaks of the Grampians. From early life, this Aberdeenshire lad knew the necessity of heavy toil, but in the modest jobs and chores which constitute British farming, he became exceedingly efficient and, when nineteen years of age, was promoted to the position of manager on the farm of an uncle. He was an energetic worker, a man of few words. Good cattle, however, were capable of moving him to enthusiasm as the story of his first visit to the farm of Wilkinson of Lenton would show. Speaking of that occasion Mr. Cruickshank said,

"After seeing the cattle, I was so excited that, when I tried to write to Anthony at night, I could not use a pen. I had to write with a pencil."

The breeding of Cruickshank Shorthorns dates to 1837 when Sittyton, located some twelve miles north-west of the City of Aberdeen, was leased. Anthony Cruickshank, a brother of Amos, was a partner in the cattle breeding business. The former was a successful merchant in Aberdeen and, although he assisted in record keeping and financial matters, he was not active in the actual management of the herd. The brothers did not always agree on policy. It is recorded that Anthony, with an eye to trade, advised buying for foundation, Bates or Booth cattle, then

approaching the zenith of their fame, but Amos, the more independent thinker, cared little for pedigree and less for convention, and sought the beefy cattle that would be most profitable on Aberdeenshire pastures. Accordingly, foundation Shorthorns were purchased wherever the desired type could be secured, and Amos Cruickshank lived to see his cattle, which were at first unpopular, rise to the pinnacle of popularity in Scotland, Canada and the United States.

The first purchase was made in the County of Durham and consisted of a cow called Countess. She cost £20 and had to be shipped to her new northern home by sea. In 1838, "The herdsman of Aberdeenshire" journeyed to Lincolnshire and bought twelve heifers, carefully selected, from George Williamson; these formed the principal nucleus for the great herd. Cruickshank was constantly searching for Shorthorns of the kind he required. They had to have big middles, broad backs, wide chests, thick flesh and short legs.

CRUICKSHANK'S SHORTHORN FAMILIES

Cruickshank originated more than twenty-five well-known families, among them the following: Victoria, Red Rose, Broadhooks, Violet, Butterfly, Duchess of Gloster, Nonpareil, Lavender, Orange Blossom, Lovely, Venus, Secret, Brawith Bud, Clipper, Mimulus (tracing to Mimulus by Champion of England, a cow imported to Canada by John Dryden), Lancaster, Village, Avalanche, Matchless, Mysie, Spicy and Cicely. It was to Cicely, progenitrix of the last named family, that Queen Victoria was formally introduced when visiting Sittyton, with the now famous presentation, "Cicely, meet the Queen."

Cruickshank's Bulls. Bulls secured from Barclay of Ury were among the first used at Sittyton and for many years the best herds in England, as well as Scotland, were combed for sires which would suit Cruickshank's purpose. When a bull failed to measure up to expectations, he was quickly deposed. Until 1860, inbreeding was carefully avoided, but progress seemed slow and the herd was lacking somewhat in uniformity. In the year noted, Champion of England was used with such outstanding results, that the Bakewell breeding methods were adopted at Sittyton.

Cruickshank had a profound respect for the cattle bred by Wilkinson of Lenton. In 1858, after seeking diligently for a suitable bull to head the Sittyton herd, Cruickshank wrote to Wilkinson accepting an offer of the eight-year-old Lancaster Comet (11663), at thirty guineas. Cruickshank knew something of the get of that bull, although it is doubtful if he ever cared much for the bull as an individual. He was low-set and thick, with a large

L

head and long horns; according to reports, some of the comment which he invited upon arrival was far from favourable.

Whatever the reason, perhaps the long horns and unprepossessing appearance, the bull was sent to the Clyne farm with a few cows which had failed to get with calf the previous year. When the weather turned cold in the fall, he developed rheumatism and had to be sent to the block. He did settle a few cows however, among them, Virtue by Plantagenet (11906), and the calf dropped on November 29th, 1859, was destined to be the "greatest of Scotch Shorthorn sires," Champion of England. From his birth. he seemed to "fill the eye" of the laird and while the bull was yet a calf, Mr. Cruickshank gave it as his belief that he had achieved the objective of his twenty years of breeding operations. Although this calf was exhibited on several occasions, it was not an outstanding success in the show-ring, and did not attract much public attention. As a sire, however, he demonstrated his real worth. Deep frames, smooth hooks, well-sprung ribs, and early maturity characterized his offspring. Cruickshank refused to part with him, retaining him for service at Sittyton until he died at the early age of eight. The appearance of Champion of England get marked the beginning of international fame for Sittyton Shorthorns. The Cruickshanks decided to concentrate upon the blood of Champion of England, and no less than fourteen sons, grandsons and great-grandsons were retained for service at Sittyton. Of these, we may mention Grand Duke of Gloster (26288) by Champion of England; Royal Duke of Gloster (29864) by Grand Duke of Gloster; Grand Monarque (21867) by Champion of England; Caesar Augustus (25704); Scotland's Pride (25100) by Grand Monarque; Pride of the Isles (35072) by Scotland's Pride; Barmpton (37763) by Royal Duke of Gloster (29864); and Roan Gauntlet (35284) by Royal Duke of Gloster (29864). Grand Duke of Gloster (26288) was the best breeding son of Champion of England.

Roan Gauntlet (35284) by Royal Duke of Gloster and out of a Champion of England dam, was considered among the best bulls used at Sittyton. He was a particularly "typey" individual, a light roan, straight in his lines, deep in body and low-set.

From a small beginning, the Sittyton herd grew by purchase and natural increase until, in 1865, it numbered 300 head. The land holdings, too, were increased and, at one time, amounted to about 1,000 acres. Cruickshank cattle became increasingly popular, both at home and abroad. Admittedly, they had less style and poorer rumps than the Bates cattle, but they had big middles, broad backs, mossy coats, even flesh and were known as good feeders.



Shorthorn Bull, RESOLUTION.



Shorthorn Bull, ROTHES KING 4TH.

From 1877 until the conclusion of breeding operations at Sittyton, a large proportion of the surplus bulls and females were purchased by customers in Canada, the United States and Argentina. Owing to the activity of Cruickshank's friend, Jas. I. Davidson of Balsam, Ontario, the largest share of the export cattle came to Canada. By 1889, it was decided that the great Sittyton herd must be dispersed. The master, then 81 years of age, had completed the task he had undertaken, and it was nature's decree that he must shortly lay down his tools. A deal was arranged whereby the entire herd was to be purchased by South American interests for shipment to Argentina. It was a matter of fortune for the cattle interests of Britain and North America that circumstances, including a fateful bank failure, caused the deal to be revoked. Later in the same year (1889), the herd was divided into several parcels and sold to British breeders. Wm. Duthie of Collynie bought eighteen cows, and J. D. Willis of Bapton Manor, Wiltshire, took thirty-three of the yearling heifers. W. S. Marr was also among the buyers.

Death came to the "Grand Old Man of Sittyton" in 1895; he was then 87 years of age and cattle breeders, the world over, mourned the loss of a gentleman and an artist.

OTHER PROMINENT BREEDERS

W. S. Marr of Uppermill. W. S. Marr began to breed Shorthorns about ten years after Cruickshank made his start. Fortune smiled upon Uppermill when the four-year-old English bull, Heir or Englishman (24122) was secured at the dispersion of the G. R. Barclay herd, for 100 guineas. Mr. Marr had previously tried to buy the bull, but the price of 1000 guineas placed upon him was prohibitive. For five years, he was used with signal success at Uppermill, and much admired by Amos Cruickshank who tried in vain to get him. Six sons of the old sire were retained for service at Uppermill, chief among them being Young Englishman (31113). W. S. Marr died in 1898 at the age of 87 and Uppermill passed first to W. S. Marr, Junior, then to a cousin, John Marr, and later to James Durno, Senior.

The most important families developed by the Marrs were Missie, Roan Lady, Goldie, Maude, Emma, Clara, Marigold, Flora, Princess Royal, Lady Mary and Bessie.

Sylvester Campbell. The Kinellar Shorthorns date to 1847, when Sylvester Campbell selected the foundation material. Since that time, three generations of Sylvester Campbells have occupied the Kinellar property in Aberdeen, and the farm, beautifully located in the Don Valley, some nine or ten miles north and west of Aberdeen City, has continued to produce good cattle. The original Sylvester Campbell was a keen rival of Cruickshank, and, for many years, refused to use Sittyton bulls, using instead, Booth bulls; eventually, however, he resorted to the Sittyton strain, and, in so doing, acknowledged the supremacy of Cruickshank stock.

One of the best sires used at Kinellar was Scarlet Velvet (16916). Some of the others of note were: Beeswing, Gravesend, Vermont, Diphthong, Mosstrooper, Max of Collynie, and Collynie Ringleader. Among Campbell families were Mina, Claret, Bessie, Rosebud, Miss Ramsden, Ury, Golden Drop and Nonpareil.

J. Deane Willis. J. Deane Willis of Bapton Manor in Wiltshire was for many years the leading breeder of Scotch Shorthorns in England. In 1890, he made the fortunate purchase of thirty-three yearling heifers from Amos Cruickshank's herd and with these went the good bull, Scottish Archer (59893) by Cumberland (46144). At a later date, Willis and Duthie exchanged bulls, Scottish Archer for Roan Robin (57992). The name of J. Deane Willis will always he associated with the great American sire, Whitehall Sultan 163573, whom he bred and sold in dam to Robert Miller to fill the order of E. S. Kelly of Yellow Springs, Ohio.

William Duthie. The great Collynie herd dates to about 1856, when a few Shorthorn cows were bought by the father of the late William Duthie. It will be recalled that William Duthie secured eighteen cows from the Sittyton herd when Amos Cruickshank was dispersing. This group included some of the best individuals and blood-lines at Sittyton, and its introduction to Collynie marked the beginning of world-wide successes for Mr. Duthie. Duthie was a close friend of Cruickshank and benefited by the latter's experience and advice. For some years, the pick of the Sittyton bulls was reserved for Mr. Duthie.

The Sittyton-bred bull, Field Marshall (47870) by Roan Gauntlet (35284), was pronounced by Wm. Duthie as the best bull he ever owned. He was a 2500-pound bull with great depth and thickness. Scottish Archer, Cayhurst by Roan Gauntlet, Pride of Morning, Max of Cluny and Masterstroke were other far-famed sires used by Duthie.

William Duthie, like Bates and Cruickshank, never married. He was known and respected by cattlemen the world over and, at his death at the age of 83, in 1922, there passed the world's foremost breeder of Shorthorn cattle. At his death, Collynie was taken over by a nephew, Duthie Webster, and in 1937, the latter sold the famous herd, stock bulls excepted, to Sir Bernard Greenwell of Surrey, England. In fifty-five annual sales of bull calves held at Collynie, beginning in 1883, 1239 head were sold for a total of 255,798 guineas, and in thirty-one annual sales of heifer calves, 469 head brought 47,200 guineas, a grand total of more than one and a half million dollars.

Other breeders of Scotch Shorthorns who are deserving of honoured places in the annals of the breed include the Duke of Richmond, Wm. Hay of Shethin, Grant Duff of Eden, J. Bruce of Inverquhomery, Lord Lovat and Sir Wm. Stirling Maxwell.

INTRODUCTION OF SHORTHORNS TO CANADA

The first Shorthorns came to this continent in 1783, going to Virginia for the firm of Miller & Gough. The earliest recorded importation to Canada was in 1825 or 1826, and consisted of four bulls bought by the New Brunswick Board of Agriculture. With no females included, the importation was of no consequence in propagating the pure breed in the new land. Seven years later, Judge Robert Arnold of St. Catharines, imported a cow and bull calf from the United States. The cow, Countess =782=, was the first pure-bred female of the breed in Canada but after raising nine calves, she was sold back to New York.



Shorthorn Bull, GLENBURN DECORATION.



Shorthorn Bull, BROADACRES DEMONSTRATOR

In point of influence upon the breed, an importation made by Roland Wingfield, and sold to John Howitt, of Guelph, in 1833, was perhaps most important among the early attempts. This import group included two bulls, Reformer =212=, and Young Farmer =275=, and six heifers, Favorite =179=, Favorite =180=, Lily =302=, Dairymaid =103=, Pedigree =408=, and Cowslip =94=, all bred in England. The ocean voyage was by sailing vessel and involved many weeks. The cattle were landed at Montreal, driven through the streets and on to Lachine; again they were loaded on a boat and taken to Ottawa, thence to Kingston by the Rideau Canal and then reloaded on a flat-bottomed boat and floated across Lake Ontario to Hamilton. The journey from Hamilton to Guelph was made on foot. These cattle did well and their progeny went into many parts of Eastern Canada while some were sent south across the boundary.

The Hon. Adam Ferguson, a Scot living near Waterdown, Ont., brought two cows and a bull across the Atlantic in 1835. The bull Agricola =5=, and the cow, Cherry =76=, were kept several years and sold to the United States; the remaining cow, Beauty =30=, completed her long life in Ontario and through her five daughters and several sons, proved most influential. It was this Mr. Ferguson who, at a meeting of the Board of Agriculture in 1854, proposed a Register for pure-bred stock. The Canada Shorthorn Herd Book, published in the year of Confederation, was the result of that proposal.

Between 1835 and 1850, at least ten importations of Shorthorns were made. Important among them were two, one by Wm. Ashton of Galt who, in 1841, bought Young Forester —276—, bred by J. Booth of Killerby in Yorkshire; the other was made by Ralph Wade

in 1845, when he migrated to Canada bringing with him four heifers from Durham; these were Snowdrop =497=, Adeline =4=, Clarentine =82=, and Fisher Roan =186=. Both Ashton and Wade made later importations.

According to H. Wade's chronological record of early importations, appearing in Volume I of the Dominion Shorthorn Herd Book, there was a boom in importing about 1854. F. W. Stone of Moreton Lodge, Guelph, commenced importing that year as did also George Miller of Markham, and Wm. M. Miller of Claremont, of whom more will be recorded. Mr. Stone imported and bred Shorthorns and Herefords for many years, and ultimately sold his Moreton Lodge property to the Provincial Government for the Ontario Agricultural College.

PROMINENT BREEDERS AND HERDS IN CANADA

A number of other notable herds were founded in Ontario about the middle of last century. Those of John Snell of Peel County, and Hon. David Christie of Brantford were among them. Mr. Snell made an important importation from the United States in 1866 which included one young bull, Marmaduke, bought from Abraham Renick of Kentucky, a cattleman who was among those to demonstrate that cattle could be trailed long distances from the Kentucky grass land to the centres of population. The J. Snell & Sons herd was much in the show-ring about 1870.

The Hon. David Christie began breeding Shorthorns about 1846. It was in 1864, however, that he made his first importation and secured the famous cow Queen of Athelstane =439= and her equally famous son, a nursing calf, Crown Prince of Athelstane =64=. The cow was again in calf when imported and dropped a heifer, Crown Princess of Athelstane =99= who, in turn, became the mother of Crown Prince of Athelstane 2nd =456=. The latter bull proved the greatest breeder of his time in Ontario and was used by James I. Davidson and John Miller.

The Millers. Members of the Miller family exerted tremendous influence upon the Shorthorn breed in Canada, in fact, it is doubtful if any other family has produced as many outstanding stockmen. George Miller, known as "Uncle Geordie of Riggfoot Farm," settled near Markham about 1832. Three years later a nephew, John Miller, came to Canada, bringing for his uncle, two Yorkshire pigs and about twelve Leicester sheep. This John Miller took the Thistle Ha' farm in 1848, and was known thereafter as "John of Thistle Ha'." William Miller, brother of George, came to Canada shortly after his son John.

The Miller importation of 1854 included three heifers. Five head came to the order of William Miller in 1855 and in the following year, William Miller's son, "Willie," returning from Scotland where he attended school, brought more stock, twelve Shorthorns, four Clydesdales including a stallion, forty sheep, some dogs and poultry. Young Miller was accompanied on that westward journey by one who was to play a great part in Shorthorn history in America, Simon Beattie. Beattie, upon his arrival in Canada, went to work at Riggfoot and ultimately married Geordie Miller's eldest daughter.

The Bow Park Herd. Among the early herds of Shorthorns in Canada, few could surpass the Bow Park Herd at Brantford. It was the dream of Hon. George Brown, publisher of the Toronto Globe, and exponent of better farming and good live-stock. Mr. Brown bought his first Shorthorns about 1866; he bought extensively, imported English bulls in 1873, and a year later had over 300 head in the herd. When in Scotland in 1875, Hon. George Brown interested his brothers-in-law, William and Thomas Nelson of the firm of Thomas Nelson & Sons, Publishers, in a gigantic breeding farm. A company known as the Canada West Farm Stock Association, was formed and capitalized at \$400,000.00. The young Scot, John Clay, who became prominent in live-stock circles in Canada and United States was among the shareholders and was appointed to assist in making live-stock purchases. Among the Shorthorns bought for shipment to Canada in 1876 was the 4th Duke of Clarence, a "straight Bates" which turned out to be the best bull of his day on this continent. He was shown with the Bow Park herd for several years and established an enviable record.

John Clay was sent from his native Scotland to Bow Park in 1879 and assumed the position of farm manager. In the next year, Hon. George Brown died from a gunshot wound, and Bow Park was subjected to some minor reorganization. The English strains of Shorthorns still predominated.

The Bow Park property and stock were offered for sale in 1885 and bought outright by the Nelsons. Breeding operations continued with John Hope in charge of the cattle. Hope set about to assemble a new show herd and accordingly bought some heifers carrying Scotch blood, in England. To go with these to the shows, a Canadian-bred bull, Baron Warlaby =4249=, bred by Henry Groff, of Elmira, Ontario, was bought. This bull, too, represented the "new type" and with the other members of the newly-acquired show herd, swept everything before him in the Canadian and American shows for the next few years. Bow Park was again sold in 1894.

From English to Scotch Type. Through the 'sixties and 'seventies of last century, the Bates Shorthorns enjoyed the most enthusiastic popularity and commanded by far the highest prices in Britain and America. Indeed the Duchess cattle had become the victims of one of the most insane fads in breed history. They alone were fashionable; pedigrees meant much and individuality, relatively less. It is told that one prominent Ontario breeder sent his agent to New York to buy Duchess cattle. The agent returned without the cattle, stating that they were not good but the breeder ordered his man to go again and buy the cattle; he wanted the pedigrees. As time went on, many of the best Duchess cattle found their way across the Atlantic and were concentrated in a few herds in Canada and the United States. Notable among these was the New York Mills herd owned by Walcott and Campbell.

Managing the New York Mills farm was a young man, Richard Gibson, who, after the dispersion of the "Mills" herd, came to Canada, settled on Belvoir farm near Delaware, Ontario, and continued to breed good Shorthorns. Richard Gibson was the father of Noel Gibson, widely known Ontario stock breeder of recent years. The elder Gibson had come to Canada from England in 1861 and worked for George Robson in Middlesex County, who, with his son, Captain T. E. Robson, made Shorthorn history.

There were practically no Shorthorns in the New York Mills pastures when Gibson assumed his responsibilities about 1866, but he so urged the purchase of some of his favourite cattle that in 1869, he was delegated to select foundation stock in England. Half of the select herd of Bates cattle owned by J. O. Sheldon of Geneva, N.Y., was next bought for the Mills herd, the prices being \$2,800.00 each for the Oxfords, and \$5,500.00 for each Duchess. The balance of the Geneva herd was then acquired and Richard Gibson found himself with the most valuable herd of Shorthorns in the world under his care.

The Bates craze, in a sense, reached its climax in 1873 when the New York Mills herd was dispersed and money of English, Canadian and American fanciers and breeders clashed for the final ownership of the Duchess cattle. Such bidding had never before been witnessed. One hundred and nine head brought an average of \$3,504.00. Eleven "Duchesses" and three "Dukes" averaged \$18,740.00. The 10th Duchess of Geneva was purchased by the Earl of Bective for \$35,000.00. For the 8th Duchess of Geneva, \$40,600.00 was bid, but the transaction had to be cancelled because it was revealed that the bidder had become so excited by the hectic bidding that he exceeded his instructions. The 1st Duchess of Oneida brought \$30,600.00 and the 4th Duchess of Oneida, \$25,0000.00.

Hon. M. H. Cochrane became the most important breeder of Bates cattle on the Canadian side. He bought some heifers from John Miller in 1866, and at the same time received a recommendation that Simon Beattie would be a suitable person to manage the Cochrane herds. Beattie went to Cochrane's Hillhurst farm at Compton, Quebec, in the next year and cattle trading was placed on a new basis. Importing was commenced forthwith; first importation included the bull, Baron Booth of Lancaster =1216=, later sold to J. H. Pickrell of Illinois, in whose ownership he virtually "set the fashion" south of the line. The Hon. M. H. Cochrane, with the aid and advice of Mr. Beattie, became the leading breeder and dealer of Bates cattle in Canada. Many good individuals were imported but what was more unique, Hillhurst cattle were exported to England where, in 1872, ten head were sold for \$50,000.00. Mr. Cochrane sold Airdrie Duchess 5th in Toronto in 1875 for \$18,000. Probably it was upon the advice of the canny Simon Beattie that Mr. Cochrane sold all his Bates Shorthorns at a sale in Chicago in 1882. Twenty-three head sold for an average of \$2,081.00, but it was a good time to sell because interest in the English strain was then definitely in decline.

E

In an importation of Shorthorns made by Neil McGillivray of Glengarry County, Ontario, in 1859, there were two cows, Honesty =232—, and Model =371—, the latter by Matadore, bred by Amos Cruickshank. These were the first Sittyton cattle to come to Canada, but for a number of years, the Scotch type which they exemplified, did not command much attention outside of Scotland. The year 1871 witnessed the importation of many good Shorthorns, a few of which were of the Cruickshank kind. There were five Sittyton heifers to the order of James I. Davidson, who later had a virtual monopoly on Cruickshank cattle sold in Canada, and the grand breeding cow, Mimulus =343—, "Mother of Champions", was imported the same year by John Dryden. The Scotch Shorthorn was not yet making more than indifferent progress in Canada and more years elapsed before it was able to attract the majority of breeders; indeed, not until about 1885 could it be said that it had substantially displaced the aristocratic English strain.

had substantially displaced the aristocratic English strain.

James I. Davidson. The greatest champion of the Scotch type in its early years in this country, was James I. Davidson, a Scot who came to Canada in 1842, settling at Balsam, Ontario, and grandfather of James B. Davidson, widely-known Western exponent of the breed. James I. Davidson's first importation was so successful that he determined upon more. It was not until 1881, however, that he went to Scotland to make his own selections and on that occasion he returned to Canada with a "grand lot of cattle" including the bull, Baron Victor =2673=, which created a sensation



Seven Shorthorn Heifers sired by Millhills Ransom, the \$15,000 Bull brought to Canada in 1936.

in Canada and the United States. Baron Victor was sold to J. H. Kissinger of Missouri, and then to Colonel W. A. Harris of Kentucky, in whose herds he wrought great improvement. For the next few years Davidson, acting as Cruickshank's Canadian agent, imported Sittyton cattle at least once annually. The American breeders were now anxious to get Scotch Shorthorns and some from almost every shipment to "Sittyton Grove," James I. Davidson's farm, were bought to cross the line. Owing to a quarantine restriction in 1885, importation ceased and in 1888 and '89, Mr. Cruickshank was negotiating for the sale of the entire Sittyton herd to Mr. Davidson, a transaction which the Canadian Scot considered he was unable to undertake.

Simon Beattie and William M. Miller (the latter a son of John Miller of Thistle Ha') held a record sale of imported Scotch Shorthorns at the Exhibition grounds in Toronto in 1875. The top price of \$4,650.00 was paid by American breeders for Kirklevington Princess 2nd, and the thirty-four females brought an average of \$1,162.00.

The Hon. John Dryden, for fifteen years Minister of Agriculture for Ontario and long regarded as Ontario's No. 1 farmer, bred Shorthorns at "Maple Shade" near Brooklin, from 1865. Six years after that date, Mr. Dryden crossed the ocean and returned with his first imported cattle, among them the celebrated cow Mimulus =343=, by Champion of England. Mimulus, one of the first Cruickshank cows to cross the ocean, was the dam of Royal Duke of Gloster (29864), a bull used with outstanding success at Sittyton, and when put to Royal Barmpton, a Sittyton-bred bull which Mr. Dryden imported in 1874, Mimulus produced the greatest show bull of his time, Barmpton Hero.

Mr. Dryden recognized the superiority of Amos Cruickshank's cattle and returned several times to Sittyton, until James I. Davidson undertook the handling of all Sittyton cattle sold in Canada. When unable to buy directly from Amos Cruickshank, Mr. Dryden made extensive purchases from Edward Cruickshank, nephew of the laird of Sittyton, and built up one of the best herds of Scotch Shorthorns in Canada.

Collynie Archer =28860=, bred by William Duthie and sired by Scottish Archer, was selected to head the Maple Shade herd in 1898. He was followed by an American-bred bull, Prince Gloster =40998=. Prince Gloster left many good offspring, chief among them being Prince Imperial =72511=, grand champion at the Toronto Exhibition in the year of Mr. Dryden's death, 1909. Shorthorn breeding at Maple Shade did not stop in that year however, because W. A. Dryden had undertaken the direction of the great work started by his father.

The Watts of Salem. Grand and colourful were the cattle breeding adventures of the Watts of Salem, Ontario. Alexander Watt, from Aberdeenshire, came to Ontario in 1834 and laid the foundation for a Shorthorn herd upon which his sons, John and William B. Watt, in partnership from about 1875, built wisely and well. It is significant that these brothers who occupied positions of leadership in the 'new land were cousins to William Duthie, the eminently successful Scottish breeder upon whom the cloak of Amos Cruickshank had fallen. A few Scotch Shorthorns were added to the herd almost immediately after John and W. B. began in partnership. The most notable Watt success however, followed upon the acquisition of Barmpton Hero =324= to head the herd. It was in 1879 that John Watt went to see what John Dryden had in the way of young bulls. After spending a week-end at Maple Shade, the calf, Barmpton Hero, out of Mimulus, was chosen.

The Watts showed annually for a long period and Barmpton Hero, in his day, held absolute supremacy in the Canadian show yards. 1883 was an especially big year for the Watts, for in that year they won most of the major honours, including a silver medal for the best herd of twenty cattle shown at Toronto. In winning this award, the Watt herd had to be placed over F. W. Stone's Herefords, and Colonel McCrea's Galloways, as well as the other good Shorthorns which were out.

Upon the death of W. B. Watt in 1903, the Watt herd was divided; John Watt operated with his son Alex, and after a short time James A. Watt took over the Salem farm.

Old timers recall the stirring, tanbark battles of the 'nineties. Among the victors of that period was Captain T. E. Robson, who won the championship at Toronto Industrial Exhibition in 1897 with the bull, Nominee, and acquired similar honours in 1898 and 1899 with Moneyfuffel Lad and Topsman respectively. The latter had been in service in the herd of John Barron, and both Topsman and Moneyfuffel Lad were bred by James and William Russell of Richmond Hill. The Russells showed and won extensively, their greatest triumph coming in 1893 when they won singular honours at the World's Fair at Chicago. Chief among their winnings on that occasion was the sweepstake prize for the best herd of beef cattle at the show. The herd was headed by Lord Stanley =17849=, a bull of their own breeding.

The Gardhouse family bred Shorthorns for three generations; James Gardhouse bought his first Shorthorn cow in 1873, and with his two sons, John and James M., was exhibiting cattle in 1876. The cow, Verbena, was imported in 1875 and produced Verbena's Lady, who was sold to J. G. Robbins & Sons of Indiana. The latter cow was in calf when sold and gave birth to the noted American show and breeding bull, St. Valentine.

Thomas Russell, father of Thomas E. Russell, whose death occurred in 1940, and whose Brae Lodge herd was well known to Canadian cattlemen, settled near Exeter, Ontario, and bought his first Shorthorns about 1880. One of his first bulls was Prince of Orange =2268=, bred by James Russell of Richmond Hill. Three heifers and two bulls were imported in 1883, two of the heifers and one bull being from Collynie. Other importations followed, and Mr. Russell made his appearance at the shows in 1885. He was ever an advocate of the Scotch type and used Cruickshank bulls on several It was not until 1911 that Thomas E. Russell bought a farm at Downsview, where his Brae Lodge herd was established. Royal Scott =100851= was his first herd bull but, it was Matchless Dale =130811=, a bull which Mr. Russell bought from Hon. Duncan Marshall of Alberta in 1919 for \$5,000.00, that had the most profound influence upon Brae Lodge Shorthorns and Canadian Shorthorns generally. Indeed, that bull earned the distinction of being one of the most prepotent sires of recent decades. He was sired by Dale Viscount=117412=, a bull that Mr. Marshall bought from W. E. Pritchard, Iowa, in 1917. Before delivering Matchless Dale, Mr. Marshall exhibited him at Chicago where he was second in a large class. From 1921 forward for several years, the get of Matchless Dale won extensively in both East and West, and in a study of the sires of winners at the Canadian Royal from 1922 to 1938. Matchless Dale was in first position with a substantial margin of points.

Whitehall Sultan, leading sire in American Shorthorn history, held special interest for Canadians. He was imported in dam by Robert Miller of Ontario in 1900. Miller had been buying for E. S. Kelly of Springfield, Ohio, and in the imported herd was the show cow, Bapton Pearl, purchased from J. Deane Willis of Bapton Manor, for \$5,000.00. The herd was delivered by the Canadian route and George Miller, another and younger son of John Miller of Thistle Ha', took Bapton Pearl and other members of the newlyimported herd across the line and remained with Kelly for three years. It was while the herd was at Springfield Show, shortly after crossing the boundary from Canada, that the white calf, Whitehall Sultan, was dropped. But for the care of George Miller, the bull calf would probably have died at, or soon after birth. George Miller, with E. S. Kelly, crossed the ocean in 1902 and bought the heifer, Avalanch 2nd, which to the service of Whitehall Sultan, produced Avondale, second only to his illustrious sire as a breeder.

W. D. Flatt. Between the years 1897 and 1905, W. D. Flatt of Hamilton was the most spectacular figure in the Shorthorn fraternity in Canada. He was a lumberman who had a great love for cattle and an ambition to own the best in Shorthorns. A few females were assembled, and the imported Golden Fame was bought at the sale of John Isaac, at Markham. In 1899, two years after the herd was founded, Mr. Flatt made a large importation on his own behalf and beginning December of that year, auction sales of cattle from his Trout Creek Farm were held at intervals. Some of these sales were at Chicago, the most famous one being in November, 1901, when forty-five head made an average of \$1,122. The sensations of the sale were the imported heifer, Cicely ==38034 =, bred by Queen Victoria on her English farm and sold to J. G. Robbins and Sons of Indiana, at \$5,000.00, and the imported bull, Lord Banff, which brought \$5,100.00.

Students of breed history are likely to conclude that Mr. Flatt's most important transaction was the importation of the bull, Choice Goods =40368=, in 1901. That bull had been a winner for his breeder, James Durno, in Scotland and although Mr. Flatt intended to keep him to head his herd, he was prevailed upon by the Robbins of Indiana to sell at \$5,000.00. For J. G. Robbins & Sons, Choice Goods was grand champion at the International in 1902, likewise at the World's Fair at St. Louis in 1904, and, as a breeding bull, had few peers in the United States. Scotch Goods, by Choice Goods, was grand champion at Chicago in 1907. The Trout Creek herd was dispersed in 1905.

SHORTHORNS IN THE WEST

It is not clear, who brought the first Shorthorns to Western Canada, but Kenneth McKenzie, an extremely capable pioneer who settled west of Portage la Prairie, brought a Shorthorn bull calf, Baron Solway =1398—, when he came in 1868. His son, who became the biggest individual farm operator in Manitoba, brought more Shorthorns from the East in 1873, driving them overland from St. Paul, Minnesota, to his father's farm. Baron Solway was in Mr. MacKenzie's herd for more than ten years and many of his male offspring went to head Manitoba herds.

Walter Lynch of Westbourne seems to have been the next to bring pure-breds of the breed to Manitoba. Rosette 4th =4656=, an Ontario-bred cow, born in 1870, was a foundation animal. Lynch, by the way, was the first to bring sheep to that part and these strange creatures so filled the Indians with curiosity and fear that on at least one occasion, visiting Red men were found hiding in the trees, while the sheep grazed peaceably below.

Memberships in the Dominion Shorthorn Breeders' Association in 1886 numbered 444. Of these, only 20 were west of Winnipeg. In addition to the two Manitoba breeders named above, there were on the membership list at that time, Battiscombe Bros., Indian Head, N.W.T.; J. D., Jos., and J. J. Caswell, Saskatoon, N.W.T.; Ingles & Smith, Moosomin, N.W.T.; John E. Smith, Brandon; and W. F. Tolmie, Victoria, B.C.

John Barron. Chief among the pioneer Shorthorn breeders in the West was John Barron, from Elora, Ontario. Mr. Barron selected a homestead on the Carberry Plains in 1878 and laid the foundation of Fairview Stock Farm. It was four years later that he procured his first pure-bred Shorthorn heifer, Lady Fairview = 12071=. Pioneering with his chosen breed was not without severe handicaps. About 1888, he bought four heifers from J. & W. Russell of Richmond Hill, Ontario, and in the next year, bought the bull, Barrington Waterloo, from J. Eddington. Topsman =17847=, a good show and breeding bull bred by the Russells of Richmond Hill, was procured by Mr. Barron for his herd in 1897. He was a low-set, deeplyfleshed bull but was not particularly tractable; on one occasion when he became unruly, John Barron paused to save his new straw hat from injury and was nearly killed. Shown at Winnipeg in '99, Topsman won the supreme award and was sold shortly after to Captain Robson of Ontario for whom he won the grand championship at Toronto the same year. Among the good sires which followed Topsman at the head of the Fairview herd were Nobleman (imp) =28860=, Topsman Duke 7th =60258=, Scotch Thistle

Oakland Star (imp) =80312=, Emma's Prince =95099=, Augusta Star =86579=, Lancaster Lord =95837=. Of these, Oakland Star and Emma's Prince were probably the best as breeders.

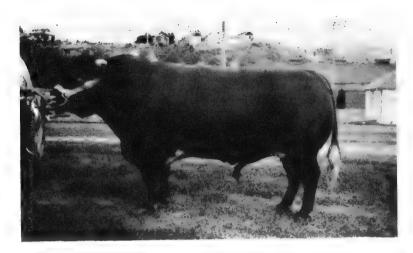
Representatives from the Fairview herd appeared annually at the Western Exhibitions for many years. The white heifer, Lavender 47th =139095=, represented a crowning achievement in Mr. Barron's show-yard adventures. She won over the Western circuit as a yearling in 1918; at Toronto, that fall, she won the junior championship while Lancaster Lord =95837=, recently placed at the head of the herd, won the male championship. One year later, Lavender 47th won the grand award at Toronto and was sold by auction in November to G. C. Beaching, De Winton, Alta., for \$5,000.00. The heifer failed to breed, however, and the sale was ultimately cancelled.

The Fairview herd was dispersed on October 28, 1921. Mr. Barron died on February 12, 1926.

Working at John Barron's farm in the winter of 1890-91 was a young man, only recently arrived from Scotland, who was to become one of Manitoba's progressive Shorthorn breeders,—John Graham. That year threshing carried along until the day before Christmas and through the balance of the winter, young Graham worked with the cattle. In the spring he rented a quarter, one mile from Barron's, later buying it, and in 1893, bought his first Shorthorns, descendants of which were in the herd at the time of dispersion in 1940.

It was about 1893 that Andrew Graham of Roland, Manitoba, began breeding Shorthorns, with two heifers and a cow which he bought from Graham Brothers of Ontario. He exhibited at the Winnipeg Industrial Exhibition in 1899, and showed Robbie O'Day = 22672 who stood second to John Barron's Topsman.

James Yule. Of the Western pioneers few played a bigger part in Shorthorn development than James Yule who came from Aberdeenshire to Canada in 1880 to manage the herd of John Dryden. In '97 he travelled westward, and for the next six years was employed to manage the farm of Premier Thomas Greenway at Crystal City, Manitoba. The Greenway herd at that time was small, but Mr. Yule was commissioned to enlarge it and, accordingly, purchased high class animals, mostly in Ontario. The bull, Judge =23419=, sired by Royal Sailor and bred by J. & W. B. Watt, was among Yule's purchases. This bull had won his class at Toronto in 1897 just prior to shipment west, and in Mr. Greenway's herd was an outstanding sire. He was champion at Winnipeg in '98. Sittyton Hero 7th, a bull bred by James I. Davidson, was a winner for this Manitoba herd during the next few years.



CRUGGLETON SHYLOCK, imported Shorthorn Bull used in Alberta. Courtesy of Mrs. M. G. Ellis.

From Crystal City, Mr. Yule went to manage the Van Horne farm at Selkirk. Sir William Van Horne had thought to make this property a demonstration farm, mainly in growing grain, but when James Yule joined him, the decision was made to add Shorthorns to his programme. Mr. Yule lost no time in assembling a select herd and was at the Dominion Exhibition at Winnipeg in 1904, with a herd headed by Spicy Marquis (imp) =36118=, bred by W. S. Marr and imported by W. D. Flatt. Here the cow championship was won by Mayflower 3rd. From Winnipeg, the herd was taken east to the Canadian National Exhibition where both male and female championships were annexed, the winning bull being Prince Sunbeam (imp) =45216=, and the cow, Mayflower 3rd. Spicy Marquis bred well, and many of his get were taken to the shows, one of his best daughters being Spicy's Lady =75235=, a cow which won throughout the West and was grand champion at the C.N.E. in 1909. Shenley Adonis (imp) =79315 = was added to the herd in 1911, as was also Missie's Prince =83660=. The latter, a great breeding bull, passed into the hands of Yule & Bowes and ultimately to Bertram Ralphs of Elnora, Alta.

H. L. Emmert. One of the greatest herds assembled in Canada was that of H. L. Emmert who owned a farm at Oak Bluff, Manitoba. The herd was founded in 1910 and James Yule went to direct breeding operations in the next year. It was a short time after that Browndale was added to the herd and then the W. C. Sutherland herd including Gainford Marquis, was purchased. The Emmert show herd won an extensive array of championships at the Western shows and at Toronto in 1912 and 1913. Then, following the death of James Yule in 1914, the herd was dispersed, part going to Mr. Yule's son, Charles, who became one of Alberta's foremost cattlemen, but the major part including Gainford Marquis and Browndale, went to James Watt.

The Alberta firm of Yule & Bowes bred Shorthorns from 1914 to 1917 and shortly after its dissolution, Charles Yule bought the

well-known bull, Craven Knight =121901=, from Leslie Smith of St. Cloud, Minnesota, and continued to breed.

Shorthorns were introduced to Saskatchewan and Alberta a short time after the first Manitoba herds were established. One of the best early herds was that built up by P. M. Bredt & Sons at Edenwold. They dispersed in 1913 but located again near Calgary. J. M. Douglas of Tantallon started what was ultimately one of the good herds of the West about 1893, by the purchase of three head from John E. Smith of Brandon. William Sharp of Lacombe was a pioneer with pure-breds, starting about 1885. J. L. Walters of Clive, laid the foundations for his herd about 1895, and the Latimers of Bowden, began when they came to Alberta in 1903. Gainford of Saskatoon =90802=, by Gainford Marquis, was one of the best bulls of the breed in Alberta when bought by the Latimers from R. W. Caswell of Saskatoon in 1913.

R. W. Caswell, who owned Gainford Marquis for a time, squatted on a homestead north-east of Saskatoon before the survey, in 1883, and homesteaded a second time where part of the City of Saskatoon now stands. In Mr. Caswell's herd at one time were four of Canada's great bulls, Gainford Marquis, Keir Emblem, Marshall's Heir and Lavender Marshall. That was in 1912.

Hon. Duncan Marshall began breeding Shorthorns in Alberta in 1909. Mr. Marshall brought many good bulls to Alberta, among them King of Diamonds =90773= by Gainford Marquis, Dale Viscount =117412= by Dale Clarion =117411=, and Dale Gladiator, also by Dale Clarion. One of Canada's finest breeding bulls, Matchless Dale =130811=, sired by Dale Viscount, was bred by Mr. Marshall on his Alberta farm. Matchless Dale was sold to T. A. Russell in whose herd he established a unique breeding record.

His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, when on a visit to Canada in 1920, expressed an interest in owning a ranch in the foothills of Alberta. Through the efforts of George Lane, owner of the "Bar U," what had been known as the Beddingfield Ranch, west of High River, was purchased. Upon Professor W. L. Carlyle devolved the responsibility of management and he set about immediately to assemble a herd of Shorthorn cattle. An importation comprising sixteen females and four bulls was made in 1920; some of these animals were from the Prince's estate at Stoke-Climsland in Cornwall. A second importation, including the white show bull, King of the Fairies =164901=, was made in 1923. King of the Fairies, it will be remembered, was grand champion at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair and at the Chicago International for the E. P. Ranch in 1925. Importations followed and good cattle were

bred and shown for the next thirteen years, when the herd was sold by public auction.

There were many other pioneers, East and West, whose contributions cannot be recognized in this brief review.

OUTSTANDING SHORTHORN SIRES USED IN CANADA

4th Duke of Clarence. A Bates-bred bull, 4th Duke of Clarence, was imported by Hon. George Brown in 1876 and proved to be one of the best bulls of his time. He was the sire of Clarence Kirklevington, a white steer born in 1881 and shown in each of three years at the Chicago Fat Stock Show with signal success.

Barmpton Hero = 324 =. Barmpton Hero, the greatest show and breeding bull of his day was calved in 1878, bred by Hon. John Dryden, sired by Royal Barmpton and out of the celebrated cow Mimulus, by Champion of England. Mimulus was the mother of the famous Cruickshank bull, Royal Duke of Gloster, retained for use in the Sittyton herd. Barmpton Hero was sold to J. & W. B. Watt of Salem in whose herd he achieved notable success.

Abbotsburn =1210=. Abbotsburn was by Roan Gauntlet; he was imported by James I. Davidson and bought by the Watts of Salem. His greatest claim to distinction was as sire of Young Abbotsburn =6236=, the greatest show bull of his time. Young Abbotsburn was sold from the Watt herd for \$200, bought back for \$100, fitted by the Watts and sold in 1890 to Colonel T. S. Moberley, prominent breeder in Kentucky, for \$425.00. From that time until he was made champion over all breeds at the Worlds Fair at Chicago in 1893, he was undefeated at American shows.

Vice Consul =4132=. John Miller imported Vice Consul, a Cruickshank-bred bull by Dunblane, in 1885. The bull was undefeated in the Ontario show-rings and bred well, so well that he headed the Thistle Ha' herd for ten years.

Indian Chief =11108=. Indian Chief was a Cruickshank-bred bull sired by Cumberland and brought to Canada from the United States by Arthur Johnston of Greenwood, Ontario.

Royal Sailor (imp) =18959=. Royal Sailor was bred by W. S. Marr, imported by D. D. Wilson of Seaforth and sold to J. and W. B. Watt. Used in the Watt herd, he proved a good sire. Among his offspring was the bull Judge, used by Hon. Thomas Greenway of Manitoba.

Marquis of Zenda (imp) =26064=. This was a Marr-bred bull imported and used by W. C. Edwards & Co., whose herd dated to 1880. He was much in the Eastern show-rings for a few years before and after the beginning of the present century.

Spicy Marquis =36118=. Spicy Marquis was bred at Uppermill and imported in 1900 by W. D. Flatt of Hamilton. He was shown in Eastern Canada in 1902 and 1903, and was sold to head the Sir William Van Horne herd at Selkirk, Manitoba.

Superb Sultan =75413=. This son of Whitehall Sultan headed the herd of Robert Miller in 1909. Lavender Sultan and Burnbrae Sultan were sired by him.

Archer's Hope =80017=. A group of cattle which W. A. Dryden bought from W. D. Flatt in 1911, included a cow and her white bull calf, Rosa Hope 16th =64819=, and Archer's Hope. The latter was kept to head the Maple Shade herd and was the sire of many outstanding cattle, among them Master

Ruby =90501=, who was sold to the United States, and Lancaster Lord =95837=, champion at Toronto in 1918 for John Barron.

Browndale =80112=. The sale of the Emmert herd to James Watt in 1915 was one of the important events in the breed's history in Canada; the herd at that time included no less than three bulls destined to make history. These were Oakland Star (imp) =80312=, a bull which Mr. Watt sold to John Barron of Carberry; Gainford Marquis, and Browndale. Browndale, bred by Carpenter & Ross of Mansfield, Ohio, was sired by the great Avondale and his dam was likewise by Avondale. He was sold to Browndale Farm at Minne-apolis, and then bought for the Emmert herd by James Yule.

At Salem, Browndale was not used much; he was not considered a sure breeder, but he got his chance when, late in 1915, he passed into the hands of James Douglas of Caledonia, Ontario, at \$710.00. Like many another leading breeder, James Douglas built upon the foundation laid by his father, William Douglas, who came from Scotland in 1840. The herd had been built up, at first with such bulls as 5th Earl of Goodness =593=, and Isabella's Heir =19550 = bred at Bow Park, and later by Scotch bulls like Roan Chief =60865=. It was a great day for Willowbank Shorthorns however, when Browndale joined the herd. In the words of Hon. Duncan Marshall, "James Douglas already had a good herd of Shorthorns but Browndale improved it out of recognition.'

When the first Browndale calves arrived at Willowbank, James Watt was reported to have offered Mr. Douglas, \$7,000 for the sire but without acceptance. For some years following 1919, Browndale get, bulls particularly, practically dominated the Eastern shows. Browndale Banner = 123199 = was junior champion at Toronto Exhibition in 1919 and came back as a two-yearold, in the next year, to win the grand championship. Browndale Hero =142628= was grand champion at the C.N.E in 1921, 1923, 1924 and 1926 and sired Browndale Courier =170208=, winner of the grand award at the Royal Winter Fair in 1924. Lady Bellona = 186632= by Browndale, was grand champion female at the C.N.E. in 1923 and at the Royal Winter Fair in 1926. Browndale died at Willowbank after five years at the head of that herd.

Gainford Marquis (imp) =83755=. When in the Old Country in 1910, James Watt bought Keir Emblem, which he later sold to Robert Caswell of Saskatoon, and when visiting Mr. George Harrison's Gainford Hall herd, was attracted by a roan bull calf which he tried to buy. Unable to buy, he asked to be notified when the bull was for sale. The opportunity came one year later and Gainford Marquis was shipped to Canada at 200 guineas. He was shown at the Toronto Exhibition in the fall and was first in his class and junior champion He was undefeated in 1912 and following the Brandon Summer Fair that year, Gainford Marquis and Dale's Gift 2nd =92532=, the champion cow, were sold to Robert Caswell. The price on the bull was \$7,500.00. The Caswell herd was taken to the Toronto Exhibition that year and Gainford Marquis and Dale's Gift 2nd won the two grand championships.

Before leaving the Salem herd, Gainford Marquis was mated to a few cows and among the calves which came were Gainford Champion, and Gainford Perfection. It thus became apparent to James Watt that he needed to recover the sire. In the meantime, Gainford Marquis was sold to Hon. W. C. Sutherland of Saskatoon for \$5,000 00. On the evening of the day that Mr. Sutherland bought the bull, he was approached and offered \$500 on his bargain of going out of cattle, "but," said he, "as long as I am breeding Shorthorns, I am going to retain Gainford Marquis." Early in the following year, however, the entire Sutherland herd consisting of fifty head was sold to H. L. Emmert of Oak Bluffs, Manitoba, Gainford Marquis again changing hands at \$5,000.00.

298

In 1915, James Watt bought the Emmert herd and Gainford Marquis was moved back to his original Canadian home where he remained in service until his death at the age of fifteen years. He was out in 1915 and 1917 to win the grand championship at Toronto for Watt. In the latter year he weighed about 2600 pounds. His matchless breeding powers can best be illustrated by the fact that his offspring won the get-of-sire class at Toronto every year from 1914 to 1920. His best sons were Gainford Champion =91262=, Gainford Perfection =90890=, Gainford Matchless =113766=, Gainford Supreme =115283=, King of Diamonds =90773=, Gainford of Saskatoon =90802= and Gainford Sultan =116021=.

Right Sort (imp) =86057=. Right Sort was imported and used by Mitchell Bros. of Burlington, Ontario. Among the good bulls sired by Right Sort were Escana Champion (champion at Toronto in 1919), and Escana Favorite. The latter was used by W. G. Gerrie of Belwood and later by Hon. George Brown of Saskatchewan.

Millhills Comet (imp) =141900=. Millhills Comet had two distinguishing features; he was pronounced one of the most perfect specimens to cross the Atlantic and, certainly, he was the highest priced Shorthorn bull to be brought to Canada. He was champion at Perth, Scotland, in February, 1920, and bought by J. J. Elliott of Guelph, Ontario, for 6,600 guineas. He was never shown on this side of the Atlantic and only a comparatively small percentage of his bulls went into pure-bred herds. His best known son was Thornham Minstrel =169971=, selected by Duncan Campbell of Moffat, Ontario, and used and shown by him with great success. Thornham Minstrel was grand champion bull at the Toronto Royal and senior champion at Chicago in 1927.

Browndale Count =142627=. Browndale's most illustrious son was Browndale Count =142627= who, as a senior calf in 1920, was junior champion at Toronto, and two years later was grand champion at the same annual Exhibition for James Douglas & Sons. He was then sold to Thomas Wilson of Edellyn Farm, Illinois, for \$2,000.00. As a breeding bull, Browndale Count had no superior in the United States during his lifetime; his get won the get-of-sire class at the International in 1926, '27 and '28. He was the sire of Edellyn Favorite =187387=, grand champion at both Toronto Royal and Chicago International in 1929 and used by Colonel F. H. Deacon.

Rothes King 4th (imp) =148263=. Rothes King was imported from Millhills, Scotland, in 1920 at a cost of \$15,000.00 by Sir Frank Baillie, of Oakville, Ont. He was later used by Duncan Campbell of Moffat in whose herd he sired Butterfly King, a big winner at Canadian shows in 1923 and 1924.

King of the Fairies (imp) =164901=. The white bull was imported in 1923 by the Prince of Wales for his Alberta Ranch. With one exception, the bull was never beaten in a Canadian show-ring; he was grand champion at the Canadian Royal and the Chicago International in 1925 and in that same year was sold to F. C. Baker of Missouri. Manor Chief 9th =155933= shown by Amos & Black, won over King of the Fairies at the Royal in 1924.

Quarterstaff (imp) =160410=. Quarterstaff, bred by Duthie Webster and sired by Max of Cluny, was imported by W. A. Dryden in 1922. He was a full brother to two of the great sires used in Britain, Masterstroke and Quartermaster.

Balmuchy Jasper =212749=. One of the most successful sires used in the West in recent years, Balmuchy Jasper, was imported in dam for Claude Gallinger of Tofield, Alberta. He was sired by Balmuchy Landlord (241802) and calved in 1932.



Above: Bellona Princess, Property of Duncan Campbell.



Above: PRINCETON PUBLICAN, owned and shown by John Gardhouse & Son.

Below: RIGFOOT AUGUSTA LADY 2ND and QUEEN O' BUTTERFLIES 2ND.



Below: MYSTIC PRINCE, owned by Duncan Campbell.



Millhills Ransom =226197=. This bull was calved in 1935 and imported in 1936. He was bought at a long figure by certain Eastern business men and presented to the Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph. He proved a prepotent sire and his early death in 1939 was a matter of great misfortune to the breed.

OUTSTANDING SIRES OF RECENT YEARS

It is not a simple matter to classify the sires of recent years; the leading individuals may be a matter of opinion in some instances. To furnish a basis upon which to identify the influential sires, however, an analysis of the sires of winners at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto from the time of its inception in 1922 to and including 1938, was made. (See footnote, page 26).

That analysis of the sires of winners in the Shorthorn classes at the Canadian Royal Winter Fair showed the following animals to be occupying top positions:

- 1. Matchless Dale = 130811 = by Dale Viscount.
- 2. Cruggleton Bugler (imp) =200283= by Lutwyche Grafter.
- 3. Browndale Coronet =164647= by Browndale Count.
- 4. Browndale Count =142627= by Browndale.
- 5. Thornham Minstrel =169971= by Millhills Comet.
- 6. Browndale Goldspur 1464101 by Browndale Count.
- 7. Browndale Courier =170208= by Browndale Hero.
- 8. Rothes King 4th (imp) = 148263 = by Collynie Bright Star.
- 9. Drynie Hostage =178128= by Collynie Hostage.
- 10. Edellyn Favorite = 187387 = by Browndale Count,

SHORTHORN FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|---|
| 1922 | Courtier's Model 985440 | Royal Baron 835475 | Carpenter & Ross, Mansfield, Ohio. |
| 1923 | Harnalbel Heather =187123= | Matchless Dale =130811= | Harry McGee Islington, Ont. |
| 1924 | Goldies Princess 1094983 | Bapton Prince 926202 | Reynold Bros., Ladı, Wis. |
| 1925 | Lady Bellona =186632= | Browndale =80112= | Jas. Douglas & Sons, Caledonia, Ont. |
| | Flower Girl 18th 210534= | Matchless Dale =130811= | T. A. Russell, Downsview, Ont. |
| 1927 | Orange Blossom =212670= | Secret Chief =148681= | Amos & Black, Moffat, Ont. |
| 1928 | Duchess of Gloster 42nd =225349= | Browndale Coronet =164647= | Jas Douglas & Sons |
| 1929 | Villager's Goldie =232534= | Victoria's Villager 1235425 | Duncan Campbell, Moffat, Ont. |
| 1930 | Lady Rosewood 8th =231872= | Browndale Courier =170208= | Jas Douglas & Sons. |
| 1931 | Mayflower 15 =237158= | Thornham Mins- trel =169971= | Duncan Campbell. |
| 1932 | Browndale Flowergirl 4th =255431= | Cruggleton Bugler =200283= | Jas. Douglas & Sons. |
| 1933 | Silver Rose 5th =250198= | Golden Dragon =196629= | Jas. Douglas & Sons. |
| 1934 | Browndale Flower Girl 4th =255431= | Cruggleton Bugler =200283= | Jas. Douglas & Sons. |
| 1935 | Browndale Flower Girl 4th =255431= | Cruggleton Bugler =200283= | Jas. Douglas & Sons. |
| 1936 | Robinwood Sultana 1807005 | Raveni Master- piece 1705572 | Robinwood Farms, Greensburg, Ind. |
| 1937 | Edellyn Princess Royal 9th 1875229 | Raveni Leader 1680652 | Edellyn Farms, Wilson, Ill. |
| 1938 | Rosewood 59th =285443= | Millhills Ransom =226197= | T. A. Russell. |
| 1939 | No Show. | | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show, | | Mess |
| 1941 | No Show | | **** |
| | | 301 | |

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, TORONTO ROYAL WINTER FAIR

SHORTHORN BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|--|--|
| 1922 | Maxwalton Monarch =143736= | Revolution 388359 | Carpenter & Ross, Mansfield, Ohio. |
| 192 3 | Queen's Guard (imp.) 945474 | Quartermaster 829849 | Maryvale Farms, Youngstown, Ohio. |
| 1924 | Browndale Courier =170208= | Browndale Hero =142628= | Jas. Douglas & Sons, Caledonia, Ont. |
| 1925 | King of the Fairies =164901= | Sherborne King Christian (152037) | H.R.H. Prince of Wales Pekisko, Alta. |
| 1923 | Manor Chief 9th =155933= | Lord Manson =141771= | Amos & Black, Moffat, Ont. |
| 1927 | Thornham Minstrel =169971= | Millhills Comet (imp.) =141900= | Duncan Campbell, Moffat, Ont. |
| 1928 | Edellyn Favourite =187387= | Browndale Count =142627= | F. H. Deacon, Unionville, Ont. |
| 1929 | Edellyn Favourite =187387= | Browndale Count =142627= | F. H. Deacon. |
| 1930 | Glenburn Field Marshall =198503= | Edellyn Favourite =187387= | F. H. Deacon. |
| 1931 | Glenburn Field Marshall =198503= | Edellyn Favourite =187387= | F. H. Deacon. |
| 1932 | Browndale Bugler =210904= | Cruggleton Bugler =200283= | Jas. Douglas & Sons, |
| 19 33 | Brawith Boy (imp.) =214832= | Collynie Democrat (24063) | Jas. Douglas & Sons, |
| 1934 | Drynie Roland (imp.) =215797= | Beaufort Farewell Diamond (235194) | Beath Farms, Oshawa, Ontario. |
| 1935 | Drynie Roland (imp.) =215797= | Beaufort Farewell Diamond (235194) | Beath Farms. |
| 1936 | Mystic Prince =209661= | Mystic Minstrel =195744= | Duncan Campbell. |
| 1937 | Rigfoot Sensation =227385= | Collynie Victor Royal =211680= | E. J. Murphy, Orillia, Ontario. |
| 1938 | Rigfoot Sensation =227385= | Collynie Victor Royal =211680= | E. J. Murphy. |
| 1939 | No Show. | **** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ***** | |
| 1941 | No Show | bees es | ****** |
| | | 302 | |
| | | | |

POLLED SHORTHORNS

The strain known as Polled Shorthorns was developed in the United States after 1870 and was, until 1919, known by the name, Polled Durham. The first cattle to be so classified traced to crosses from Shorthorn bulls and non-pedigreed polled cows; these were not eligible for registration in the Shorthorn Herd Book but were recorded separately in a book for "Single Standard" animals. For a time, a polled animal having three top crosses of pure-bred Shorthorn could be registered in the Single Standard book. In 1899, five top crosses were required and after 1905, there was no provision for registration by grading-up. English blood predominated in the early Polled Durhams and consequently the strain was essentially dual-purpose in type.

Naturally polled animals of pure breeding and eligible for registration in the Shorthorn Herd Book, were located in some American herds, and so mated that breed purity was preserved and the polled character perpetuated; these were known as Double Standard Polled Shorthorns and became more popular than the Single Standard strain. The Shorthorn cow, Oakwood Gwynne 4th, bred by W. S. King of Minneapolis and calved in 1873, was an important foundation animal for the Double Standard strain.

No Single Standard Polled Shorthorns or Durhams have been registered in Canada, and all Double Standard Polled individuals registered in Canada are recorded in the same herd books as other Shorthorns of pure breeding.

Breed Characteristics

Colour. The Shorthorn colours are red, white and roan. Roans and reds are most popular with broken colours, i.e., red-and-white, least in favour. A white switch, star, or underline on a red body, however, is not an objection. Black muzzles are highly objectionable.

Size. Shorthorns outweigh cattle of other beef breeds kept in Canada. Mature bulls may be expected to weigh from 1800 to 2300 pounds and cows from 1300 to 1700 pounds.

As Producers of Milk. The line between the strictly beef Shorthorn and the type sometimes described as dual-purpose, is not clearly drawn. All are registered in the same herd book in Canada although a considerable diversity of type has existed. In strains of English Shorthorns, much stress is placed upon milk production and the Dairy Shorthorn of England is the most common dairy animal in that country. "Melba 15th of Darbalara" a

Shorthorn cow owned in Australia, established a world record for butterfat when she produced 32,522 pounds of milk and 1614 pounds of butterfat in a year.

Shorthorns not possessing general thickness, short legs and even and deep fleshing have not enjoyed the widest popularity in Canada. Many Shorthorn cows having approved beef type are good milkers; such utility cattle represent the kind which will always find the widest demand in farming districts.

RECORD OF PERFORMANCE

The requirements for Shorthorn qualification in R.O.P. in Canada, follow:

| | 365-Day Division | | 305-Day Division | |
|------------------|------------------|------|------------------|------|
| | Milk | Fat | Milk | Fat |
| | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. | lbs. |
| 2-year-old class | 5,000 | 190 | 4,000 | 152 |
| 3-year-old class | 5,500 | 209 | 4,500 | 171 |
| 4-year-old class | 6,000 | 228 | 5,000 | 190 |
| Mature class | 6,500 | 247 | 5,500 | 209 |

A bull may qualify in R.O.P. when he has sired four progeny that have qualified. The first Shorthorn bull to qualify in R.O.P. was Butterfly King (imp) =55004=, an animal of Scotch breeding which was chosen to head the herd of James Brown of Norval, Ontario, about 1908, and ultimately taken to Alberta to head the Demonstration Farm at Sedgwick.

Steers. Shorthorn steers are good feeders, and often exceed in weight for age those of other breeds. They are capable of yielding a high percentage of carcass. The carcasses from Shorthorns of the old type were lacking in smoothness but such criticism is unwarranted now.

In the inter-breed competitions in the larger shows, many of the championships have fallen to Shorthorns. Clarence Kirklevington was one of the famous steers on this continent in the 'eighties of last century. Bred by Hon. George Brown, he was shown in each of three years at the Chicago Fat Stock Show and when exhibited for the last time in 1884, he weighed 2400 pounds and won the grand championship on foot, and then the same supreme award for carcasses. He was then four years old.

James Leask of Greenbank, Ontario, was one of the best cattle feeders of his day and in 1907, showed the Shorthorn steer, Roan King, to win the grand championship at the Chicago International. The Toronto Royal Winter Fair, since its inception in 1922, has witnessed Canada's keenest competition in fat cattle classes, and

SHORTHORN CATTLE

Shorthorns have frequently been winners. J. M. Gardhouse & Sons have had a particularly good record, having won the grand championship at the Royal in 1924 with Merry Monarch, and the same award in 1925 with another Shorthorn, Wee Dale, sired by Dale Gladiator, a bull the Gardhouse firm bought in Alberta. Tam O'Glenburn, pronounced one of the best steers ever shown at Toronto, was grand champion at the Royal for Colonel F. H. Deacon, Unionville, Ont., in 1930.

Shorthorn steers shown by the University of Alberta won the supreme award at the Royal several times; in 1927 the Alberta institution gained the honour with Choice U.A., a pure-bred steer from a Scotch cow with 15,428 pounds of milk in a year to her credit. The same steer was champion Shorthorn at Chicago that year. The University of Alberta won the grand championship award at the 1938 Royal with Killearn Lord Rothes, a pure-bred Shorthorn, bred by Claude Gallinger, Tofield, Alberta, and at the International at Chicago in 1940, the same institution won the reserve grand championship with the Shorthorn steer, Robin Hood.

Crossing. Where cross-breeding is practised, the Shorthorn cow has been a favourite. The Scotch blue-greys which have won fame on the Smithfield market were usually from Shorthorn cows and Aberdeen Angus or Galloway bulls. "A Shorthorn cross steer will give more beef in a shorter time than any other sort," wrote Amos Cruikshank in December, 1887.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

Shorthorns have become popular in many countries, especially in the Western Hemisphere. Quoting Amos Cruickshank, writing in 1887, "The Shorthorn will stand a great variety of climate and can be exported to any part of the world which affords grazing, with the certainty that the local varieties of cattle will be enormously improved."

The breed is well established in all sections of Canada. Registrations in the Canadian Shorthorn Herd Book in 1940 numbered 10,276 and the total to the end of that year, 545,614.

HERD BOOKS

Coates' Herd Book was started as a private enterprise by George Coates of Yorkshire, England, in 1822. It was the first herd book published for any breed of cattle. Coates edited five volumes and after his death, the work was continued by a Mr. Stafford. In 1876, the Shorthorn Society of Great Britain and Ireland took over the ownership and publication. To qualify for registration in Coates' Herd Book, a Shorthorn must be from recorded parents or have the necessary top crosses.



SPRINGMOUNT BEAU
IDEAL.
Grand Champion,
Belfast Show, 1937,
owned by P. J. Rock
and Son.

The first volume of the Canada Shorthorn Herd Book was published in 1867, having been prepared by Henry Wade, then secretary of the Board of Agriculture for Upper Canada. Females having four, and males having five top crosses of registered Shorthorn were accepted for registration, but in the herd book of the British-American Shorthorn Association which was formed in 1881, only pure-bred animals tracing directly to stock imported from Britain were recorded. The Dominion Shorthorn Breeders' Association, formed in 1886, absorbed the other two herd book organizations and published its first volume in 1887.

Registration numbers for Shorthorns entered in the Canadian Herd Book are written with the sign of equality on each side thus =6745=. In Coates' Herd Book, the numbers are written with curved brackets (6745), and in the American Shorthorn Herd Book, the numbers are written without identifying marks, 6745.

Pedigrees. Shorthorn pedigrees have been written according to the abbreviated form which, before the use of foot-notes, tended to direct special attention upon the dam's side. One reason for its adoption was the fact that females in Coates' Herd Book were not given registration numbers and could only be identified with certainty when the names of the sires were given. The use of family names has value only in a limited way and clearly, the nearest ancestors on either side are more important than the cow from whom the family took its name, perhaps ten or fifteen generations removed. In twelve generations an individual accumulates 8,190 ancestors, there being 4,096 in the twelfth generation alone. With the use of foot-notes, an extended pedigree will furnish all the information required to produce a tabulated pedigree for two or three generations. With the abbreviated form, the female line of descent on the dam's side is given on the left of the page and opposite each cow, on the same horizontal line, is the name of her sire.

CHAPTER 25

THE HEREFORD

HE exact origin of the Hereford breed is not clear although it is assumed that, like the Devon and Sussex, it sprang from the native cattle of South-Western England. This much is certain, that the breed as discussed here took form in quaint old Herefordshire, a well-watered English county possessing good grazing and a soil of medium fertility.

Early in the eighteenth century the cattle of Herefordshire became noted for their size, fattening tendencies and suitability for draught purposes. Probably the fact that the native cattle have always had to depend upon grass throughout most of the year has had something to do with the excellent grazing ability which typifies the modern breed. In its formative years, the Hereford was clearly a two-purpose breed, being bred for beef and draught. It was said that the Herefordshire oxen were superior to all others; they could be worked until the age of twelve or fifteen and then fattened for market, so it was claimed, but the reader is likely to conclude, and rightly so, that the quality of the beef could not be very high under such circumstances.

According to an early authority, George Garrard, whose comment, written in 1800, is recorded in the *History of Hereford Cattle* by Macdonald and Sinclair, those early specimens possessed unusual height as well as size; in this the student of modern types must recognize certain interesting contrasts with the present-day specimens. Garrard wrote,

"The height of the bulls is generally from 13 to 14 hands; the cows about 13; exen from 15 to 17.2 and 18, but 15 to 15.2 is the common height of the working oxen."

There is more evidence about the height of the cattle of that period. Evidently a Herefordshire steer won first prize at the first Smithfield Fat Stock Show in 1799 and was described as being "8 feet 11 inches long and 6 feet 7 inches high"; it sold for £100.

The native cattle of Herefordshire were probably solid red in colour, although the "bald" or white face was noted by writers as early as 1788 and Garrard, to whom reference has been made, left this testimony:



A Well Known Sire, BONNIE BRAE 8TH,

"The colour of this breed is red or brown with a white or mottled face; some having circles of flesh-colour or yellow round the eyes and a white circle round the ears at the insertion; a streak of white along the top of the neck to the shoulders, the under part of the throat white, and so continued along the belly to the setting-on of the tail, which should rather project. The legs are also often white or equal parts white and brown, or red spotted, according to the colour of the animal, mostly having a white tassel at the end of the tail."

Those attempting to account for the characteristic colour pattern have advanced several theories, one that the "white face" was introduced by a bull imported from Flanders or Holland by Lord Scudamore about 1670. There is substantial evidence that cattle with white faces and red bodies were not uncommon in Holland at one time. A well known painting entitled "The Bull" by the Dutch artist, Paul Potter (1625-1654), depicts a member of the genus, Bos, with familiar white head and dark body. Another theory is that the colour markings were transmitted from a red bull with a white face secured in Yorkshire by William Galliers of Wigmore Grange, and used on the native cattle about 1750 or 1760. There is adequate evidence that cattle with red bodies and white or mottled faces occurred in Yorkshire at that period. In addition to all this, there may have been some intermingling of the ancient white cattle of Wales and the native races of Herefordshire, imparting to the latter a tendency to white markings.

The Agricultural Society of Hereford, an institution which did much toward the improvement of the local cattle, was organized in 1797.

EARLY BREEDERS

As the Shorthorn breed has immortalized the names of its constructive breeders of a pioneer period, the Collings, the Booths,

Thos. Bates, Amos Cruickshank, and the Aberdeen Angus breed in like manner honoured the names of Hugh Watson, William Fullerton, William McCombie and others, so the Hereford breed owes its development to its masters in the period of its infancy—the Tomkins, William Galliers, John Price, John Hewer, the Tullys, the Skyrmes, the Haywoods, the Jeffries and others.

The Tomkins. Pre-eminent among the names of the earliest breed-builders in Herefordshire is that of Tomkins. The Tomkins was a very old family in that part of England and three generations were identified with the improvement of the local cattle. Little is known of the activities of Richard Tompkins who died in 1723, save that he was a successful farmer and kept the best cattle in that part. To his son Benjamin (Benjamin Tomkins the elder, born in 1714 and died in 1789), the father, in his will, bequeathed "one cow called Silver and her calf" and it is believed that these two constituted the most important foundation of the Tomkins herd and, for that matter, the breed itself. Benjamin Tomkins farmed at Canon Pyon, beginning about 1738, and made genuine progress in improving the breed but scarcely such notable success as that attained by his son Benjamin. According to Macdonald and Sinclair, Benjamin Tomkins (the elder) was the first to "breed for the butcher as well as for the plough." His cattle were mostly dark reds with mottled faces.

Benjamin Tomkins (the younger, born 1745 and died 1815) is perhaps the most colourful character in early Hereford history; he is the "Thomas Bates" of the Hereford breed. He inherited a love for good cattle and began farming at Blackhall, King's Pyon, buying at that time, two cows, a grey called Pigeon, and a red with a spotted face which went by the name of Mottle. These mated to Silver Bull (41), produced cattle which set a new standard for Herefords. The production of draught oxen was still an important aim with the breeders, and Tomkins produced a type having shorter legs, more flesh and quality. He did not go in for showing at exhibitions but entertained no doubts, nevertheless, about the superiority of his cattle; it was said that he refused to inspect The elder Benjamin Tomkins may have practised other herds. inbreeding to some extent, but Bakewell methods were adopted extensively by the younger Benjamin. Practically all the bulls used by him were of his own breeding. Tomkins was concerned but little about uniformity of colour in his cattle and it appears that mottled faces were most common. Of his herd sires, three would seem to command special recognition, Silver Bull, Welling-

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

ton (4), and Wild Bull (145). Silver Bull, no doubt, had some connection with the cow, Silver, which Richard Tomkins left to his son, Benjamin the elder, many years earlier.

Most of the Tomkins herd was sold by auction in 1819 at which time fifty-two head including some steers were sold; twenty-eight head of breeding cattle brought an average price of £149.

William Galliers. William Galliers of Wigmore Grange was a close friend of Benjamin Tomkins (the elder), and the two worked hand in hand on many enterprises. They exchanged breeding stock, and together made tours of the countryside in search of new blood. Agriculture was in the ascendency; Galliers and his friend Tomkins were born about the time that Jethro Tull introduced the growing of clovers and turnips in England and virtually revolutionized British agriculture. It was Galliers who was credited with the introduction of a white-faced bull from Yorkshire, a bull which was supposed to have imparted his colour to the cattle of Herefordshire. William Galliers had three sons, William, Thomas and John, who continued to breed Herefords. junior, (1744-1832), the most distinguished breeder of the three, acquired some of the best cattle from his father's herd and established at Frogdon. He exhibited his cattle and won numerous trophies. It seems that white instead of grey or mottled faces became the rule in the Frogdon cattle.

The Tullys. There is scant detail about the Tullys and their cattle breeding activities, although their contribution is not minimized. It was in one of the Tully herds that a legendary white-faced bull calf was born; the calf, supposed to be one of the first cattle in Herefordshire with such markings, was said to have developed into an impressive sire that stamped his colours upon the native cattle. The elder Tully bred the ox which was the winner at the Smithfield Fat Stock Show in 1799, a steer to which reference has been made. Three sons bred Herefords after him. Samuel Tully of Huntingdon, held a sale of cattle in 1814 selling one cow at £100, and sixteen cows with calves at an average of £51. The Tully cattle were bigger and whiter in the face than those of contemporary breeders.

John Price. John Price of Worcestershire was a sporting individual; he liked to exhibit his cattle and was ever ready with a challenge. A challenge made to the breeders throughout England was to show a bull and twenty breeding cows bred by the owner; it may be that this challenge was directed at Thomas Bates of Shorthorn fame, but Bates did not respond. Bates countered by urging Price to improve his herd by placing a Shorthorn bull at the head for a season. Price was one of the first breeders of Here-

ford cattle to keep exact records. Like Tomkins, he was not greatly concerned about uniformity of colour markings. Price built his Ryall herd upon stock bought from the younger Benjamin Tomkins and followed closely the methods which had been adopted by Tomkins. He made the fortunate purchase of the mottle-faced bull, Wellington, which had exerted a great influence in the Tomkins herd. Toby Pigeon was considered the most valuable cow owned by Price and when he dispersed in 1841, the major part of his herd was descended from her. She dropped her nineteenth calf when nineteen years old.

The Hewer Family. William Hewer, born in 1757, bred the white-faced cattle, having made an early purchase of heifers from Tully of Huntingdon, but it was his son John (1787-1873), who made the deepest imprint in breed improvement. The Hewer cattle had scale and more quality than their predecessors and John Hewer did much to fix the white colour markings. His cattle traced, for the most part, to a bull called Silver (540), calved in 1797. Many of the best breeding bulls of their time were to be found in the Hewer herd; there were: Old Wellington (507) by Silver, Old Favorite (422), Waxy (403), Old Sovereign (404), a double grandson of Wellington, and considered the top ranking sire in the county, Lottery (410), Defiance (416), Governor (464), and Hampton (513). Bulls were hired out to other breeders at a price for the season; the bull Governor, for example, was hired at £100 per season and the bull, Lottery, was reported to have returned £710 for hire. Many present-day Herefords can be traced to Hewer stock.

Thomas Jeffries. Thomas Jeffries of The Grove, built upon a Hereford foundation laid by his father and was successful in leaving better cattle than he found. The Jeffries cattle traced to stock secured from the Haywoods of Clinton; Samuel Haywood was the breeder of Prizefighter, a bull who, in 1800, was shown successfully against a bull from Leicestershire on a 100 guinea wager. Jeffries hired and used Hewer bulls, including Sovereign, Byron, and Lottery, and produced among others of note, Cotmore (376) by Sovereign. Cotmore was the winning aged bull at the first English Royal, held at Oxford in 1839, and was reported to weigh 35 cwt. which would be 3,920 pounds.

There were others who gave of their substance in the pre-herdbook years; there was Skyrme of Stretton who bred a race of cattle said to be light red with speckled faces; Andrew Knight (1759—1838) of Downton Castle, who was a stickler for action in his cattle and was remembered for his "trotting bulls"; the Yeomans who were on the side of the "white faces" when white and

Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

mottled faces were vying for favour; the enthusiastic Rev. J. R. Smythies of Lynch Court, and others.

THE HERD BOOK PERIOD

What George Coates did for the Shorthorns, T. C. Eyton of Shropshire did for the Herefords by collecting records and publishing the first volume of the herd book in 1846. Up to that time the breeders were not pedigree-conscious; only Price of Ryall was keeping a systematic record of pedigrees. There were 551 entries, all bulls, in the original volume of the herd book; two volumes were done thus and then the responsibility was assumed by one, Thomas Duckham. After the ninth volume, the Hereford Herd Book Society of Great Britain, formed in 1878, took over publication. The first president of the Society was J. H. Arkwright.

When the first volume of the herd book was published, the colour controversy was still unsettled and giving rise to bitter There were several recognized classes of face colours. mottled faces, white faces, grey faces and light grey faces. That initial volume of the herd book carried four plates illustrating the colours; Tomkins' Wellington was pictured to illustrate the mottled face; Price's Victory (33), to illustrate the grey face; Jeffries' Cotmore, to illustrate the white face and Ricket's Broxwood (485), the light grey. The differences, however, were chiefly between the supporters of the white and mottled faces; the Tomkins-Price followers were for mottled faces, while the Hewer-Jeffries group upheld the white face standard. Duckham reported that the antagonism between the two factions was an obstacle to the establishment of the herd book; the breeders of the mottled faces entertained a profound sense of superiority and wanted to have a separate book. Only by giving precedence in the first volume to the mottle-faced cattle, could the disunion be prevented. The Hereford Agricultural Society was obliged to intervene in 1848 and instruct the judges at exhibitions to show no preferences on account of colour, either of face or body. It was after the North American buyers displayed a preference for white faces that all other shades disappeared quickly.

In the several decades which followed the introduction of the herd book, the English breeders of greatest prominence included James and Thomas Rea, J. H. Arkwright, William Tudge, Lord Berwick, and T. J. Carwardine and it was from their herds that many of the most important importations to the North American continent were made during the period. The same period produced a number of notable sires—sires which, on account of the trans-Atlantic movement of Herefords, exerted a tremendous influence upon the breed on this continent as well as in England.

IMPORTANT ENGLISH SIRES

Sir David (349), Sir Benjamin (1387), Sir Thomas (2228), Horace (3877), Lord Wilton (4740), The Grove 3rd (5051), and Anxiety (5188) must be numbered among the great Hereford sires in England during the period to which reference has just been made. Sir David, calved in 1845, and bred by David Williams, a farmer in Wales, would seem to have been the product of a series of accidental matings. A bull named Chance, himself the product of an accidental mating, broke from his stall and bred one of his daughters to produce Sir David. Sir David, who changed hands a number of times, was for a short time in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, and was finally acquired by Lord Berwick in whose herd he remained until fifteen years of age. He was the leading bull of his day both as a show bull and a sire. His leading sons were Sir Benjamin and The Grove (349).

Sir Benjamin, used in the herd of Thomas Rea, succeeded Sir David as the foremost sire of his day. Sir Thomas (2228), Sir Richard (1734) and Sir Oliver 2nd (1733), all leaders, were by Sir Benjamin. Sir Thomas was in service for J. Monkhouse of "The Stow" and then for Benjamin Rogers of "The Grove", at a time when the breeders of Herefordshire were seeking more quality in their cattle and willing to sacrifice something of size in order to get it. Sir Thomas was a big bull but his get possessed refinement and quality and set a new standard for the breed.

Horace was bred by J. Davies and calved in 1867. Unusual quality and fleshing were characteristics for which he became famous. At the age of

CATTLE AT THE "WATERHOLE."



BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

nine, Horace was sold for £500. He was the sire of The Grove 3rd, also of a steer which won the championship at Smithfield in 1883.

Anxiety, the sire of Anxiety 3rd and Anxiety 4th, was bred by T. J. Carwardine and like those two famous sons, was sent to America where he made a deep and lasting impression upon the breed. He was said to be small and too refined or feminine about the head and horns, but nevertheless, a bull of superb compactness, quality and rump development. "Anxiety" stock led the American show-rings for many years and was conspicuous for superior quality and better hind quarters. Anxiety was sired by Longhorns (4711).

Lord Wilton, by Sir Roger (4133), was bred by William Tudge and calved in 1873. He was sold and then later, at the Kilburn International Show, T. J. Carwardine got him in a trade. By the terms of the deal, Carwardine was to get a poorly conditioned bull with a swollen knee whose name was Lord Wilton, and £5 in return for a mediocre bull calf. At the head of Carwardine's Stocktonbury herd, where he succeeded the great Anxiety, Lord Wilton established such a reputation for prepotency, that his sons and grandsons were much in demand by English breeders. Carwardine's herd became the Hereford Mecca for those seeking the best breeding stock, especially North American breeders. The distinguished herd was sold in 1884, following its owner's death; the trade with Canada and United States was then at its peak and record prices prevailed. Lord Wilton was sold at 3,800 guineas and 183 head averaged £125.

The Grove 3rd was bred by Benjamin Rogers, sired by Horace and out of a Sir Thomas cow He was said to excel in quality of hair, hide and fleshing, and to be deep and symmetrical. Mr. Culbertson who bought him for shipment to the United States was obliged to pay 810 guineas for him, the highest price paid for a Hereford up to that time.

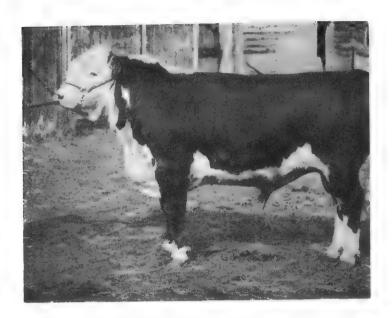
From the land of its origin the Hereford has travelled to many countries of the world, notably Canada, United States, Australia, Argentina, Uruguay, Brazil, New Zealand and South Africa.

THE HEREFORD IN NORTH AMERICA

The first Hereford cattle to land on North American shores, two bulls and two heifers, came in 1817 to the order of Henry Clay of Lexington, Kentucky. One bull died before reaching its destination but judging from Clay's written comment, as recorded by A. H. Saunders in *The Story of the Herefords*, the other cattle must have given a good account of themselves:—

"My opinion," wrote he, "is that the Herefords make better work cattle, are hardier, and will, upon being fattened, take themselves to market better than their rivals. They are also fair milkers."

The continent received its next Herefords some eight years later when Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin of the Royal Navy presented a bull and a heifer to the Massachusetts Society for the Promotion of Agriculture. The heifer failed to breed but Sir Isaac, the bull, lived to be nineteen or twenty years old and left rugged cattle distinguished for "constitution, great activity and elastic, and



Famous Canadian-bred Polled Hereford, BULLION 4TH.

quick movement," just what was needed for oxen. The cattle in these initial shipments made marked impressions upon the local cattle, but as many years were to elapse before the inauguration of herd books, it is hardly likely that this new strain would retain its purity and identity.

What proved an important importation came in 1840 to New York State for Hon. E. Corning and W. H. Sotham. There were twelve females of John Hewer breeding, among them, Matchless, a prizewinner at the Oxford Royal in 1839. In 1841, Corning, who financed operations, sent Sotham to England for another lot of cattle but misfortune overtook him as the herd was lost at sea. This American firm did much, nevertheless, to promote the breed in the new land.

Importations became more numerous as time went on. Captain Phineas Pendleton, ship owner of Maine, took a bull and heifer to America in 1846 and deposited them in a district described as a "Shorthorn stronghold" where they gained much in recognition. The trade was limited to several importations in the 'fifties; it was gaining momentum in the 'sixties; it flourished in the 'seventies and reached a notable peak in the 'eighties. The trans-Atlantic trade then came to an abrupt stop after 1890 when the breeders on this side concluded that they were able to produce the best and had no further need for English blood. It may be assumed that there was little, if any, direct connection between the earliest importations and the breed as it was ultimately established and further, that the breed in Canada and the United States was actually founded upon importations during the 'sixties, 'seventies and 'eighties of last century.

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

THE HEREFORD IN CANADA

The honour of bringing the first Herefords to F. W. Stone. Canada goes to Fredrick William Stone, a sturdy English gentleman whose farm, close to the city of Guelph, was known as Moreton Lodge. Stone, a Warwickshire man, was born in 1814 and died in 1895. He came to Canada in 1831 in company with the Arkells whose name was long identified with sheep breeding, and took 200 acres of land on the Puslinch Plains. His Ontario holdings were extended and in 1873, he sold 550 acres, about a mile south-east of the city, to the Ontario Government and it was on this site that the Ontario Agricultural College was shortly to be established. The Moreton Lodge home, a substantial stone building, became the first college building and later, the doorway to that historic farm home became the entrance to the "Old Residence" at the college and still later, to the new dormitory, a fitting link between the pioneer yet fruitful efforts of F. W. Stone and a modern institution dedicated to the betterment of agriculture

Moreton Lodge, in its hey-day, could boast the largest and best herd of Herefords on the continent; truly the corner-stone of more than one breed in Canada was laid in Wellington County. But Stone was not always a disciple of Herefords; he bought the Roland Wingfield herd of imported Shorthorns in 1851 and three years later began importing. His first shipment of Shorthorns was lost at sea, but he returned to England for more cattle and continued to make trans-Atlantic excursions for breeding stock of one breed or another until 1875.

It was in 1860 that Stone, while visiting the English Royal at Canterbury, decided to bring some Herefords to Canada and an importation was made that year. The first cattle were bought from Lord Bateman and Lord Berwick. The bull, Sailor -641-, bred by Lord Berwick, was kept for service in Mr. Stone's herd and sired Canadian Chief -643-, also retained for use at Moreton Lodge. The bull, Patriot -631-, and a half-sister called Hebe -795-, were among those secured from Lord Bateman and these became the parents of Guelph -246-, a bull that sired Sir Charles -249-, who went to T. L. Miller of Beecher, Illinois, for \$1,000 in 1872. The same parents produced Hebe 2nd, born in 1862 and recorded in Volume I of the American Herd Book in the name of M. H. Cochrane. Guelph -246-, would rank among the top sires on the continent at the time, and certainly the best of the early bulls used in His sons went to head quite a number of the leading American herds of that period, in fact Moreton Lodge was then the logical place, on this continent, to go to find the best in Herefords. Thomas Clark, prominent American breeder, bought Sir

Arthur, by Sir Charles, from Mr. Stone. Mr. Stone then imported Duke of Manchester -23-, bred by Her Majesty Queen Victoria; he remained in service for seven or eight years and created valuable improvement. Indeed, a study of herd book data would indicate that a substantial battery of breeding bulls was maintained continuously. Stone showed cattle at many of the fairs in Ontario and won extensively.

A man of keen observation and unusual vision, Stone quite early expressed the opinion that his adopted cattle were superior grazers and that they would be most appropriate for the Western Prairies. Ranching on the Canadian ranges was as yet unknown but Stone identified hardiness in his cattle and he recognized the particular needs on the Western frontier.

Stone was prominent in many branches of public life; he was a member of the Ontario Board of Agriculture and was, for a period, president of the Agricultural and Arts Association of the Province, an organization that did pioneer service in keeping herd books. His interests in live-stock were not restricted to Shorthorn and Hereford cattle; he imported Suffolk horses, Southdown and Cotswold sheep, Yorkshire and Berkshire pigs and poultry. His chosen breeds and, indeed, the agricultural industry of the country owe a great debt to Frederick William Stone.

Hon. M. H. Cochrane. The name of Hon. M. H. Cochrane looms large in the history of more than one breed in Canada. Shorthorns were his "first love" but he had a few Herefords, which came from Frederick Stone, in the herd and in 1880, he became more actively engaged with the breed when he made a large and excellent importation. Already Mr. Cochrane was making plans for a large ranching enterprise in the Chinook belt of the Canadian North-West, and his good judgment told him that Herefords might serve a useful purpose. The initial importation consisted of fortynine cattle, selected from some of England's best herds: the Chadnor Court, Carwardine, Arkwright, Yoemans of Stretton Court, and Longner Hall stock were all represented and the herd thus assembled contained such a choice specimen as, President 8140, a two-year-old which went into service at his Hillhurst farm, Quebec. This bull was bred by Mrs. Edwards of Wintercott and out of the noted English cow, Plum 3rd. Among the females in that importation were; Moss Rose 7515, Ringdove 7854, Sunflower 8092, Daphne 8376, Cherry 2nd 8982, Delight 10th and Rarety 12th, the first three having come from the Chadnor Court herd. Secretary 6597, bought from John Price, was imported as a calf and was in service after President. The cattle in this first importation were entered in the American records and the majority do not appear in the Canadian Herd Book.

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

Mr. Cochrane was in England in 1881 and selected his second lot for Hillhurst, largely from the Longner Hall herd and in 1883, forty more were bought and shipped. In this last shipment were ten Carwardine heifers by Lord Wilton, two Philip Turner heifers of note, Empress and Vanity by The Grove 3rd, a George Pitt heifer, Rosebloom, bought at 260 guineas, and a two-year-old bull, Cassio -418-, also by The Grove 3rd. It could never be said of Mr. Cochrane that in his search for breeding stock, Shorthorns, Herefords, Aberdeen Angus or whatever it might be, he did not go to the best herds in Britain. In after years, he was able to pronounce the "cross of The Grove 3rd blood through Cassio on Lord Wilton heifers" a most successful one. Cassio was shown at a number of Canadian exhibitions and was practically undefeated both in intra and inter breed competitions. He was more than a show bull however; he became recognized in the United States as well as in Canada as one of the leading sires of that period.

More cattle from Herefordshire were imported to Mr. Cochrane's order in 1884 and 1885; some were sold in Canada, some in the United States and some retained for breeding at Hillhurst. From time to time, Hillhurst cattle were sold by auction in the United States, usually at Chicago. The first sale of Herefords was at Chicago in 1882 when thirty-one head, mostly imported from England, brought an average of \$357. In the next year, nineteen head were sold at Chicago at a somewhat better average, \$580, with two heifers bringing \$1,200 and \$1,000 respectively.

In Cochrane's importation of 1882 came a Hereford steer, Sir Richard, bred by T. Fenn, which was precisely as needed to extend interest in the breed among commercial cattlemen. Sir Richard was a three-year-old weighing 1,765 pounds—not a big weight for a show steer at that time, but nevertheless he was good enough to win the carcass championship at Chicago Fat Stock Show that autumn. It was one of the first major laurels for the white-faces in the fat stock shows on this continent.

Other Prominent Canadian Breeders. An importation made in 1880 by W. T. Benson of Cardinal, Ontario, included the two-year-old bull, Adamant -634-, and the bull calf, Rambler 6th -950-. Both were used by their importer and the latter particularly, proved a valuable sire. Benson disapproved of exhibiting his breeding cattle, so did not appear at the bigger shows. Most of his cattle were sold to go to the United States. Mr. Whitfield of Rougemont, Quebec, whose name is mentioned prominently in Aberdeen Angus history, bought Herefords from the English herd book editor, Thomas Duckham, about 1881, but did not continue for long in breeding the white-faces. R. H. Pope of Cookshire, Quebec, was

another who imported good Herefords about that time, among them a Lord Wilton cow called, Wilton Favorite -284-, whose influence was particularly good.

A select herd came to Canada in 1881 for C. C. Brydges of Shanty Bay, Ontario. In it were the yearling bull, Corporal -38-, which sold along with heifers to F. A. Fleming of Weston, a cow called Moss Rose -42, who was carrying a bull calf later named Dairyman -102-, and retained in Brydges' herd, and a show cow called Miss Annie 2nd -98-.

When the Ontario Agricultural College was started on a site, held almost sacred by Hereford breeders, Prof. William Brown was chosen as the first professor of agriculture and farm superintendent. Acting for the college, Brown established the first breeding herd of Aberdeen Angus on the continent and in 1881, imported Herefords. Hopedale –139–, the bull in the importation, was a very good choice. The Carwardine-bred Conqueror –181–, by Lord Wilton was in an importation that Brown made for the college in 1884; he was bought at 500 guineas and was probably the best individual and the best breeder that the college brought from England.

Mossom Boyd. Great and colourful was the record of Mossom Boyd of Bobcaygeon, Ontario, and Prince Albert, Saskatchewan. That worthy pioneered with Herefords and Aberdeen Angus and was one of the first to consider the development of a polled strain of the former. As early as 1893, he made crosses of Hereford and Aberdeen Angus for the purpose of studying the resulting types, and after Warren Gammon began with the Double Standard Polled Hereford, Mossom Boyd was quick to adopt that strain.

Mossom Boyd was breeding Herefords in Ontario before 1882, and in 1891 he began extensive farming operations close to the

Range Cattle. Courtesy of Mrs. M. G. Ellis.





PRINCE DOMINO 97TH, owned by W. A. Crawford-Frost.



٣

BOCALDO LASSIE, owned by Chas. Bull.

village of Clouston, south of Prince Albert, the latter undertaking being more or less in the nature of an experiment. His original herd was based mainly upon stock bought from Stone. Pure-bred Herefords with the good bull, Likely –754–, by Wilton Hillhurst, were sent from Bobcaygeon to Prince Albert almost immediately after the Western farming enterprise was undertaken, and when W. R. Logan took charge of the Prince Albert cattle in 1905, there were 500 head in the herd. In the previous year, an importation from the United States contained the first two Polled Herefords in Canada, Variation –2638– and Wilson –2772–, both bulls.

F. A. Fleming of Weston made a contribution of importance, and in Volume I of the Canadian Herd Book he is recorded as breeder or owner of over 100 animals. Fleming started about 1882. The best bull used in his herd was Commador -402-, bred at Hillhurst and by the great Cassio. Other good bulls in service were Conqueror 2nd -191-, bred by the Ontario Agricultural College, the imported Earl of Downton -173-, and another Cochrane-bred bull, Wilton Hillhurst -427-, who was in use only a short time before he went to Manitoba to head Sir Donald A. Smith's pioneer herd.

There were other breeders during the 'eighties and 'nineties whose efforts demand honourable recognition: L. G. Drew, Oshawa, who imported cattle in 1883 and used Harmony Wilton -437-, with good success; R. J. Mackie, Oshawa, who built his herd on stock of his own importing and used the imported Cecil -250-, and the Cochrane-bred Commandor -402-, by Cassio; J. W. M. Vernon, Waterville, Quebec, who imported after 1882 and used Tushingham (imp.) -497-, and his sons; Dawes & Co., Lachine, importers of Monarch 3rd -951-; W. B. Ives, Sherbrooke, Quebec; J. O. Clifford of Oshawa whose herd was well founded in 1884 upon the imported cow, Greensleeve 4th -269-, purchased from C. C. Brydges; and H. D. Smith of Compton, Quebec. It was stated in 1903, that Smith had done more than any other breeder for a decade to enhance the reputation of the breed by bringing high-class representatives to the shows.

320

IN THE WEST

Pure-bred Herefords were recorded from Winnipeg and farther west in the 'eighties. Who brought the first specimens to the Prairies is not clear but it is known that Senator Cochrane placed imported Hereford bulls on his Alberta ranch in 1881 or 1882, and that Joseph Sharman & Sons had a herd of pure-breds in Manitoba in 1884. Joseph Sharman & Sons began breeding Herefords at Stratford, Ontario, and about the year just noted, transferred their cattle to Toddburn, Manitoba, and thereafter extended a powerful influence upon the breed in the Western Provinces.

A large importation was made by the Sharmans in 1884 and included President Grant -463-, bred by T. J. Carwardine, and a string of females which proved exceedingly productive; among the females were, Relic 2nd -538-, from whom ten calves were registered, and Constance 15th -536-, the mother of Tom Wilton -464-, Constantine -540-, and Cronkhill Chief -490-, bulls that saw service in some of the best Manitoba herds. In the early 'nineties, pure-bred Herefords from the Toddburn herd were drafted to start herds for various members of the Sharman family, John, Robert and William, each of whom operated at Souris.

A. Walrond, Pembine Crossing, bought Perfection 10th -196-, Dainty 2nd (imp.) -198-, Hazel Duchess -197- and other good ones from F. W. Stone in 1885. E. L. Puxley, Westbourne, was another Manitoba breeder who bought the nucleus for a herd from Moreton Lodge about that time.

The herd that Sir Donald A. Smith built up at St. James, close to Winnipeg, was started in 1886 or 1887 with an importation direct from England. Lillian -289-, Westhyde -755-, Milly -489-, Picture -177-, and Cottage Lass -282- were young cows in the importation. The bull, Duke of Hereford -172-, likewise imported, was at the head of the herd for three years. He was followed by Wilton Hillhurst who was used extensively for more than six years. The latter had an extraordinary influence and sired stock that spread over the Prairies, westward. He was the sire of Mossom Boyd's herd header, Likely -754-, and also the sire of Wilton Hillhurst 2nd -630-, used by the Sharmans.

John E. Smith of Brandon built a large herd of Herefords and conducted an extensive trade in bulls in the closing years of the century. He made a beginning in 1891 when cows in calf to Tushingham 5th -615-, were bought from the Quebec breeder, J. W. M. Vernon, and others were secured from Joseph Sharman.



Hereford Bulls.

Foundations for a number of herds were laid in the 'nineties: there were J. E. Marples at Deleau, William McClaughry at Souris, Peter Le Boutillier at Clan William, J. E. Keating at Russell, David Hyslop & Son at Killarney, Joseph A. Chapman at Beresford, Jones Brothers at Whitewater, and James Hargrave at Medicine Hat. Mr. Chapman's original purchase was made in 1898 when he purchased Lady Tushingham 4th -1177-, and Queen 7th -1178-, from John E. Smith. In the period under discussion, Joseph Guichon, well-known pioneer rancher at Nicola Lake, took the best Hereford bulls procurable to the interior of British Columbia. In 1891, he bought bulls, including Blakemere -923- by Cassio, from Senator Cochrane. Jones Brothers began with pure-bred Herefords in 1899, but in 1904 while visiting in Iowa, Oscar Jones saw Warren Gammon's Polled Herefords and was so impressed with them that he brought a few head to Manitoba. Fifteen years later the Jones herd of Polled Herefords was said to be the largest on the continent. The first pure-bred females of the breed in Alberta were those owned by Baxter Reed and located near Olds; some of the cows had been imported from England to Iowa, and in 1902 brought to Alberta.

The "Boom" Years. Hereford breeding in Canada began in Ontario but it was in the Prairie Provinces, notably Alberta, where the white-faced cattle spread over the range at a phenomenal rate, that the most stirring events occurred. The growing interest in Herefords reached a spectacular climax about the end of the Great War when unprecedented prices were paid and show-ring competition was unusually keen. Canada experienced the same wave of enthusiasm that passed over the United States. Warren T. McCray of Kentland, Indiana, in whose herd Perfection Fairfax was used,

held the most outstanding series of public sales during the period of mounting values. In 1913 when the "boom" was at an early stage the McCray sale showed an average of \$525 for seventy-five head of Herefords. That sale seemed to usher in the period of high prices; J. I. Moffat of Carroll, Man., paid \$1,575 for Perfect Fairfax 12737-, and on the day following the sale, Simon Downie & Sons of Carstairs, Alta., bought privately from Mr. McCray, the bull, Beau Perfection 11th -31402-, by Perfection, for \$1,750. At the McCray sale in the next year, L. O. Clifford of Oshawa, Ont., bought the show cow, Perfection Lass -16269-, with a heifer calf at foot for \$2,450.

Some new sale records were established in 1917. At Warren T. McCray's sale held on May 16th, seventy-five head brought an average of \$1,750; the high price of the sale was \$17,000 paid for Martin Fairfax -26001, considered at that time to be the best son of Perfection Fairfax. The buyer was George E. Fuller who, in 1911, had established a herd of pure-bred Herefords at his Arm River Stock Farm at Girvin, and thus the highest priced bull up to that time came to Saskatchewan. Another Fairfax bull, Mack Fairfax, -25617-, a grandson of Perfection Fairfax, was bought at this sale by J. A. Chapman for his Manitoba herd.

In the meantime Alberta was procuring more aristocratic high-priced bulls. At the O. Harris & Sons sale in Missouri in 1917, the two-year-old, Gay Lad 40th -23927-, by Gay Lad 6th, was bought by Frank Collicutt of Crossfield, Alta., for \$11,900. Collicutt, who was destined to win international fame for the size and quality of his herd, had bought the pure-bred Herefords numbering 120 head belonging to the Baxter Reed Ranch in 1912, and these, on his Willow Springs ranch south-west of Crossfield, grew into the largest herd of registered Herefords on the continent. The herd in 1916 numbered 600 head and in 1922 it was up to 800. In the same year that Collicutt bought Gay Lad 40th, the Glengarry Ranch at Claresholm, Alberta, bought another son of Gay Lad 6th, the five-year-old bull, Gay Lad 16th -27609-, at \$20,000.

The Hereford competition at Calgary Exhibition in 1917 was probably the most colourful ever held in Canada. The herds entered were those of Frank Collicutt, George Fuller, Curtis Cattle Company (whose herd had recently been brought from Kentucky and located at Langdon, Alberta), J. A. Chapman, W. M. Williams of Keystone Ranch, and L. O. Clifford from Ontario. There was much speculation about where Prof. Carlyle from Oklahoma would find the champion; it was expected that the principal competition would be between Fuller's three-year-old, Martin Fairfax, and Collicutt's two-year-old, Gay Lad 40th. The unexpected happened when the honour went to Beau Perfection 48th -25746-, a magni-



PEN OF HEREFORD CALVES.

ficent two-year-old who, along with other members of the Curtis herd had arrived unheralded upon the Alberta scene. He had won the supreme award in the strongest competition ever seen in a Hereford ring in Canada. At the Calgary Summer Exhibition one year later, the \$20,000 Gay Lad 16th which Frank Collicutt had bought from the Glengarry Cattle Co., topped the aged class and was awarded the championship, while second went to Beau Perfection 48th, third to Gay Lad 40th, and fourth to Brae Real 6th -19003—, shown by Clifford.

Late in 1918 an unusual sale, yet one which was much in keeping with the optimism that was then apparent in Hereford circles, was announced. The seller was Frank Collicutt; the buyer was J. W. MacGraw for the Herdalta Ranch; the price was \$1,000 and the animal in question was the unborn calf from Collicutt's cow, Sally -13401-, which had been bred to Gay Lad 16th. Sally and Gay Lad 16th had been grand champion cow and bull respectively at the previous exhibition at Calgary and the calf, male or female, was to be delivered when three weeks of age.

It may be noted in connection with high prices paid for Herefords that the bull, Ardmore, was sold at the International Sale at Chicago in 1917 for \$31,000; that in Warren T. McCray's 1918 sale, seventy-five head brought an average price of \$2,722; that the cow, Clive Iris, sold in E. H. Taylor's sale in 1918 at \$13,500; and that in 1919, Richard Fairfax was reported to have changed hands privately at \$50,000.

324

THE HEREFORD IN THE UNITED STATES

The Hereford in the United States has been closely linked with development in Canada and breeding stock has passed freely across the International boundary. The breed's first appearances on American soil have been noted. Hon. John Merryman of the Hayfields Farm in Maryland, an influential factor in the rise of the breed, started a herd in 1856 and after the Civil War, was able to bring it to a high state of perfection and prominence. In 1870 he secured from England, the good bull, Sir Richard 2nd, along with some choicely bred heifers. The bull was at the head of the Hayfields herd until 1876 when he was traded to H. C. Burleigh of Maine for the Canadian-bred Compton Lad. The Burleigh Herefords grew from a small herd bought from M. H. Cochrane of Canada in 1868. The fame of Sir Richard 2nd grew as he saw service in several pioneer herds, including those of Miller, Clark, Culbertson, and Earl and Stuart; if Sir Richard 2nd had a superior at that early period, it was Anxiety 4th.

- T. L. Miller of Beecher, Illinois, was the leading breeder and importer of Herefords during the 'seventies, having made a beginning in 1872 when he bought the 2700-pound show bull, Sir Charles, by Guelph, from F. W. Stone for \$1,000. He did much to popularize the Hereford bull at a time when the breed was fighting its way westward to the corn belt and the range, and sold many bulls that went to Texas and Colorado for ranch use. While in England in 1883, Miller's contribution was recognized when, at a large gathering of Hereford breeders, he was presented with a purse containing £200. The money was used immediately to buy English Herefords and the cattle thus acquired became known as the "Testimonial Herd". Another breeder at Beecher, Illinois, was Thomas Clark in whose herd Sir Richard 2nd and Anxiety 3rd, the latter imported in 1880, were used with great success.
- C. M. Culbertson. The name of C. M. Culbertson of Hereford Park Farm in Illinois, is inseparably linked with Hereford expansion and improvement on this continent. Beginning with Herefords bought from T. L. Miller in 1877, Culbertson, two years later, sent George Morgan to England for some choice stock. In the little herd with which this Chicago business man's agent returned was the great Anxiety, then a two-year-old. The bull's breeding worth was as yet unappraised although two sons, Anxiety 3rd and Anxiety 4th, both destined to go to the United States, were shortly to acquire fame. Anxiety was undefeated in the American shows as a two-year-old and as a three-year-old but, unfortunately for Mr. Culbertson and the breed as a whole, Anxiety died at the age of



Above: Judging Champion Bulls at Edmonton, 1939.

Below: Hereford Steers in a Canadian Feed Lot.



four years and left only twelve calves at Hereford Park. The Grove 3rd, one of the best breeding bulls in England, along with six of his daughters, was imported by Culbertson in 1883 and afterwards sold to Earl and Stuart.

Mr. Culbertson was a leader in breed organization and was the first president of the national association; it was he, perhaps more than any other, who urged the Hereford breeders to exhibit steers and in 1883 he showed a three-year-old Hereford-Shorthorn cross-bred weighing 2125 pounds, to win the grand championship at the Chicago Fat Stock Show.

Other American Breeders. The Fowler and Van Natta herd in Indiana was started in 1878, while the leading herd of all time on this continent, that of Gudgell & Simpson of Independence, Missouri, had its birth in 1880, although Gudgell bought cattle from F. W. Stone in 1877. Charles Gudgell was the financier and T. A. Simpson actually selected and bought the cattle. The firm was closely identified with the Aberdeen Angus as well as the Hereford breed although the initial importation in 1880 comprised Herefords only. In the following year, Angus and Herefords were imported and the celebrated sires, Anxiety 4th 9904, and North Pole 8946, were included. As Simpson was departing for England, his partner remarked, "If you find a bull over there with an end to him, bring him with you"; Anxiety 4th, an inbred bull who later fought his way to first position among Hereford sires, was Simpson's answer. Beau Real 11055, and Don Carlos 33734 were Anxiety 4th get that were in service for Gudgell & Simpson. Other bulls of distinction bred by this firm were Beau Brummel, Lamplighter, and Druid, all three by Don Carlos; Beau Donald and Militant by Beau Brummel; and Beau Mischief by Beau President. The

¹Saunders, A. H., "The Story of the Hereford," p. 478.

great Gudgell & Simpson herd was terminated by dispersion in 1916 but not before a lasting contribution had been made, in that Herefords with improved rear ends and more quality appeared.

One of the most spectacular aggregations of cattle of any breed to pass from Britain's shores to this continent was assembled in Herefordshire in 1882 by Thomas Clark for Adams Earl and his son-in-law, Charles B. Stuart of Lafayette, Indiana. The herd comprised 125 head, many of them prize-winners at the English Royal and every one an aristocrat in its own right. English breeders from far and near came to inspect the cattle as they were being loaded on the boat. Of the bulls there, were Sir Bartle Frere 6419, Garfield 7015, and Romeo 6420, and almost all members of the herd traced to Sir David. Garfield became an exceptionally good getter of bulls and sired such well-known bulls as Earl of Shadeland 22nd, and Earl of Shadeland 41st. Thus the Earl-Stuart "Shadeland Farm" became famous as the breed's "show-window" in the United States.

Importations quickly fell away to nil after 1890, but the breed was singularly fortunate in that its destiny was being guided by able breeders and no ground was lost. In the decades which followed, breeders like W. H. Curtice of Kentucky, Mousel Bros. of Nebraska, W. T. McCray of Indiana, O. Harris & Sons of Missouri, R. H. Hazlett of Kansas, Van Natta-Murdock Co. of Indiana, Ken-Caryl Ranch of Colorado, J. M. Camden of Kentucky, W. L. Yost of Missouri, and others improved the breed and extended its influence. Furthermore, certain American-bred bulls established reputations for prepotency and demonstrated the breed's ability to progress quite independent of the native land. Mention should be made of some of the bulls which led in excellence of progeny during that period which followed the cessation of importations. Foremost among them was Perfection Fairfax 179767, a bull whose rise from an unpretentious "yellow calf" commanding scant notice to a sire of first rank, makes an attractive story. His breeder was G. H. Hoxie of Illinois; his sire was Perfection 92891, and he was calved in 1903. In the show-ring he was most successful and suffered few defeats. In 1908, he was sold by Mr. Huxley to War-

PRINCE DOMINO 9TH
-60772held by
W. A. Crawford-Frost.





BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

ren T. McCray of Kentland, Indiana, in whose herd he remained until his death in 1920. The offspring from Perfection Fairfax won the get-of-sire class at the Chicago International in 1910, '11, '12, '13, '19 and '20.

Of the host of other Hereford sires contributing to the position of the modern Hereford, the following should be noted:

| Name | Year of Birt | h Breeder |
|--|--------------|-----------------------|
| Beau Donald 58996 by Beau Brummel | 4.00 | a |
| 51817 | | Gudgell & Simpson |
| Benjamin Wilton 63828 by Wilton Anxiety | | Cornish & Patten |
| Perfection 92891 by Dale 66481 | | F. A. Nave |
| Beau Donald 5th 86142 by Beau Donald | | |
| 58996 | | W. H. Curtice |
| March On 6th 96537 by March On 76035 | | W. S. Van Natta & Son |
| Prime Lad 108911 by Kansas Lad Jr. 75104 | 1900 | G. P. Henry |
| Disturber 139989 by Beau Donald 3rd | . 1300 | G. I. Henry |
| 86140 | 1901 | J. Adams |
| Perfection Fairfax 179767 by Perfection | L | |
| 92891 | | G. H. Hoxie |
| Distributor 176433 by Disturber 139989 | . 1903 | |
| Bonnie Brae 8th 239653 by Publican 189221 | 1906 | Gudgell & Simpson |
| Repeater 289598 by Distributor 176423 | | E. W. & A. M. Heath |
| Gay Lad 6th 316936 by Prime Lad 16th | | |
| 213969 | | W. T. McCray |
| Bonnie Lad 20th 355369 by Bonnie Brae | 1910 | J. C. Robinson & Son |
| 8th 239653 | | J. C. Robinson & Son |
| 268371 | | Gudgell & Simpson |
| Bocaldo 6th 464826 by Bocaldo 362186 | 1914 | Robt. H. Hazlett |
| Prince Domino 499611 by Domino 264259 | 1914 | Gudgell & Simpson |
| Woodford 500000 by Perfection 92891 | 1911 | W. H. Curtice |

HEREFORDS ON A BRITISH COLUMBIA RANGE.



POLLED HEREFORDS

A polled strain of Hereford cattle was the dream of such men as W. W. Guthrie of Atchison, Kansas, and Mossom Boyd of Bobcaygeon, Ontario, during the closing years of last century and both of them made inter-breed crosses using Herefords and a polled breed. Polled strains were evolved but were not pure-bred Herefords and not eligible for registration in the established herd books; they were known as Single Standard Polled Herefords and in the United States, a herd book was started for them. Guthrie of Kansas exhibited a herd of those cattle which were called "Polled Kansans" at the Trans-Mississippi Exposition at Omaha in 1898.

The Double Standard Polled Hereford, or polled Hereford of pure Hereford breeding, had its birth in 1901 and its founder was Warren Gammon of Des Moines, Iowa. Gammon, who had watched Guthrie's experiments, communicated with some 2,500 breeders of pure-bred Herefords in all parts of the United States and located fourteen naturally polled Herefords born of pure parentage, four bulls and ten females. Of these, he was able to buy and assemble the four bulls and seven of the females. These constituted the nucleus of the Polled Hereford breed or strain.

The original bulls were, Giant 101740, Variation 152699 -2638-, Tony 112173 and Wilson 126523 -2772-. Giant, Variation and Wilson proved to be good breeders and the majority of present-day Polled Herefords trace to them. Variation and Wilson were sold to Mossom Boyd who established a large herd of pure-bred Herefords at Prince Alberta in 1891 and worked co-operatively with Warren Gammon for a number of years.

Bullion 4th -13711-, one of the greatest of Polled Hereford sires on this continent, was a product of Mossom Boyd's Prince Albert herd. He was a double great-grandson of Variation and was calved in 1912. He made his first public appearance at the Canadian shows in 1913 when he was first in his class at Regina, Saskatoon and Winnipeg Exhibitions, and grand champion at Brandon. He was sold through the Mossom Boyd sale at Chicago in the fall of that year for \$2,300 and after making a truly remarkable reputation in the herd of Renner Bros., Indiana, he was sold to W. A. Wilkey & Co. of Indiana at \$9,500, a figure which constituted a record for Polled Herefords up to that time.

The Single Standard Polled Hereford did not survive in Canada, but the Double Standard strain, known simply as the Polled Hereford and registered along with horned Herefords in the Canadian Hereford Herd Book, has grown steadily in poularity in many farming districts but has not been adopted to any great extent in the ranch country.



Hereford Steer shown by Hughes Bros. of Alberta.

OUTSTANDING SIRES OF EARLY YEARS

Guelph -246-. The bull, Patriot, and the cow, Hebe, both bred by Lord Bateman, were in F. W. Stone's initial importation of Herefords and became the parents of Guelph, born in 1861. Bulls sired by Guelph were in great demand by breeders in the United States; his most distinguished son was Sir Charles, who went to the head of the Miller herd in Illinois.

Conqueror (imp.) -181-. Calved in 1882 and imported by the Ontario Agricultural College in 1884 at a cost of 500 guineas, this bull proved to be an excellent breeder as well as a good individual.

Cassio (imp.) -418-. Pronounced by some as the best breeding bull of his time, Cassio was imported as a two-year-old in 1882 by M. H. Cochrane. He was by The Grove 3rd.

Wilton Hillhurst -427-. Wilton Hillhurst was born in 1888, bred by M. H. Cochrane, sired by Ottoman -422- and from a Cassio dam. From the herd of his breeder he passed to F. A. Fleming of Weston, Ontario, and then to Sir Donald Smith in Manitoba. For more than six years he remained at the head of that Manitoba herd and sired many bulls that went out to head grade and pure-bred herds in the West. He was considered the best breeding bull in the West in the 'nineties.

Tushingham (imp.) -497-. This bull was calved in 1882 and imported by J. W. M. Vernon of Quebec. Quite a few herds in both the East and West of Canada were started with Tushingham get.

Variation -2638-. Variation was one of the four polled bulls that Warren Gammon of Iowa located in his initial survey in 1901 and 1902. Mossom Boyd of Canada watched Gammon's endeavours with the keenest interest and in 1904 the latter sent the two bulls, Variation and Wilson, north to Mossom Boyd's farm at Prince Albert. As a breeding bull, Variation was second only to Giant which Warren Gammon retained for his own use. Variation was the double great grandsire of Bullion 4th.

Bonnie Brae 31st -9976-. Bonnie Brae 31st was sired by Bonnie Brae 3rd, by Benjamin Wilton 4th, and bred by Cargill & Price, Wisconsin. He was calved in 1910 and after being brought to Canada, was in the herds of James Page of Wallacetown, Ont., and L. O. Clifford. Bonnie Brae 31st was a show bull as well as a breeder of note, having been champion at the Canadian National Exhibition at Toronto in 1915 and 1916 for Page, and in 1917 for Clifford. Shown at Calgary in 1917, the Clifford entry stood second to Martin Fairfax in the aged bull class. Brae Real 6th -19003-, calved in 1915 and champion at the Toronto Exhibition in 1918, was one of the best sons of Bonnie Brae 31st.

Beau Perfection 11th -13402-. This great breeding bull was brought to Alberta by Simon Downie & Sons and was later in service at Willow Springs ranch. He was calved in 1910 and was a half-brother of Perfection Fairfax, being sired by Perfection -8920-. W. H. Curtis of Kentucky was the breeder but it was from Warren T. McCray that the Downies bought the bull.

Lord Fairfax -14160. Lord Fairfax headed L. O. Clifford's show herd over the major circuits of both Eastern and Western Canada for a number of years and accounted for many championships. He was bred by Warren T. McCray, sired by Perfection Fairfax and calved in 1913. He was used extensively by his Canadian owner and ranked among the best sires of his time.

Alvin Fairfax -16280-. This son of Perfection Fairfax was bred by Warren T. McCray and born in 1913. He was brought to Canada and used by L. O. Clifford.

Gay Lad 16th -27609-. Of the high-priced bulls that were brought to Canada between 1912 and 1920, Gay Lad 16th was probably the best as a breeder. He was sired by Gay Lad 6th and was bought from his Missouri breeder and owner by the Glengarry Ranch Co. of Alberta at \$20,000, afterwards passing into the ownership of Frank Collicutt in whose herd he was used extensively and well. His best breeding son was Gay Lad -35263-, also used by his breeder, Frank Collicutt.

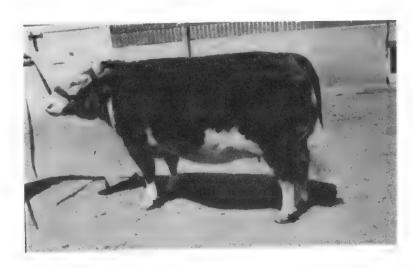
THE LEADING SIRES OF MORE RECENT YEARS

A study of the Hereford prize-winners at Canada's premier live-stock exhibition, the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto, from the time of its inception until 1938 inclusive (see footnote on page 26) showed the following sires to occupy leading positions:

(1) Gay Lad -35263- by Gay Lad 16th -27609-.

- (2) Prince Domino 10th -62782- by Prince Domino 9th -60772-.
- (3) Brae Real 13th -29796- by Brae Real 6th -19003-.
- (4) Willow Gay Lad 2nd -60206- by Gay Lad -35263-.
- (5) Panama 38th -23249- by Cuba's Panama -16769-.
- (6) Diamond Axtell -63893- by The New Type 1303450.
- (7) Aaron Domino 2033931.
- (8) Brae Dale -40087- by Brae Real 13th -29796-.
- (9) Alberta Panama 2nd -42648- by Panama 38th -23249-.
- (10) Beau Parker -74749- by Beau Kiwanian 1st 1346905.

Barbara Domino 39TH winner of many championships.



BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

HEREFORD BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|
| 1922 | Alberta Panama -35176- | Panama 38th -23249- | O. A. Boggs & Sons, Daysland, Alta. |
| 1923 | Beau Blanc Visage 43rd 978001 | Beau Blanc Visage 700000 | Delaware Land & Devel- ment Co., Pa, U.S.A |
| 1924 | Alberta Panama -35176 | Panama 38th -23249 | O. A. Boggs & Sons |
| 1925 | Columbus Don. Jr. | Panama 38th -23249- | O. A. Boggs & Sons |
| 1926 | Columbus Don. Jr48583- | Panama 38th -23249- | O, A. Boggs & Sons |
| 1927 | Lycian 3rd -62941- | Brae Dale -40087- | Mossom Boyd Co., Bobcaygeon, Ont. |
| 1928 | W.S. Gay Lad 686th -65575- | Gay Lad -35263- | Frank Collicutt, Crossfield, Alta. |
| 1929 | Blanchard Boy 10th -68567- | Prime Blanchard -58661- | McIntyre Ranching Co. Ltd, Magrath, Alta. |
| 1930 | Blanchard Boy 10th -68567- | Prime Blanchard -58661- | McIntyre Ranching Co. Ltd. |
| 1931 | W.S. Domino 49th -74084- | Prince Domino 10th -62782- | Frank Collicutt. |
| 1932 | W.S. Gay Lad 813th -70374- | Gay Lad -35263- | M. J. O'Brien, Renfrew, Ont. |
| 1933 | Axtell Lad -77734- | Diamond Axtell | M. J. O'Brien. |
| 1934 | Axtell Lad -77734- | Diamond Axtell -63893- | M. J. O'Brien, |
| 1935 | Bocaldo Donald 927th -88533- | Hazford Bocaldo 56th -65459- | Chas. Bull, Calgary, Alberta. |
| 1936 | Britisher Domino -88813- | Prince Domino 34th -75185- | Robert Weir, Weldon, Saskatchewan. |
| 1937 | Leon Domino C.F. 2369554 | Aaron Domino 2033931 | Crapo Farm, Michigan, U.S.A |
| 1938 | New Domino C.F. 2486893 | W.H.R. New Dom- ino 13th 2320905 | Crapo Farm, Michigan, U.S.A. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ****** | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show. | ***** | ***** |
| 1941 | No Show | 332 | |

THE HEREFORD

HEREFORD FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| 1922 | Miss Princess 782957 | Bright Lad 625400 | N. E. Parish, Pa., U.S.A. |
| 1923 | W.S. Gay Lass 264th -48290- | Gay Lad -35263- | F. Collicutt, Crossfield, Alberta. |
| 1924 | Lady Regulator 9th 1026013 | Repeater 126th 618937 | J. N. Camden, Versailles Kentucky, U.S.A. |
| 1925 | W.S. Gay Lass 454 -54575- | Gay Lad -35263- | F. Collicutt. |
| 1926 | Panama Lady 6th -57229- | Panama 38th -23249- | O. A. Boggs & Sons, Daysland, Alta. |
| 1927 | Panama Lady 6th -57229- | Panama 38th -23249- | O. A. Boggs & Son. |
| 1928 | Belle Thistleton 2nd 1578588 | Thistleton Wood- ford 1300003 | Thistleton Stock Farm Kentucky, U.S.A. |
| 1929 | Pansy Mixer 1771843 | Mischief Mixer 27th 1179215 | Van Natta-Murdock Co., Indiana, U.S.A. |
| 1930 | Jessica -66276- | Brae Dale -40087- | Mossom Boyd Co., Bobcaygeon, Ont. |
| 1931 | W.S. Gay Lass 879th -74083- | Gay Lad -35263- | Frank Collicutt. |
| 1932 | W.S. Miss Domino 36th -72877- | Prince Domino 10th -62782- | M. J. O'Brien, Ltd., Renfrew, Ont. |
| 1933 | W.S. Miss Domino 151st -82315- | Prince Domino 10th -62782- | Frank Collicutt. |
| 1934 | W.S. Miss Domino 36th -72877- | Prince Domino 10th -62782- | M. J. O'Brien, Ltd. |
| 1935 | Miss Coronet 85th -95592- | Coronet Incom 1368780 | E. H. Horne, Enfield, Nova Scotia. |
| 1936 | Miss Coronet 85th -95592- | Coronet Incom 1368780 | E. H. Horne. |
| 1937 | Miss Coronet 85th -95592- | Coronet Incom 1368780 | E. H. Horne. |
| 1938 | Monita Domino C.F. 2585560 | Aaron Domino 2033931 | Crapo Farm, Michigan, U.S.A. |
| 1939 | No Show. | | |
| 1940 | No Show. | ****** | **** |
| 1941 | No Show | 333 | ****** |



HEREFORD YEARLINGS.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Colour. Hereford colours are red-and-white; the pattern is unique and attractive and varies only a little. The body is predominantly red and the face white, with the white colour extending over the top of the neck and withers, throat, breast, belly, ankles and switch. The red colour may vary from light to dark but a medium deep, rich red is favoured. Breeders object to the occurrence of white back of the crops, high on the flanks, or too high on the legs. Horns should be white or yellow and waxy and the muzzle, a clear white.

Type Classification. Herefords conform strictly to beef type and no special claims are made for their milking qualities, except that it is universal practice to allow the calves to run with their dams until weaning time and almost invariably, the supply of milk is ample for the needs of the young.

Body Conformation. The good Hereford must conform to modern beef type. The head is short and broad and the muzzle wide. As already pointed out, there is a horned and a polled strain of Hereford; in the former, which is the parent strain and most common, the horns should be of medium size and somewhat flattened and should emerge horizontally from the forehead, curving slightly forward and downward.

Like all good cattle of beef type, the Hereford should have a short neck, well-filled neck vein, ribs that are well sprung, a wide and fleshy loin, long, level and well-filled hind quarters, thick thighs that carry their thickness close to the hocks, short legs, deep body, good thoracic development, a straight back, abundant

and even fleshing and a good degree of quality as indicated by a smooth and pliable hide and general refinement. Herefords are noted for an abundant spring of rib and depth at the heart. They have been criticized, especially in former years, for faulty setting of tail-head and conformation of the hind quarters but from the hooks forward, no beef breed can surpass Hereford conformation. "Ties" along the back which become most apparent in the well fitted animals, have been rather too common in this breed, but effective efforts have been put forward to breed away from them.

Size and Maturity. Bulls of the breed may be expected to weigh 1700 to 2200 pounds and cows from 1200 to 1600 pounds. Individuals in show condition will frequently exceed these figures. In a general way, the Hereford must be considered as one of the heavy breeds although the modern representatives are probably not as big as those of a century ago. The Hereford is an early maturing breed. Though scarcely as early in maturing as the Aberdeen Angus, it is ahead of the Shorthorn.

Steers. Steers of the breed compare favourably with those of the other well known beef breeds, although in Fat Stock show competitions they can scarcely boast as many championship honours as the Aberdeen Angus and Shorthorn breeds. Nevertheless, a Hereford steer, Repeater's Lad, exhibited by E. T. Howse and Son, was grand champion at the first Canadian Royal Winter Fair in 1922, and Hereford steers are frequent market toppers on the most discriminating markets. In rate and economy of gain there is negligible difference between feeder cattle of the Hereford, Shorthorn and Aberdeen Angus breeds but many commercial feed-lot operators express a preference for ranch-bred Herefords, explaining that ranchers, for the most part, have used good Hereford bulls and that the range steers have better breeding, are hardier and capable of finishing more evenly than the ordinary run of farmraised steers.

Crossing. The white face, in whole or in part, is dominant and is transmitted to the offspring from Hereford bulls and nondescript cows. Herefords cross well with other beef breeds. A crossbred Hereford—Aberdeen Angus is usually black with a white face, and polled; the Hereford—Shorthorn is likely to be red or roan with a white face.

Herefords on the Range. As experience on the Great Plains has shown, Herefords are unsurpassed for ranch purposes. They gradually spread over the North American range country and today their supremacy in that area is unchallenged.

Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

Prof. Brown, upon whose advice the Ontario Agricultural College imported Herefords at an early date, was one of the first to recognize in the Hereford those qualities which ultimately made it supreme in "ranch-land." Speaking in Ontario in 1881, Brown said:

"We find that while back somewhat in early maturity, and considerably so in weight, this breed which has breadth and depth without height is, after all, second to none in view of the probabilities of our North-West grazings; they are so strong and impressive in power, hardiness, and especially in making flesh upon grass, that I am strongly of opinion we should look to them to lead in this great enterprise."

į

į

Senator Cochrane was the first of the "cattle barons", having driven 3,000 head of Montana cattle to range west of Calgary in 1881. It was a big experiment but in that year, Mr. Cochrane imported Aberdeen Angus and Hereford bulls for his ranch. There is no documentary evidence to show how the two breeds compared in that experiment but ultimately, the Cochranes turned almost entirely to Herefords. Writing in 1885, Mr. Cochrane stated:

"My experience with Herefords has been most satisfactory, both in Eastern townships and on the ranges in our Canadian North-West They are hardy and prolific, and will fatten on grass alone where no other breed will."

Hereford cattle are good foragers, active, docile and have good feet and legs. In ability to fatten on a grass diet and to survive where grazing is poor, the breed has no superior. The bulls are able to withstand the rigours of the breeding season on the range particularly well and are reliable breeders as well as prepotent.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

Herefords are to be found in all the provinces of Canada but more especially in Alberta and the other Prairie Provinces. Alberta, to which the first Herefords went in 1881, is now the "Herefordshire" of Canada. Not only does the breed dominate on the Alberta range but many excellent herds of pure-breds are maintained to furnish bulls for ranch and farm. That province seems peculiarly suitable for Herefords and can now boast some of the world's best specimens. The numbers of Hereford registrations for the various provinces in 1940 are here given and may be taken to indicate the distribution of the breed in Canada.

| Alberta | 3,218 | registrations |
|------------------|-------|---------------|
| Saskatchewan | 1,486 | ٠,, |
| Ontario | 1.312 | ** |
| Manitoba | 782 | " |
| British Columbia | 348 | " |
| Nova Scotia | 84 | 11 |
| Quebec | 58 | 77 |
| New Brunswick | 2 | ,, |
| | | |
| | 7,290 | ** |
| 996 | • | |

The total entries in the Canadian Hereford Herd Books to the end of 1940 numbered 131,318.

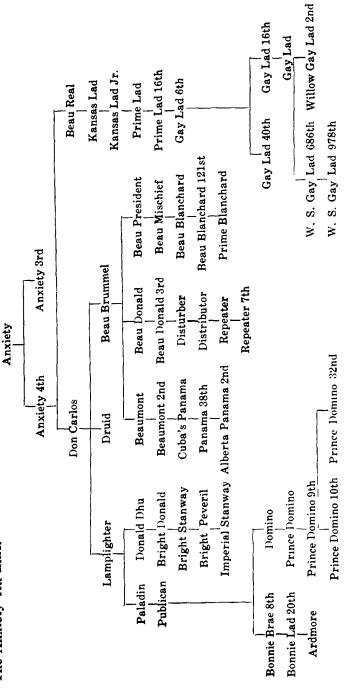
HERD BOOKS AND ORGANIZATION

The first volume of the American Hereford Herd Book was issued in 1880 and the American Hereford Cattle Breeders' Association was formed in 1881 with C. M. Culbertson named as president. In Canada the first public records were collected by the Agricultural & Arts Association about 1879, and quite a number of cattle were entered before the disastrous fire of 1894 in Toronto which destroyed all records. After the fire, breeders were requested to submit pedigree certificates to be copied and re-entered, but many failed to comply and the records in such cases suffered permanent loss. The first volume of the Canadian Hereford Herd Book was edited by Henry Wade and appeared in 1899. The Canadian breeders and owners listed in that initial volume numbered only 242. The Canadian Hereford Breeders' Association was organized in 1890.

Pedigrees and Families. Hereford pedigrees are written according to the tabulated form and registration certificates show two parental generations. Canadian registration numbers are accompanied by single dashes, thus -6745-, British numbers by curved brackets, (6745) and United States numbers without marks, 6745.

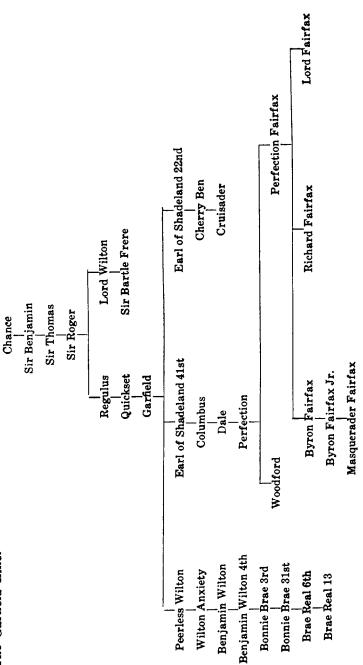
Breeders have not classified their cattle into families descended through the female line as breeders of Shorthorns and Aberdeen Angus have done; rather, family lines, when drawn in the Herefords, trace to recent sires of note and the family takes its name from that sire; for example, Anxiety 4th, Repeated, Beau Donald, Perfection Fairfax, Gay Lad, Beau Blanchard, Domino, Woodford, etc. In identifying families, the Hereford breeders have laid relatively more emphasis upon the immediate ancestors than upon those more remote, irrespective of how famous the latter may have been.

There are two prominent lines of descent in modern Herefords, one the Sir David line running through Garfield and the other, the Anxiety 4th. These two lines will account for a large proportion of the best individuals.



The Anxiety 4th Line.

St. David or The Garfield Line.



CHAPTER 26

THE ABERDEEN ANGUS

COTLAND, land of tradition and beauty, is also a land of fine flocks and herds and much that is best in pastoral agriculture. For generations, Scotland's farmers, from the lowliest crofters to the most distinguished landlords, have endeavoured to balance their operations in a manner that would ensure permanency. It is the justifiable boast of the British farmer that his soil at the end of the year is as fertile as it was at the beginning; his soil is as something alive, something that must be cared for and nourished with proper rations. Manure, so valuable for the maintenance of the land is held as an important farm product and live-stock must play a large part. Live-stock and live-stock products have accounted for almost 80 per cent of the total agricultural revenue of Scotland.

It is not surprising that Scotland has produced so largely of the world's best in live-stock and husbandmen. Indeed, the counties of Aberdeen and Angus (Forfar) which enjoy the principal honour for the development of the Aberdeen Angus breed, though not favoured with special advantages in climate or soil, can claim the distinction of giving to the world, more men of genius in animal improvement, artists in their own right, than any other areas of similar dimensions.

There is evidence that the Aberdeen Angus, Galloway and West Highland breeds, all Scottish in origin, sprang from common ancestry in the native wild cattle of the country. A century ago, the lines of separation between these breeds were not so clearly drawn. Even to-day, there is strong similarity in point of size, type, meat characteristics and temperament although there are certain obvious contrasts with regard to colours and presence of horns. It is to be recognized, however, that red and brindle colours, and horns or scurs were not uncommon among the early cattle of the Aberdeen Angus and Galloway breeds.

There is proof that polled cattle existed several thousand years B.C. Some authorities contend that the earliest forms of cattle were hornless but developed to a type better fitted, by the possession of horns, to survive in the struggle for existence. If

that be so, the polled type diminished almost to the point of extinction until, under domestication, the dominant polled character was restored in certain strains. The existence of hornless, black cattle in the north-eastern districts of Scotland was recorded nearly 400 years ago.

The county of Angus (Forfar) and a farming district in the lowlands of Aberdeenshire, known as Buchan, witnessed the most dramatic scenes in the evolution of the Aberdeen Angus breed although neighbouring counties, Banff, Kincardine and Moray, played important parts. The most notable improvement was wrought in the nineteenth century. Two more or less local strains, one known as the Angus Doddies and the other as Buchan Humlies, attracted the earliest attention. The terms "humlie", "homyl" and "humble" were used synonomously in Aberdeenshire to denote the polled characteristic while in Angus, the terms "dodded" and "doddie" indicated the same. Cattle of the two strains had much in common; they were mostly black and polled although red and brindle colours, and scurs or horns occurred now and again.

A Famous Angus Breeder (1789-1865). Hugh Watson of Keillor in the county of Angus has been hailed the "Colling of the Aberdeen Angus breed". According to his son William, Hugh Watson's father and grandfather bred the Angus cattle for forty and forty-five years respectively, thus giving the Keillor doddies a remote ancestry.

Watson began farming at Keillor in 1808 and for foundation purposes, selected six cows and a bull, the best and blackest in his father's herd. In the same year, young Watson journeyed to the market at Trinity Muir and there after careful study, bought ten black heifers and a black bull, Tarnty Jock. There seemed, however, to be some doubt about the breeding of the Trinity Muir heifers; it was assumed that they were of Angus breeding but William McCombie and others expressed the opinion that they were from the north and probably Aberdeens.

A man of more than average shrewdness and vision, Watson resorted to the Bakewell methods and wrought great improvement in type and fixed the black colour in his cattle. Watson's cattle were frequently in the show-rings of Scotland, England and Ireland and the breed gained useful advertising. The Keillor entries made an especially fine showing at the Highland Society Show at Perth in 1829 where they were exhibited as "Angus" cattle; Old Grannie (1) was the first prize cow, and Black Jock was first for bulls.



ELLEMAN OF BALLINDALLOCH, Champion at Perth Sale, 1932.



Cows and Calves at Ballindalloch.

Old Grannie (1), the most famous of the Keillor females and perhaps the most celebrated in the history of the breed, was born in 1823 and produced twenty-nine calves, twenty-four of which were females. Although frequently in the show-ring, she was never defeated. She died during a thunder storm at the unusual age of thirty-six years. Many of her progeny became noted for individual excellence and breeding qualities. Hugh (130), born to Old Grannie in her twenty-ninth year, was a famous sire in the herd of Thomas Ferguson of Kinochtry. Strathmore (5), Old Windsor (115), and The Baron (134) were other famous bulls from the old matron. An ox from Old Grannie which won the Purcell Challenge Cup at Belfast, was purchased by Prince Albert, husband of Queen Victoria, and taken to the Royal Farm at Windsor where he was worked in harness until he died at the age of twenty-one. Old Grannie's record is one of the finest examples of longevity and fertility in the story of any breed.

The comment of William Watson, son of the master of Keillor, printed in the Breeders' Gazette of August 3, 1882, and quoted by A. H. Saunders in the *History of Aberdeen Angus Cattle* possesses description and feeling as the reader may judge herewith:

"Grannie died at the wonderful age of thirty-five years and six months during a thunderstorm on the first day of July, 1859. I always supposed she was killed by lightning, as she was grazing in perfect health previous to the storm. To my certain knowledge, she presented my father with 29 calves, five males and 24 heifers. She failed to produce a calf in her thirty-second year, but paid her annual rent in her thirty-third year by presenting my father with a lovely heifer calf by Old Jock, and a buxom lass was she, a grand specimen of the old Keillor doddies.

Poor old lady! Age was now telling heavily on her, and she could not support her calf. Consequently it had to be put on another cow to nurse. Grannie did not seem to understand this, and mourned over her lost child for many a day. No caresses from old Jamie Thomson could soothe her. She would follow him about the field, moaning, talking to him, seemingly asking him what he had done with her baby. Actually tears of sorrow rolled down her old sweet maternal face. Lord bless our doddit Grannie."

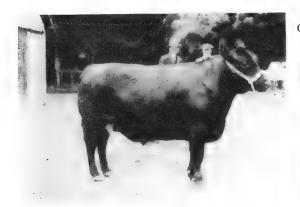
In recognition of thoughtful care and kindness to Old Grannie throughout her long life, the French Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals presented Jamie Thomson, the herdsman at Keillor for forty-two years, with a medal and premium.

The Keillor Jocks. Beginning with Tarnty Jock purchased in 1808, there was a succession of "Jocks" in service at Keillor. Six generations of these are shown:

Tarnty Jock (No herd book entry) purchased in 1808. Jock by Tarnty Jock (No entry). Black Jock (No entry), 1st prize at Highland Society Show, Perth, 1829. Grey Breasted Jock (2) calved 1839. Old Jock (1) calved 1842 out of Old Favourite. Black Jock (3) calved 1848 out of Old Grannie (1).

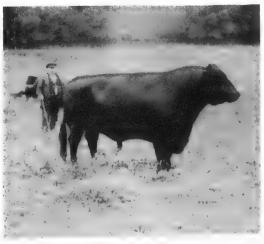
Probably the most impressive bulls used at Keillor were Old Jock and his sire, Grey Breasted Jock. The former had many notable prizes to his credit; he was first as a yearling at the Highland Society Show at Dundee in 1843, and at the age of ten years he was breed champion at the Highland Show at Perth. Old Jock was the sire of Angus (45), a distinguished winner at the Highland in 1848, and secured that year for service at Tillyfour. The good bull, Pat (29), sire of Cupbearer (59), was likewise by Old Jock.

Watson-bred bulls found ready sale and many of the popular families of to-day trace to Keillor. Jilt (973), ancestress of the Ballindalloch Jilts, was from Beauty of Tillyfour 2nd (1180), a female bred by Watson, and sold to William McCombie in 1860. Likewise, Emily (332) who founded the Ballindalloch Ericas through her daughter Erica by Cupbearer, was a Keillor product which was bought by the Earl of Southesk in 1853. Sir George Macpherson Grant bought Erica from Lord Southesk.



PRINCE PROCIS, Reserve Champion Steer at Smithfield, 1931.

ROMULUM, One of the great Breeding Bulls in Scotland



Breeds of Farm Live-Stock

OTHER PROMINENT BREEDERS

William Fullerton of Ardovie (1810-1880). In Fullerton of Ardovie, the early breed had a champion whose ability as an improver was surpassed only by Watson and McCombie. At the age of twenty-three, he took over his father's holdings and became an active breeder of the dodded cattle. Reverses, through no fault of his own, were severe; in 1859, the dread pleuro-pneumonia attacked his herd and in five months he was obliged to bury 100 head of the best cattle in Scotland. Three times the disease broke out but the stalwart and determined Fullerton refused to admit defeat.

One of Fullerton's first purchases was Black Meg (766), a cow of unknown pedigree but of "pure Buchan breeding." She was straight in her lines, low-set and well proportioned and became one of the noted cows in history. MacDonald and Sinclair have reported Fullerton's comment about Black Meg as follows: "Her back was straight as a rash and her tail so well set on that you would never tire to stand behind her and to look along her back—one could stand and look at Meg and not weary for a whole hour as she chewed the cud."

Black Meg, to the service of Captain (97), produced Queen of Ardovie (29) who, in turn, was the dam of the famous Queen Mother (348). "Meg" was a regular breeder and was in the Fullerton herd until twenty years of age.

There was another Black Meg in Aberdeen Angus history. She was bought by Lord Panmure about 1838 and while in the Brechin Castle herd, produced the noted bull, Panmure (51). This bull was entered in Lord Panmure's sale in 1841, and was purchased by William Fullerton for £17, 17s. So influential was Panmure as a sire that he was dubbed "The Hubback of the Aberdeen Angus breed." Panmure bred to Queen of Ardovie gave the celebrated Queen Mother, a cow which the Laird of Tillyfour was so fortunate as to purchase at the Ardovie sale.

Alexander Bowie, Mains of Kelly (1810-1885). Alexander Bowie was a versatile soul, an artist, an athlete and a lover of good cattle. But when still in early life his eyesight failed him and he gave up all other interests for farming. He was born on Mains of Kelly where his father before him bred cattle of the Angus strain. Like Fullerton, Bowie experienced severe reverses; the disease, rinderpest, attacked his herd in 1865 and from 100 head, all but seventeen were lost.

Alexander Bowie will be remembered as the breeder of two famous bulls, Cupbearer (59), purchased and used by the Earl of Southesk, and Hanton (228), which William McCombie declared to be one of the fortunes of his herd. Among the families which had their origin at Mains of Kelly were the Lizzies, tracing to Lizzie (227), the dam of Hanton; the Marthas tracing to Panmure Black Meg through her daughter Mary, and the Victorias tracing to Victoria of Kelly (395), a daughter of Queen Mother. Indeed Mains of Kelly could boast a number of famous cows; there was Queen Mother bought from McCombie at the Highland show at Inverness in 1856; there was Old Favorite, the dam of Old Jock and Angus, bought from Watson in 1848; and there was Lola Montes (208), a famous daughter of Queen Mother.

Lord Panmure (1771-1852). Lord Panmure of Brechin Castle in Angus, a staunch supporter of better agriculture, fostered the cause of the "bonnie blacks" throughout his life, encouraged his tenants to breed them and saw the fruit of his efforts in the successes of Alexander Bowie and William Fullerton. Reference has been made to the performance of the cow, Black Meg, one of a group assembled as a result of Lord Panmure's instructions to buy "half a dozen of the best polled Buchan heifers to be obtained." She became the mother of the noted bull, Panmure, winner of first prize at the Highland Show at Dundee and about whom Fullerton said, "I do not think I have ever seen as dashing a three-year-old as he was at Dundee in 1843."

Earl of Southesk. The Carnegie family bred the dodded cattle in Angus for nearly half a century before the Ninth Earl of Southesk, a son of Sir James Carnegie, assumed responsibility in 1849. After taking the herd, he bought two heifers from Keillor, one of which, Dora (333), became a successful show cow and to the service of Cupbearer, produced the bull Druid (225). The purchase of Cupbearer from Alexander Bowie in 1852 was a most fortunate transaction for Kinnaird because Cupbearer became one of the foremost sires of his generation. The Earl of Southesk again strengthened his herd by buying heifers at the Keillor sale in 1853 and it is noteworthy that Emily (332), the dam of Erica (843), was obtained at that time. Erica was sold to Ballindalloch where she founded the famous Ballindalloch Ericas.

The Robert Walkers. No fewer than three Robert Walkers made valuable contributions to the breed in its formative years. There was Robert Walker of Wester Fintray, who showed "black humble" cattle at the Garioch show in Aberdeenshire in 1811: there was Robert Walker of Portlethen, in whose herd the good bull, Fox Maule (305), was produced; and there was Robert



BARBARA OF ROSEMERE 100 Champion Cow at Chicago, 1933

Walker of Montbletton. Montbletton is remembered mostly on account of the cow which founded the Lady Ida tribe. Lady Ida won many prizes, lived to be nineteen years of age, produced fifteen calves and was the mother of Blackbird of Corskie (1704), from whom the fashionable Blackbird familes sprang.

William McCombie of Tillyfour (1805-1880). Hugh Watson was the great founder of the breed; William McCombie was the great improver and did for the Aberdeen Angus what Amos Cruickshank did for the Shorthorn. William McCombie sprang from a long line of able Aberdeenshire cattlemen and began actively breeding the black polls on his large Tillyfour property in 1830. It was at a time when Shorthorns in that section of Scotland were threatening supremacy but the Master was unmoved from his conviction that he had the best beef cattle in the world. One of the special lines of Tillyfour was the production of high class Christmas beef for the London market and as many as 300 head of bullocks were fattened in one year.

McCombie was a member of the House of Commons for his constituency in Western Aberdeenshire and like his contemporary, Amos Cruickshank, remained a batchelor throughout his life. He had the analytical mind and approached his problems in the manner of a true scientist. He bought freely of breeding stock when he saw what he wanted and he used red Shorthorn bulls on some of his best cows in pre-herd book days.

THE UNION

The Angus school included Watson, Lord Panmure, Fullerton, Lord Southesk, Scott of Balwyllo and Bowie, while the Aberdeen group contained the Williamsons of St. John's Wells, Walker of Wester Fintray, and McCombie. McCombie was the man who did most to unite the two strains and the work of welding began in a tangible way with the laying of the Tillyfour foundations in 1830. Foundation stock included Angus cattle from Keillor and Balwyllo and Aberdeens or "Buchan humlies" from Wester Fintray and St. John's Wells. It was that union at Tillyfour which gave rise to the breed designaton, "Aberdeen and Angus," and it is noteworthy that this name was first recognized publicly at the first territorial Highland Show at Aberdeen in 1834.

SOME TILLYFOUR WORTHIES

Hanton (228) a bull which Mr. McCombie bought from Alexander Bowie, proved to be an outstanding sire. Although he contracted foot and mouth disease when at the Paris Exposition in 1856 and never regained the normal use of his feet, he was retained in the herd and gained fame both as a breeder and show bull. Recorded descriptions indicate that Hanton had scurs and that he weighed a ton.

Queen Mother, the foundress of the monumental tribe bearing her name, was obtained at the Fullerton sale in 1844. In the Tillyfour herd, Queen Mother proved a temporary non-breeder and was put to work in the yoke, not an uncommon practice at that time. Evidently the treatment was well chosen because she conceived to the Fullerton-bred bull Monarch (44), and gave birth to Lola Montes (208). Queen Mother was also the dam of Windsor (202), a cow which when bred to Hanton, produced Rob Roy MacGregor (267). The latter followed his sire at the head of the Tillyfour herd. Rob Roy MacGregor was the sire of Black Prince of Tillyfour (366).

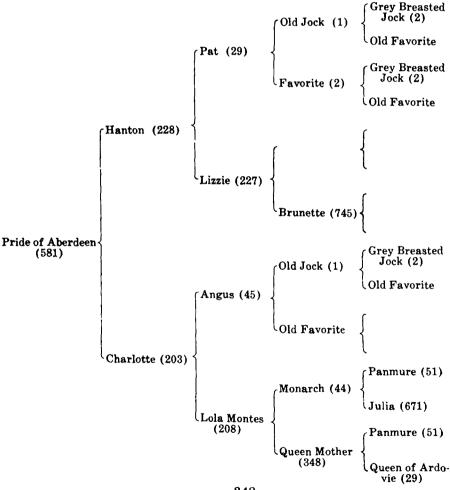
The Pride of Aberdeen Family, really a branch of the Queen Mother tribe, sprang from the cow Pride of Aberdeen (581), through her five daughters, and was perhaps the particular favourite with McCombie. The cow was born in 1857 and was unbeaten in the show-ring for a number of years.

McCombie's noted steer, Black Prince, made a clean sweep of the shows as a four-year-old and was the first "Scotch Poll" to win the supreme award at Smithfield. That was "Black Prince's year," 1867. At the request of Queen Victoria, the steer was shipped to Windsor for her personal inspection. The queen was delighted with the steer and even more delighted with the Christmas baron of beef from Black Prince's carcass which she received at the distinguished breeder's hand. Desiring to see the herd which had produced the famous steer, Her Royal Highness visited Tillyfour in 1868, inspected the three hundred or more cattle and a short time later established the Royal herd of Aberdeen Angus cattle at Balmoral.

William McCombie did more than any other to popularize Aberdeen Angus cattle. He exhibited extensively and at the Paris International Exhibition in 1878, won two championships, each carrying £100; one was for the best group of beef bred animals at the exhibition, and the other was for the best group of foreign cattle. In the latter competition there were seventeen entries. Sir George Macpherson Grant of Ballindalloch was second.

The combination of breeding which produced McCombie's Pride

of Aberdeen is shown herewith:



The Blackbird Family. Blackbird of Corskie (1704), a product of Montbletton breeding, was sold to the Earl of Fife for whom she reared Blackbird of Corskie 2nd (3024). The latter won her class at the Highland in 1879, and was brought to Canada by Hon. M. H. Cochrane who later sold her to T. A. Fletcher of Indiana for \$2050.00. Blackbird of Corskie also produced Blackbird of Corskie 3rd (3766) who passed into the hands of Sir George Macpherson Grant, and Blackbird of Corskie 4th (3769) who became the property of Lord Strathmore. These three female progeny founded the 2nd, 3rd and 4th branches respectively of the Blackbird family.

Ballindalloch. For a generation after the McCombie dispersal in 1880, there was no more familiar name in Aberdeen Angus society than Ballindalloch, and for lovers of the "Bonnie Blacks" there was no finer treat than a day on Spey-side in Banffshire, where the grand bulls and smooth matronly cows in that ancient herd could be inspected in a natural setting. Little is known of the earliest history of the herd but it was William McCombie's judgment that it was "perhaps the oldest in the North."

Four generations of Macpherson Grants bred Aberdeen Angus cattle at Ballindalloch. Sir John Macpherson Grant bought cattle at the Tillyfour sale in 1850. Sir George Macpherson Grant, for whom the herd attained a position of world supremacy, came into possession of the estate in 1861. Sir George died in 1909 and was succeeded by his son Sir John Macpherson Grant. In 1914, Ballindalloch passed to the next generation, in the person of Sir George Macpherson Grant who, in 1934, announced a dispersion of the historic herd.

BALLINDALLOCH FAMILIES

These included the four Ericas, Jilt, Pride, Nosegay, Coquette, Fanny and Sybil.

Sir George's purchase of the cow Erica (843), by Cupbearer, at the Kinnaird sale in 1861, marked the beginning of successes in cattle breeding. Elcho (595), and Exciseman (473), sons of Erica, were used with distinction in the Ballindalloch herd and four daughters gave rise to four Erica families, as follows:

Erica 2nd (1284) by Chieftain founded the Chieftain Erica family.

Eisa (977) by Trojan founded the Trojan Ericas, Eisa branch.

Enchantress (981) by Trojan founded the Trojan Ericas, Enchantress branch.

Ella (1205) by Kildonan founded the Kildonan Ericas.

Jilt (973), foundress of the Ballindalloch Jilts, was a daughter of Black Prince of Tillyfour and was bought as a four-year-old from her breeder, William McCombie. For the excellence of her progeny she was hailed "The Mother of Monarchs." Jewel (1413), Jewess (1916) and Juno of Ballindalloch (3374), were acclaimed the best of her daughters although her influence was greatest through her sons, all of which were used at Ballindalloch. These were Juryman (404), Judge (1150), and Justice (1462). Juryman won his class at the Highland in 1871; Judge won at Paris in 1878, and Justice was champion at the Highland Society Shows in 1881 and 1884. Both Judge and Justice came to America; the former was imported in 1880 by George Whitfield of Rougemont, Quebec, and four years later was sold to Judge Goodwin of Kansas. Judge Goodwin made a special trip to Scotland and recurned with Justice, believed to be the greatest bull of that day. The Jilt stock was noted for its size; it was Goodwin's estimate that Judge weighed 2800 lbs. and Justice, 3000 pounds.

Ballindalloch Bulls. The student of breed history must be impressed by the large number of the breed's best sires which either originated at Ballindalloch or were in use there. Some have been mentioned. Perhaps Trojan (402), a McCombie product, was one of the best used in the herd. Young Viscount (736) met with particular success, first as a show bull and later as a breeder. One of his distinguished sons was Ermine Bearer who was imported to Canada. There were a host of other outstanding sires at Ballindalloch, among them Victor, Scotsman, Prince Inca, Iliad, Prince Ito, Evilesco of Ballindalloch, Boxer of Ballindalloch and Jorum of Ballindalloch.

OTHER PIONEERS

They cannot all be mentioned but there were such leaders as Robert Scott of Balwyllo, James Scott of Easter Tulloch, George Williamson of St. John's Wells, Thomas Ferguson of Kinochtry, Colonel Dalgairns of Balgavies, Colonel McInroy of the Burn, Alexander Paterson of Mulben and Farquharson Taylor of Wellhouse.

The official name of "Aberdeen Angus" was given to the breed in 1886 and the Scottish organization became known as the "Aberdeen Angus Cattle Society." James R. Barclay became Secretary in 1909. The English Aberdeen Angus Cattle Association was formed in 1900.

PRESENT POSITION IN THE NATIVE LAND

The breed is well established in the native land. There are many excellent pedigreed herds and in those Scottish districts

where the "world's best beef is produced," bulls of the breed are in demand for crossing purposes. Much of the best Scotch beef shipped to the English markets is the product of Aberdeen Angus sires and Shorthorn cows. The Aberdeen Angus breed and its crosses supplied the champions at Smithfield twenty-eight times between 1892 and 1932.

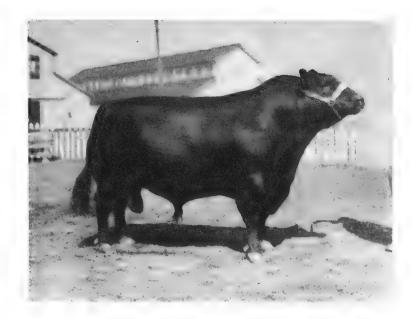
The breed has been exported to many countries in various corners of the world, notably Canada, United States, Argentina, New Zealand, Australia, South Africa, France and Germany.

INTRODUCTION OF THE BREED TO CANADA

The Aberdeen Angus breed made a comparatively late entry to this continent, being preceded by both Shorthorns and Herefords. The first importation was in 1860 when the Earl of Southesk, desiring to extend the usefulness of the breed in which he had great faith, sent a gift of a young bull called, Orlanda, and a heifer, Dorthea, to Sir George Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company at Lachine, Quebec. The pair made the journey without mishap but, unfortunately, nothing is known of their fate or of their progeny. Presumably they made no particular contribution to the breed as it was ultimately established in the new land; at any rate the identity of the strain was lost.

The next recorded shipment of Aberdeen Angus cattle to the North American shores was in 1873 when George Grant, a Banffshire man who had met with fortune in the silk business in London, secured a tract of land at Victoria, Kansas, and established a colony there. Grant had faith in the Scotch Polls and believed they would do well on the Western plains. Three bulls were brought over in that year and used for crossing on the native cows. The result was most encouraging. Three years after the arrival of the bulls, there were 800 offspring and they were pronounced superior to any commercial cattle seen previously in those parts.

But the George Grant importation included no females and it remained for Professor Brown of the Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph, to initiate a movement for the establishment of the pure breed on this continent. It was in 1876 that Professor Brown, himself a native of Scotland and familiar with Scottish cattle, imported a bull and two females for the college. The bull was Gladiolus (1161), and the cows were Eyebright (3001), and Leochel Lass 4th (1864). Brown believed in starting with the best procurable and selected with care. Gladiolus and the cow, Eyebright, were bought from the Earl of Fife and both were by the good bull, John Bright (642). The bull was a particularly



BLACKBIRD BANDOLIER OF PAGE, great show and breeding bull, property of Edwards Brothers.

good individual, having been shown at the Highland Show at Aberdeen the year he was imported. Leochel Lass 4th was bought from her breeder, Robert O. Farquharson.

The imported cattle gave a good account of themselves at Guelph and some of their offspring were sold. Eyebright 2nd, a heifer sired by Gadiolus and out of Eyebright, was sold to go to the Kansas Agricultural College where the pioneer efforts of George Grant were coming to fruit. When the Guelph institution offered stock by public auction in 1881, Mossom Boyd of Bobcaygeon was among the buyers, getting a heifer at \$306.00 and a bull at \$116.00.

As far as Brown was concerned, the breed had passed the experimental stage and in 1881 another importation comprising the bull, Meldrum –524–, and the cow, Sybil's Darling 2nd –559–, was made to strengthen the college herd. Prices began to rise; the college could have sold all its imported stock to go to the United States, at boom prices. Instead of selling extensively, Brown went to Scotland in 1883 and returned with the two-year-old bull, Strathglass –577–, which cost \$2,500.00, and a cow called Kyma –284–. These were considered the best of the cattle imported by the college and while most of the progeny from the earlier importations found their way to the United States, it was a matter of satisfaction that Strathglass and Kyma exerted a substantial influence upon the breed in Canada. Strathglass, by the way, was from Witch of Endor, a cow which was shown in McCombie's winning herd at Paris in 1878.

In the sale of 1883, the college offered only six head of Aberdeen Angus cattle but the demand was brisk. Geary Brothers of London bought a heifer for \$525.00; T. W. Harvey of Nebraska secured a bull and a heifer paying \$550.00 for the bull and \$495.00 for the heifer while George Duck of Hannibal, Ontario, bought the remaining three, a bull at \$770.00, a cow at \$420.00 and a heifer at \$205.00. Reporting in 1882, Brown had this to say,

"The polled cattle do well in Canada—are hardy, splendid on pasture, good seekers for food, kindly, good nurses and evidently early maturers."

To this he added that all the imported cattle had done well, that the bulls were sure breeders and had stamped their type on the offspring from common cows. Folk called them "Brown's Black Diamonds from the North of Scotland."

William McCombie's triumphs with his cattle at the International Exhibition at Paris in 1878 served to draw wide-spread attention to the merits of the breed and there was an immediate reaction in Canada and the United States. A brisk trans-Atlantic movement began in 1880, and the Aberdeen Angus cattle to land on North American shores between that time and 1883 were estimated at 2,000 head. About 800 head were imported in the latter year.

PIONEER CANADIAN BREEDERS

Five historic herds were started in Eastern Canada in the period between 1879 and 1882; these were the property of Hon. J. H. Pope, George Whitfield, Hon. M. H. Cochrane, Mossom Boyd and Geary Brothers. Hon. J. H. Pope, Minister of Agriculture in Sir John A. Macdonald's government, was one of those who watched Professor Brown's experiment with keen interest. Convinced of the suitability of the breed, he made an importation consisting of one bull and fifteen females, in 1879. Of his further importations the third, in 1881, was the most important, including, as it did, some outstanding females like Charmer 3rd -245-, and Pride of Montbletton 3rd -393. Pope cattle were exhibited throughout the 'eighties and bulls went out from Eastview Farm in Quebec to head herds in Western, as well as Eastern Canada.

George Whitfield of Rougemont, Quebec, began importing Aberdeen Angus cattle in 1880 and in that year, brought out the Ballindalloch, bred bull, Judge -788-, a winning member of the Ballindalloch show herd at Paris two years previously. Also in that initial group was another bull from Ballindalloch,—Rouge-

mont by Young Viscount. Four years after his entry to Canada, Judge was sold to head the Heatherton herd belonging to Judge Goodwin of Kansas. Other importations were made in 1881 and '82 to George Whitfield's "Model Farm" but the proprietor was said to have lost his original enthusiasm and remained in the business for a comparatively short time. But it should be noted that the American herd of B. R. Pierce of Illinois, made famous by the production of Black Woodlawn and the fact that it was headed by Prince Ito, was founded with stock, some of which were obtained from George Whitfield and Geary Brothers in 1883.

Hon. M. H. Cochrane of Compton, Quebec, was the next recruit to Aberdeen Angus enthusiasts' ranks although he had other breed interests; his name is identified with the breeding and importing of Shorthorns, Herefords and Ayrshires. The Aberdeen Angus herd at "Hillhurst" was founded in 1881 when twenty-seven head were imported from Scotland. Something of the calibre of these cattle may be judged by the fact that Blackbird of Corskie 2nd 875-, a first-prize cow at the Highland Show in 1879, the bull, Paris 3rd -20-, sired by McCombie's winner at Paris in 1878, and Beauty of Glamis (3515), were included. Blackbird of Corskie 2nd -875-, whose mother was the foundress of the Blackbird family, was sold at Senator Cochrane's sale at Kansas City in 1883, going to T. A. Fletcher of Indiana for \$2,050.00.

When Montbletton, a Scottish herd made famous by the Lady Ida or Blackbird family, was dispersed in 1882, Cochrane bought five head at a total cost of 1,000 guineas. Aberdeen Angus cattle imported to Hillhurst in 1882 and '83 numbered over 100 head. A good many of these, however, were consigned to sales in the United States; thirty-eight head were sold at Chicago in 1882 at an average of \$576.00 and forty-seven head were sold at Kansas City in the next year at an average of \$595.00.

Senator Cochrane will be remembered as the first of the "Cattle Barons" on the Western range. His range herd was started with 3,000 head driven overland from Montana to the Cochrane range west of Calgary in 1881. Aberdeen Angus bulls were used on the range herd, although not exclusively, from the beginning, and in the first year of ranch operations twenty-five bulls of the breed were secured in Scotland for that purpose. With the passing of Senator Cochrane in 1903, Canadian agriculture lost one of its most active and enterprising leaders. The western holdings were closed out a year later when the Mormon Church bought the half million acres of deeded land in southern Alberta.

Mossom Boyd. One of the most progressive live-stock breeders of his generation was Mossom Boyd of Bobcaygeon, Ontario. Like Senator Cochrane, his interests were not restricted to a single breed; he bred Herefords as well as Aberdeen Angus and was a distinguished pioneer in hybridizing experiments involving domestic cattle and American bison. Mossom Boyd's Angus herd was started in 1881 when a few head were purchased at the Ontario Agricultural College. The bull bought from the College to head the new herd was Lord Macduff, sired by Gladiolus and out of Leochel Lass 4th. Then, in 1883, Mossom Boyd bought ten head of imported cattle from Geary Brothers for \$3,500. In the group secured at that time was Ermine Bearer -9-, destined to become the foremost sire of his time in Canada.

Ermine Bearer was by Young Viscount and had been imported from Ballindalloch by Geary Brothers in 1883. He passed into Mossom Boyd's hands at \$800.00. Judge Goodwin of Kansas tried to buy Ermine Bearer but the Canadian owner refused to sell and as an alternative, Judge Goodwin bought Abbotsford by Ermine Bearer. Mossom Boyd considered Abbotsford to be the best son of Ermine Bearer and while heading the Kansas herd, the Canadian bull fulfilled his breeder's highest hope. Abactor, a full brother to Abbotsford, likewise went to the United States and headed the herd of W. A. McHenry, Denison, Iowa. Lucia Windsor -1664-, bred by Mossom Boyd, was one of the best daughters of Ermine Bearer and became the dam of Wallace Estill's great bull, Gay Lad 19538. The same cow was the mother of Lucia Estill 22082, famous show and breeding female, for which W. A. McHenry paid \$2,800.00 at Estill's dispersion in 1900.

Geary Brothers. Many of the best Aberdeen Angus cattle brought to this continent during the boom years of the early 'eighties, came to the account of Geary Brothers, John and George, of London, Ontario. Eighteen head, including Blue Ribbon -542-from Blackbird of Corskie 2nd, were imported to their Keillor Lodge Farm in 1882. On September 20, of that year, the Gearys sold twenty-one head of Aberdeen Angus cattle at Chicago; the average price for fifteen females was \$750.00 and for six bulls, \$413.00. It was the first auction sale of Angus cattle to be held on the continent. Blue Ribbon brought the high figure of the sale, going to Estill & Elliott of Missouri for \$1,550.00.

Ermine Bearer, who made breed history in the Mossom Boyd herd, was imported by Geary Brothers in 1883, and about the same time the firm bought the well-known cow, Waterside Blackcap (imported in dam) daughter of Blackcap, at Kansas City for the

sum of \$2,000.00. The bull, Rugby -108-, was one of the good animals imported by Geary Brothers.

The Gearys had wide connections on this continent and sales were made readily. Expansion seemed logical. In 1886 two Scottish herds were bought outright, one being that of John Hannay of Gavenwood, comprising fifty-eight head and the other, the herd of William J. Taylor of Rothiemay, comprising thirty-four head. With these additions, the Geary herd, then at Bothwell, Ontario, numbered over 200 head and prices were declining sharply. In the face of failing markets on the Canadian side, the Gearys decided upon a move to Brookfield, Missouri, in 1887, but the transfer did little to improve their position and after several public sales were held, the balance of the herd went under the auctioneer's hammer in Chicago in 1889, with sixty-five head selling at an average of \$252.00. With the herd dispersed, George Geary in partnership with "Uncle Willie" Watson began breeding Aberdeen Angus at Winterset, Iowa, while John returned to Canada and located in When the Geary herd was taken from Canada, it removed such famous animals as the Gavenwood-bred bull, Rugby -108-, Waterside Blackcap -1006-, Blackcap of Keillor Lodge -463-, and Moonshine -872-, the dam of Moon Eclipser -871-.

The Kinnoul Park herd owned by Hay & Paton of New Lowell, Ontario, flourished for ten years after 1882 and was then dispersed. During the period of activity, however, the Kinnoul Park show herd won many major honours. Black Judge -72-imported in dam by Hay & Paton, was an outstanding show bull, winning first place at Toronto for four consecutive years. Perhaps his chief rival in the Canadian show-rings at that time was his stablemate, the imported Chivalry -81-. who was champion at the Toronto Industrial Exhibition in 1883, '84 and '88. The best son from Black Judge would appear to be Bognie of Kinnoul Park -71-. A number of the good Ontario herds of a later period were started with stock secured at the Hay & Paton dispersion, by such as James Sharp of Rockside, James McLeod of Plainville, and Thomas Robertson & Sons of Dunsford.

Probably no herd of Aberdeen Angus in Canada has had such a prolonged show-yard record as that of James Bowman of Guelph. The herd was started in 1891 and shown consistenly for more than thirty-five years after 1893. His Elm Park Herd was founded rather squarely upon blood lines introduced by the Ontario Agricultural College. The original females traced to Kyma -284-, imported by the College in 1883; Kyma 2nd · 576-became the mother of Kyma's Heir with whom Mr. Bowman won the bull championship at Toronto four years in succession beginning in 1899.



BLACKCAP REVOLUTION the greatest son of Earl Marshall.

Mr. Bowman and J. D. McGregor, working jointly, were the means of introducing a noted English bull in 1902, Prince of Benton –828–. His influence in both East and West was very great and Mr. Bowman considered him one of the best bulls he used. About the time that Prince of Benton was imported, Mr. Bowman bought an imported cow, Witch of Benton, from John Richards of Prince Edward Island. The cow was an excellent individual but best of all, she gave Elm Park the champion, Elm Park Wizard, who went ultimately to the Dominion Experimental Station at Lacombe, Alberta.

THE ABERDEEN ANGUS IN THE WEST

West of the Great Lakes, the introduction of Aberdeen Angus cattle was only a little later. Hon. Walter F. C. Gordon-Cumming made a historic importation, about which more will be related, to the Quorn Ranch in Alberta in 1889 and in the next year, two good herds were started in Manitoba; these latter were the property of Hon. Walter Clifford of Austin and Robert Hall of Griswold, near Brandon. Both Manitoba herds were founded with Ontario cattle and chiefly of Pope breeding. Managing the Robert Hall farm was John Turner who later bred his favourite cattle for himself at Carroll. Pompie and Sir John of Eastview, both of Pope breeding, were the first bulls in service for Hall. The Clifford cattle were frequent participants in the Manitoba show-ring tussles of the 'nineties and Hon. W. C. Clifford was first president of the Canadian Aberdeen Angus Association.

J. D. McGregor. The reader's attention must now be directed to one of the most colourful figures in the history of the breed on this continent, J. D. McGregor of Brandon. Besides being a live-stock breeder of the first order, J. D. McGregor was, at one time or another, homesteader, cowboy, gold commissioner in the Yukon, food controller and ultimately Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba. One of the highest honours was conferred upon him in 1928 when his portrait was hung among those of McCombie, Cruickshanks and other giants in the cattle world, in the gallery of the Saddle & Sirloin Club in Chicago.

Mr. McGregor, with other members of his family arrived in Manitoba ahead of the rails in 1877 and for a few years his father brought horses and cattle into the new province for purposes of sale. The Hon. Walter Gordon-Cumming had imported forty Aberdeen Angus cows and three bulls to the Quorn Ranch in 1889 and by good fortune, J. D. McGregor entered into a working partnership on these, later buying the entire herd and bringing them to Brandon where Glencarnock farms were established. In that pioneer group were many good cattle, including the prepotent early sire, Donald Dhu of Mulben.

Returning from the Klondyke gold fields in 1904, McGregor threw all his energies into cattle raising and in partnership with James Bowman of Guelph, imported the bull Prince of Benton -218-. Prince of Benton proved an impressive sire and did much to bring the Glencarnock cattle to the fore. Golden Gleam -3111-followed Prince of Benton and then Leroy 3rd of Meadowbrook -4625-, assumed the lead.

Mr. McGregor made small but important importations from Scotland in 1910 and 1912; in the little herd of ten head that came in the former year were Violet 3rd of Congash -4026-, who had won the cow class at the Highland Show, Our Pretty Rose -4027-, and Edith Erica -4019-. The group that came in 1912, five bulls and twelve females, contained the great show cow Queen Rosie of Cullen -5657-. This importation, however, was more famous for its bulls than its cows, including as it did, the mature bull, Just Jeshurun of Morlick -5648, (used at Glencarnock until accidently killed by another bull), Major of Wester Fowlis -5651-, Expert of Dalmeny -5649-, Pride of Dalmeny 17th -5653- and chief of all, Evreux of Harviestoun -5650-.

A Glencarnock show herd was out annually from about 1902. The year 1912 brought signal honours when at the Chicago International, Leroy 3rd of Meadowbrook was grand champion bull, Violet 3rd of Congash was reserve grand champion female, Queen

Rosie of Cullen was the winning two-year-old, Glencarnock Victor was grand champion steer and the Glencarnock entry won first prize for Aberdeen Angus herds.

For some years after 1912 when Evreux of Harviestoun came into the Glencarnock herd, home-bred bulls were used extensively. Edward of Glencarnock 5948- by Leroy 3rd of Meadowbrook, and Blackcap McGregor -12813- by Edward of Glencarnock, were two of the best. Blackcap McGregor was the undefeated show bull in the West in 1917. Then in 1921 there was brought to Glencarnock a bull which was later hailed "King" among American sires of the breed. He was Blackcap Revolution -27530-, a son of Earl Marshall, and bought by Mr. McGregor at the Escher & Ryan sale for \$4,000.00. After two years of service at Glencarnock, Blackcap Revolution was fitted for the International of 1923 at which he won the grand championship for his Canadian owner. He was then sold for \$15,000.00. J. D. McGregor was president of the Canadian Aberdeen Angus Association for a ten-year period after 1911. At the time of his death in 1935 the Glencarnock herd had been pretty well broken up.

Aberdeen Angus cattle in Western Canada spread fan-wise from the pioneer herds of Hon. Walter Gordon-Cumming, Robert Hall, Hon. Walter Clifford and J. D. McGregor. Charles Ellett of Sandy Lake, Alberta, secured his first Aberdeen Angus bull from the Quorn Ranch and afterwards built a good herd of registered cattle. James and William Browne pioneered in the Qu'Appelle Valley from 1891, and assembled a good herd of pedigreed cattle after the beginning of the century. James Browne followed J. D. McGregor as president of the Canadian Aberdeen Angus Association in 1921. John Turner pioneered at Carroll, Manitoba, and was followed by his son, James.

The good Ontario herd of Lowe & Heiben at Elora dates to 1905; the Alloway herd started by the late Col. Robert McEwen at London, Ontario, began in 1909 and the J. D. Larkin herd at Queenston, Ontario, started with a large and excellent importation made in 1910. Prince Bravo -4503-, Benedictine Monk -17372- and Botanist of Doonholm -31284-, all imported, were bulls of note used on the Larkin cattle. The Thomas Henderson herd at Lacombe, Alberta, had its origin about the same time as those just mentioned and was most successful in producing show cattle and herd headers.

The period between 1915 and 1918 witnessed spectacular enthusiasm and high prices in Aberdeen Angus circles. In July of 1918, J. D. McGregor, Canada's premier breeder of that period,

sold 106 head by auction at an average of \$775.00. Many price records were established north and south of the International boundary about that time. In 1919, Escher & Ryan sold Enlate for \$36,000.00, and C. D. and E. F. Caldwell of Missouri sold Blackcap Bertram for \$45,000.00. Canadians who started herds of note in the war and post-war periods included Harry Leader, Burnside, Manitoba; C. H. Richardson, Bowden, Alberta; Howard Fraleigh, Forest, Ontario; George McAllister & Son, Guelph, Ontario; W. J. F. Warren, Belbeck, Saskatchewan; John R. Hume, Souris, Manitoba, and William Gibb of Killam, Alberta. Mr. Gibb, whose Alberta herd of Aberdeen Angus was started in 1921 with eleven head imported from Scotland, had long connections with the breed in Canada; he came to Canada in 1886 and worked for Mossom Boyd and also for Geary Brothers after they moved their herd to the United States.

MISS QUALITY COUNTESS and Lola of Moose Jaw, Winners at the Toronto Royal in 1930.



THE ABERDEEN ANGUS IN THE UNITED STATES

George Grant sent Aberdeen Angus bulls to Kansas in 1873 but it was not until 1878 that a balanced herd including pedigreed females was established in the United States. That herd, founded upon an importation comprising a bull and five females, was owned by Anderson and Findlay, Lake Forest, Illinois. Findlay was Anderson's son-in-law and both were Scottish. Other importations followed; the importation of 1881 included the bull Basuto 1101 out of the famous Blackbird of Corskie 3rd. The Lake Forest herd furnished breeding stock, both imported and home-bred, that went to found many other American herds.

F. B. Redfield, Batavia, New York, established the first Aberdeen Angus herd in the Eastern States in 1879 with stock from the herd of Thomas Ferguson, Kinochtry, Scotland. A. B. Mathews began breeding the blacks near Kansas City about 1880 and J. V. Farwell of Chicago who became interested in the Lake Forest cattle, imported a herd in 1881. Farwell was one of the group of financiers who contracted to build a State Capital at Austin, Texas and accept in return, a large tract of land in the Texas Panhandle. The land became the X.I.T. ranch and it was there that Lake Forest and Farwell-bred bulls established a national reputation for prepotency.

The firm of Gudgell and Simpson of Independence, Missouri, was active in promoting both the Aberdeen Angus and Hereford breeds in America. The first importation in 1880 consisted of Herefords only, but in the next year thirty Aberdeen Angus from some of Scotland's best herds were brought over and sold upon arrival to W. M. D. Lee of Kansas. Incidentally the cattle importation of 1881 holds additional interest because with it came the celebrated Hereford sire, Anxiety 4th.

A Gudgell and Simpson importation of 1882 included two animals that were destined to make genuine breed history; one was the great Tillyfour-bred bull, Knight of St. Patrick 354, and the other, the mother of champions, Blackcap 1552. Blackcap was a product of Ballindalloch breeding and out of Blackbird of Corskie 3rd. Knight of St. Patrick mated to Blackcap produced the famous sire, Black Knight 4751, selected by William Watson to head the Turlington herd.

The far-famed Turlington herd in Nebraska had its beginning in 1882. Its proprietor was Turlington W. Harvey, a Chicago lumberman. What must be of special interest is the fact that, beginning in 1886, the herd was under the capable management of William Watson, better known to the breeders as "Uncle

Below: Woodlawn Hero 6th property of Roy Ballhorn.





Above: Bandolier of Anoka 10th, undefeated two-year-old in 1940.

Willie" Watson, son of the Scottish breeder, Hugh Watson of Keillor. Some of the most aristocratic females of the breed, mostly Blackbirds, were assembled at Turlington and mated to the outstanding breeding bull of the period, Black Knight. Starting a year after Turlington was the Goodwin Park herd in Kansas to which the Ballindalloch winners, Judge and Justice, both sons of the memorable Jilt, were brought. The Goodwin and M. A. Judy herds were amalgamated in 1889, the new herd becoming known as Heatherton. In the herd of Judge Goodwin, the Canadian-bred bull, Abbotsford, made a great reputation. Bred to Blackbird of Corskie 4th 7931, then in the Heatherton herd, he left Black Abbott 10423, Black Monk 13214 and Black Magic 14367. Moon Eclipser 8635, purchased in 1892 from Geary Brothers, sired Bell's Eclipser 20695 who, in turn, sired Black Woodlawn 42088.

Wallace Estill and H. W. Elliott formed a partnership to breed Aberdeen Angus in 1882. In the next year they bought the Baldindalloch bull, Bushranger 732 by Young Viscount, and from Blackbird of Corskie 3rd, at the Geary-Whitfield sale in Chicago for \$1,150.00. The partnership was dissolved in 1886 and each partner continued to breed Angus cattle for himself. Wallace Estill's show-ring record was extraordinary, almost as good as that of W. A. McHenry.

McHenry Park could claim many of the best cattle on the continent between 1887 and 1916. One of McHenry's first purchases was the cow, Barbarity 2nd, which he selected from the Cochrane herd. She was the foundress of the noted McHenry Barbaras. McHenry bought high class females and secured the bull Abactor 7426, a full brother to Abbottsford, out of Coquette 10th and by Ermine Bearer. Glenfoil Thickset 2nd, bred by Mike Donohoe and used by Congdon and Battles, was secured by McHenry in 1909. He was described as a plainly-bred bull, his dam being the lowly Dolly Copeland but his record of three grand championships at the International (1907, '08 and '09) has never been equalled by a bull of the breed. Blackcap Bertram, senior champion at the International in 1916 was bred by McHenry as were no fewer than four

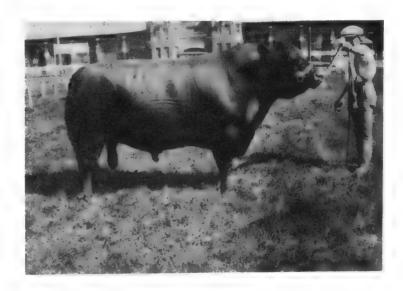
cows which secured grand championships at that show. In 1916 the entire McHenry herd, numbering 205 head, was sold to Charles Escher, Jr., of Botna, Iowa, for \$80,000.00. Earl Marshall was a two-year-old in the herd.

A record of the outstanding bulls of the breed in the United States must include Black Knight 4751, Prince Ito 50006. Black Woodlawn 42088, Oakville Quiet Lad 109220, Earl Marshall 183780, Blackcap Revolution 287269 and Prizemere 9th 292566. Prince Ito, bred and used at Ballindalloch, was twice champion at the Scottish Highland before being exported. He was bought by Pierce and Son in 1902 for the record sum of \$9,200.00. Among his get was Prince Ito 2nd, grand champion at the International in 1905. Black Woodlawn, bred by B. R. Pierce and Son and used by P. J. Donohoe, was the sire of Oakville Quiet Lad and Irwin C. Oakville Quiet Lad, himself a champion at Chicago in 1910, sired Idolmere who won the Chicago honour in 1919. Earl Marshall, perhaps greatest of them all, was calved in 1913. He was used by Escher and Ryan and had an unparalleled record as a sire of winners. His progeny won the get-of-sire class at the International consistently from 1918 to 1924 inclusive. His most distinguished son was Blackcap Revolution who was brought to Canada by J. D. McGregor and for that distinguished breeder was grand champion at the International in 1923. Prizemere 9th by Meraman of Tierra Alta, was bred and used by Congdon and Battles; he lived only four years and left about sixty calves but the high quality of the get won for him a place of lasting recognition.

OUTSTANDING SIRES OF EARLY YEARS

Gladiolus (imp.) (1161). The bull Gladiolus was imported by the Ontario Agricultural College in 1876 and headed the first herd of pure-bred Aberdeen Angus cattle on the North American continent.

QUALATUM OF RAYDALE, a Canadian Bull exported to Australia.



Black Judge -72-. Black Judge and his stable-mate Chivalry -81-, were owned by Hay & Paton and were the outstanding show bulls in Canada during the 'eighties.

Ermine Bearer (imp.) -9-. This son of Young Viscount was calved in 1881, imported by Geary Brothers and sold as a two-year-old to Mossom Boyd. He was the best sire of the early breed in Canada, his most noted sons being Abbotsford -7- and Abactor -144-, both of whom went to head leading herds in the United States.

Strathglass (imp.) -577-. Calved in 1882, this son of McCombie's Witch of Endor was imported by the Ontario Agricultural College in 1883 and was considered by Professor Brown to be the best of the early importations made by the College.

Rugby (imp.) -108-. Imported by Geary Brothers and shown by them in 1886. He will be remembered as the sire of Moon Eclipser who went to head the herd of B. R. Pierce & Son, Illinois.

Donald Dhu of Mulben (imp.) -218-. This bull was in the herd that was imported to Alberta by Hon. Walter Gordon-Cumming in 1889 and later acquired by J. D. McGregor.

Prince of Benton (imp.) -828-. Prince of Benton was calved in 1899 and brought to Canada by J. D. McGregor and James Bowman. He was used in both the Glencarnock and Elm Park herds with signal success and had championships at Toronto, Winnipeg and Brandon to his credit.

Kyma's Heir -858-. Kyma's Heir was bred by James Bowman and calved in 1894. His sire was Jus -180- and his dam, Kyma 2nd by Strathglass; hence he was from Ontario Agricultural College stock on both sides. He was four times champion at the Toronto Exhibition and was used at both Elm Park and Glencarnock.

Elm Park Wizard -4169-. Bred by James Bowman, this bull was shown extensively and used by his breeder and later sold to the Dominion Experimental Station at Lacombe, Alta. He was sired by Elm Park Ringleader 3rd, and out of Witch of Benton.

Prince Bravo (imp.) -4503-. One of the good sires imported and used by J. D. Larkin, Queenston, Ontario.

Leroy 3rd of Meadowbrook -4625. This was an Ohio-bred bull that made history at the head of the Glencarnock herd. He was a show bull as well as a breeder and won the grand championship at Chicago for J. D. McGregor in 1912.

Evreux of Harviestoun (imp.) -5650-. Evreux of Harviestoun, imported to Glencarnock in 1912, proved an outstanding sire and was ultimately sold to the Caldwells in Missouri for \$4,500.

Edward of Glencarnock -5948-. Edward of Glencarnock was by Leroy 3rd of Meadowbrook and out of Pride of Cherokee 19th. He was acclaimed the best of the home-bred sires used at Glencarnock.

Blackcap McGregor -12813-. Another product of Glencarnock, his sire was Edward of Glencarnock and his dam, Blackcap McHenry 100th. Blackcap McGregor was undefeated over the Western circuit as a two-year-old in 1918 and was used extensively thereafter.

Benedictine Monk (imp.) -17372-. This Scottish-bred bull was imported by J. D. Larkin for whom he won numerous honours including two grand championships at the Toronto Exhibition.



BLACK RULER, Grand Champion Steer at Chicago International in 1920.

Idolmere 5th -18145-. Idolmere 5th was bred by Congdon & Battles and sired by the great American bull, Oakville Quiet Lad. He was used in Canada by G. C. Channon, Oakwood, Ontario, and later by Harry Leader, Portage la Prairie, Man.

Blackcap Revolution -27530-. Blackcap Revolution by Earl Marshall and out of Blackcap McHenry 104th was bred by Escher & Ryan and bought as a two-year-old in 1921 by J. D. McGregor. Mr. McGregor used him extensively and exhibited him at the International in 1923 where he was awarded the grand championship. He was sold, following the International show, to H. O. Harrison of San Francisco for \$15,000.

Prizemere 12th -30099-. Prizemere 12th was bred by Congdon & Battles and sired by Meraman of Tierra Alta. He saw service in two Canadian herds, those of Harry Leader and G. C. Channon. These two breeders exchanged Prizemere 12th and Idolmere 5th.

LEADING SIRES OF RECENT YEARS

An analysis of the sires of winners at the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto from the inception of that show until 1938 inclusive (see footnote on page 26) showed the following animals to be in leading positions:

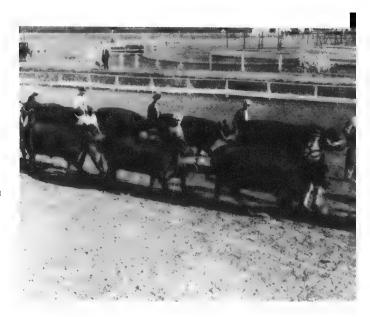
- (1) Blackbird Bandolier of Page -41794- by Glencarnock Revolution 6th
- (2) Middlebrook Prince 33rd -32553- by Middlebrook Prince 24th -27772-
- (3) Elcho of Harviestoun 313295 by Jason of Ballindalloch (38048)
- (4) Bandolier of Anoka -46157- by Blackbird Bandolier of Page -41794-
- (5) Etheric of Nesbithill (imp.) -45120- by Prince Bailie (57842)
- (6) Edgardo of Dalmeny 313296 by Escort of Harviestoun (36006)
- (7) Idolmere 5th -18145- by Oakville Quiet Lad -5854-
- (8) Revelation -11327- by Young Leroy -5363-
- (9) Northlane Blackcap Bard -41185- by Blackcap Bard -36661-
- (10) Baron Burgess of Woodcote 389006 by Edgardo of Dalmeny 313296

ABERDEEN ANGUS BULLS

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|--|--|---|
| 1922 | Pride 2nd of Page -29675- | Ensign of Glencar- nock -8299- | J. D. McGregor, Brandon, Man. |
| 1923 | Eureka of Woodcote 354899 | Elcho of Harvies- toun 313295 | Woodcote Stock Farm, Ionia, Mich. |
| 1924 | Botanist of Doonholm (imp.) -31284- | Matador of Bywell (34848) | John D. Larkin, Queenston, Ont. |
| 1925 | Benedict of Woodcote 2nd 378601 | Elcho of Harvies- toun 313295 | Woodcote Stock Farm. |
| 1926 | Quality Marshall 369886 | Earl Marshall 183780 | Wm. E. Scripps, Orion, Mich. |
| 1927 | Permit 9th -34841- | Eileenmere 4th -25209- | J. D. McGregor. |
| 1928 | Northlane Blackcap Bard -41185- | Blackcap Bard -36661- | Harry Leader, Portage la Prairie, Man. |
| 1929 | Blackbird Bandolier of Page -41794- | Glencarnock Revolution 6th -32432- | Edwards Bros., Watford, Ont. |
| 1930 | George of Aberlour 2nd -44694- | Northlane Black- cap Bard -41185- | Geo. McAllister & Sons Guelph, Ont. |
| 1931 | Bandolier of Anoka -46157- | Blackbird Bando- lier of Page -41794- | Edwards Bros. |
| 1932 | Blackbird Bandolier of Page -41794- | Glencarnock Revolution 6th -32432- | Edwards Bros. |
| 1933 | Blackcap Bandolier of Anoka -47773- | Blackbird Bando- lier of Page -41794- | Edwards Bros. |
| 1934 | Blackbird Bandolier of Page -41794- | Glencarnock Revolution 6th -32432-384963 | Edwards Bros. |
| 1935 | Black Bandolier 480883 | Bandolier of Anoka 462299 | Wm. E. Scripps. |
| 1936 | Bandolier of Anoka 6th -52525- | Blackbird Bando- lier of Page -41794- | Edwards Bros. |
| 1937 | Bandolier of Anoka 6th -52525- | Blackbird Bando- lier of Page -41794- | Edwards Bros. |
| 1938 | Bandolier of Anoka 6th -52525- | Blackbird Bando- lier of Page -41794- | Edwards Bros. |
| 1939 | No Show. | ****** | |
| 1940 | No Show. | **** | |
| 1941 | No Show | ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ | |
| | | 366 | |

ABERDEEN ANGUS FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor | |
|------|--|---|--|--|
| 1922 | Edista of Woodcote 315656 | Blackbird Brandon 2nd 274885 | Woodcote Stock Farm, Ionia, Mich. | |
| 1923 | Equity of Woodcote 354897 | Elcho of Harvies- toun 313295 | Woodcote Stock Farm. | |
| 1924 | Pride Protest 6th 321847 | Earl Marshall 369886 | Wm. E. Scripps, Orion, Michigan. | |
| 1925 | Equity of Woodcote 354897 | Elcho of Harvies- toun 313295 | Woodcote Stock Farm. | |
| 1926 | Excel of Woodcote 378598 | Elcho of Harvies- toun 313295 | Dwight Cutler, Ionia, Michigan. | |
| 1927 | Blackcap of Woodcote 29th 381950 | Elcho of Harvies- toun 313295 | Woodcote Stock Farm. | |
| 1928 | Georgina of Aberlour 5th -39427- | Middlebrook Prince 33rd -32553- | Geo. McAllister & Sons, Ltd., Guelph, Ont. | |
| 1929 | Georgina of Aberlour 5th -39427- | Middlebrook Prince 33rd -32553- | Geo. McAllister & Sons. | |
| 1930 | Georgina of Aberlour 5th -39427- | Middlebrook Prince 33rd -32553- | Geo. McAllister & Sons. | |
| 1931 | Lola of Moose Jaw -41269- | Qualatum of Ray- dale -32500- | Wm. J. F. Warren, Belbeck, Sask. | |
| 1932 | Black Betty 3rd of Ballintomb (imp.) -46902- | Wilful Watch (65950) | J. D. Patterson, Richmond Hill, Ont. | |
| 1933 | Black Betty 3rd of Ballintomb (1mp.) -46902- | Wilful Watch (65950) | J D. Patterson. | |
| 1934 | Beatrice of Don Head -47876- | Ethric of Nisbet- hill -45120- | J D. Patterson. | |
| 1935 | Glenelg Daisy Middle- brook -52048- | Middlebrook Prince 33rd -32553- | C.P.R. Dept. of Natural Resources, Calgary. | |
| 1936 | Barbara M. of Anoka 4th -54088- | Blackbird Bando- lier of Page -41794- | Edwards Bros., Watford, Ont. | |
| 1937 | Gammer Elsie of Don Head -53291- | Evidemoth of Don Head ~46398~ | J D. Patterson. | |
| 1938 | Key of Security 499766 | Bandolier of Anoka -46157- | Wm E. Scripps. | |
| 1939 | No Show. | | *** * | |
| 1940 | No Show. | • | ·· ·· | |
| 1941 | No Show | | ••• | |
| | | 367 | | |



Aberdeen Angus on Parade.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The principal distinguishing features about the Aberdeen Angus breed are the <u>black colour</u>, the <u>polled character</u>, symmetrical bodies, short legs and smooth fleshing.

Body Conformation. The head should be short and broad with a wide muzzle and well defined poll; a flat poll is objectionable. The ears should be of medium size, slightly erect and well covered with hair. Representatives of the breed must be completely free from horns; even scurs or "buttons" when present are sufficient to disqualify for registration. The neck should be short and free from any tendency to throatiness. Trimness about the brisket is a recognized breed characteristic and individuals which are heavy and wastey in that region may be justly discounted.

The good specimens of the breed are straight in top and underline, deep, thick and low set. The general shape, however, is somewhat more rounded or less blocky than the Shorthorn. For example, flat backs and box-like rumps are less in evidence in the Aberdeen Angus. Specimens of the breed are often wide at the shoulders although rough and open shoulders are serious objections. The ribs should be well sprung with little or no depression back of the shoulders. The Aberdeen Angus loin is thickly fleshed, deep and wide, although the Shorthorn loin is likely to excel in width. In rump development the Angus is significantly different from the Shorthorn, being somewhat narrower and smoother at the hook bones and scarcely as high at the pin bones. Droopy rumps or high tail-heads are objectionable features and level tail-heads are sought. In development of round or thigh, and in the extension of muscling down to the hocks, the Aberdeen Angus excels all others.

The breed is outstanding in point of fleshing qualities. The cattle are naturally muscular and in the quality and distribution of fat, the Aberdeen Angus has no superior. It is the smooth and even covering that seems to be related to that much-desired condition of inter-muscular deposition called marbling for which cattle of the breed are famous. Any individuals having a tendency to roughness or patchiness have been severely discounted by breeders and judges of Aberdeen Angus.

The bone of the Aberdeen Angus is comparatively small but strong. Breeders should insist on sound feet and legs, good action and attractive style. The hide should be pliable and covered with fine, soft hair.

The Aberdeen Angus is strictly a beef breed and no special claims have been made about milking propensities. The cows are well able to feed their calves and some individuals and strains have been particularly good as producers of milk. The milk is comparatively rich in butterfat. The breed's chief claim to recognition will be as an economical producer of high class beef.

Size. Medium size characterizes the breed and breeders have wisely refused to sacrifice quality for excessive size. Bulls at maturity weigh 1700 to 2200 pounds and cows from 1200 to 1600.

Colour. The colour is black. White is objectionable except on the underline, posterior to the navel, and there only in a moderate degree. White on the scrotum of the male is considered more objectionable than on the udder of the cow. Red individuals have occurred from time to time but are ineligible for registration.

Temperament. Cattle of the Aberdeen Angus breed are more inclined to nervousness than Shorthorns or Herefords although they respond readily to treatment and where handled with care, are docile.

Maturity. They mature early and are particularly well suited to the production of baby beef or fed calves. Data from Canadian experiments have shown that in point of early maturity, Aberdeen Angus are first, Herefords a close second and Shorthorns third.

Grazing. Although good grazers and able to make good use of sparce and mediocre forage, the Aberdeen Angus has never threatened seriously the supremacy of the Hereford on the Canadian range. Aberdeen Angus cattle are active and possessed of a good degree of hardiness.

Prepotency. The cows of the breed have the reputation of being regular breeders and the bulls are sure. The cows are

good mothers and the calves are hardy at birth. Longevity seems to be a breed characteristic. The polled condition and the black colour are completely dominant, hence a pure-bred Aberdeen Angus bull mated to red, horned cows will leave all the offspring black and hornless.

Steers. As a producer of prime beef the Aberdeen Angus has no superior. At home and abroad the breed and its crosses have distinguished themselves wherever fat cattle are shown in competition. Smooth fleshing, a minimum of waste and a good degree of marbling are factors which have contributed to the popularity of the carcasses. On account of early maturity, the "blacks" have come even more to the fore since the meat trade has shown a preference for light-weight cuts.

Breed rivalry has been keen in the fat cattle competitions on this continent since the 'eighties of last century. It was in anticipation of the fat stock shows at Kansas City and Chicago in 1883 that Geary Brothers of London, Ontario, instructed their Old Country representatives to select and purchase an Aberdeen Angus steer that would bring honour to the breed. Black Prince, famous in the annals of the breed on this continent, was purchased and shipped to Canada in July of that year. But a ninety-day quarantine period in addition to a long sea voyage reacted unfavourably upon the Scotch steer. To be on time for the show, he was shipped express from Quebec to Kansas City at a cost of \$400. The Black Prince that weighed more than 2500 pounds before leaving his native sod, weighed 2360 pounds at Kansas City. He won his class and was Champion Aberdeen Angus but failed to gain the supreme award of the show. At the Chicago show which followed, however. he was in somewhat better bloom and carried off the championship awarded by the butchers. In those days, one championship was awarded by breeder and feeder judges, and one by butchers. That Chicago award marked the beginning of a great day for the breed. Black Prince was placed on display at the big shows as a four-year-old in 1884 and, slaughtered at Chicago, yielded 71.3 per cent of carcass.

The record of the breed at the International at Chicago and the Canadian Royal Winter Fair at Toronto has been most favourable and black champions have been common. At the first International Live-Stock Show held at Chicago in 1900, an Aberdeen Angus steer won the grand championship. The winner was Advance, shown by Stanley R. Pierce, and afterwards sold at what was then a record price, \$1.50 per pound. In the carcass competition at Chicago, the breed has an unique record; at the first thirtynine shows, including 1940, pure-bred and grade Aberdeen Angus

BANDOLIER OF ANOKA,
6TH,
Grand Champion
at the
Chicago International,
1937, for
Edwards Brothers of
Ontario.

Courtesy of Cook and Gormley.



won championship victories thirty-seven times, while an Angus crossbred won one of the two remaining championships. At the same shows, the Aberdeen Angus won thirty-three times for a car-load of steers and twenty-two times for singles.

On two occasions, Canadian steers were grand champion at the Chicago International and both were grade Aberdeen Angus shown by J. D. McGregor. Glencarnock Victor, the champion in 1912, weighed 1630 pounds and sold for fifty cents a pound, and Glencarnock Victor 2nd, who won in 1913, weighed 1470 pounds.

At the Royal Winter Fair at Toronto, Aberdeen Angus entries carried the coveted grand championship award for single steers in 1923, '28, '31, '33, '34 and '35 and an Aberdeen Angus-Shorthorn crossbred won in 1932.

Crossing. The merits of the Aberdeen Angus for crossing purposes have been amply demonstrated. In Scotland where the discriminating English market sets the standard, the Aberdeen Angus x Shorthorn cross has been most popular. The offspring from that cross, many of them "blue roans", inherit a large share of the Aberdeen Angus quality and fleshing tendencies along with a good measure of the Shorthorn scale. In a four-year breeding experiment conducted by the University of Saskatchewan in which all the possible crosses from the Shorthorn, Hereford, Aberdeen Angus and Galloway breeds were made and the resulting progeny marketed, the Aberdeen Angus and Shorthorn combinations made the best showing.

HERD BOOK ORGANIZATION

The work of gathering records was commenced in Scotland by a Mr. Ravencroft shortly after 1840, but a fire in 1851 destroyed the result of his labours to that time. At the request of the breeders, he began again and the first volume of the Polled Herd Book, carrying 1,031 entries, was published in 1862. The second volume came out ten years later. Until 1879, the herd books, five in num-

ber, were published as a private enterprise but at the instigation of Sir George Macpherson Grant, the Polled Cattle Society was formed in that year and assumed the responsibility for publication. It is of interest that Galloway cattle were included in the first four volumes of the herd book, Volume IV being published in 1877.

The American Aberdeen Angus Breeders' Association was organized in 1883; W. T. Holt of Colorado was the first president and Charles Gudgell of Missouri, the first secretary. Volume I of the American Aberdeen Angus Herd Book was published in 1886 at which time the association had 112 members.

In Canada, pure-bred cattle of the breed were first recorded about 1885 in what was known as the Dominion Polled-Angus Herd Register, established by Henry Wade, Secretary of the Agricultural and Arts Association of Ontario. When Wade's records were destroyed by fire a few years later, there were several hundred entries, all tracing to importations from Great Britain. After the fire, some pedigree certificates were submitted to the Toronto office and copied. The keeping of records was nationalized in 1905, thereafter to be conducted at Ottawa. When the Canadian Aberdeen Angus Association was organized in 1906 the Association refused to give complete recognition to the old herd register but accepted those recorded animals which measured up to a certain standard of quality; James Bowman of Guelph was appointed to perform inspections. The first volume of the herd book was published in 1908. Animals registered in 1940 numbered 2,366 and the total number of pedigrees recorded up to the end of that year was 63.294.

In the Canadian Herd Book, registration numbers are with a single dash on each side, thus -6745-. In the Old Country and in United States the numbers are written (6745) and 6745 respectively.

Pedigrees. Aberdeen Angus pedigree certificates, like those of the Shorthorn, are written according to the abbreviated form which gives prominence to the female line. Aberdeen Angus families take their names from foundation cows and whatever criticism there might be of the abbreviated method of writing pedigrees, it does serve to identify families. The majority of leading families of the breed originating in Scotland are: Pride of Aberdeen, Queen Mother, Erica, Blackbird, Jilt, Barbara, Miss Burgess, Coquette, Blackcap and Heatherbloom. Many breeders, in registering their Aberdeen Angus cattle, have given them names, the first letter of which would suggest the family to which they belong, e.g., the Ericas would be given names beginning with E., and Jilts with J.

CHAPTER 27

GALLOWAY CATTLE

THE Galloway is one of the oldest and hardiest of British breeds but about its origin, students are not in complete agreement. A relationship with the ancient white cattle of Britain has been suggested while on the other hand, there are those who contend that the Galloway is a "polled variety of the West Highland breed." Certainly, the Galloway and Highland breeds have many characteristics in common but be that as it may, cattle of the kind under consideration have existed for at least 300 years in the district of Galloway, a district which, by common acceptance, included the counties of Kirkcudbright and Wigtown and a portion of Ayr and Dumfries. This south-west portion of Scotland, with its damp climate and good grass has always been a productive cattle country.

Writing nearly a century ago, Low expressed the view that "the breed of Galloway is properly one of the mountains rather than the lower country. . . . The cattle are of larger size than those of the Highlands of Scotland but smaller than the breeds of the plains."

Low considered the absence of horns to be a very old characteristic but did not attempt to explain its origin. It is recorded, however, that as late as 1750, horned cattle were still fairly common in Galloway and that reds, browns, brindles and duns as well as blacks, occurred. White markings were likewise common.

An enterprising trade in cattle between Galloway and England began soon after the union of the Scottish and English crowns and this appears to have been an effective stimulus to the breeders north of the border. Cattle with the best beef-making qualities, black and hornless, sprang quickly into favour. For 200 years Galloway cattle of two or three years of age were sold to English drovers and driven south, chiefly to the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and after being fattened, they were driven on to London for slaughter. According to Low, the spaying of heifers intended for the English market was common practice in that particular section of Scotland.

Improvement was accelerated after the middle of the eighteenth century without the employment of intensive inbreeding. The breed had no Colling or Watson or Tomkins to bring it forward

at a spectacular rate but it did have the attention of a host of shrewd farmers and noblemen in the district of Galloway. Wallace lists those who made the chief contribution in the movement thus,

"Besides the family of the Earl of Selkirk, also those of Lord Daer and the Earl of Galloway, were the Murrays, Herons, Gordons, Maxwells, Maitlands, M'Dowalls, Cathcarts, Hawthorns, and Stewarts."

Inbreeding was never employed to the degree practised in the other leading beef breeds for fear of sacrificing some of the vigour and constitution for which the breed had become famous. Early maturity had limited appeal for the breeders, it being argued that suitability for outdoor feeding and ability to make quality beef under adverse conditions of soil and climate were more important.

Belted Galloways, seen in the Old Country and similar to the better known strain except that they have a white belt or sheet encircling the middle, have never been brought to Canada in numbers that would make them of any practical consequence. They are supposed to be better milkers.

The Polled Herd Book, in which both Galloway and Aberdeen Angus cattle were first recorded in the native land, was first published in 1862 but in 1877, after four volumes, a division was made and the Galloways were given their own pedigree register, edited by the Rev. John Gillespie.

THE GALLOWAYS IN CANADA

The first importation of Galloway cattle to Canada, of which there is any record, was made in 1853 by Messrs. Graham who resided at Vaughan in York County, Ontario. There may have been others who imported about that time but it was 1870 before the first pedigreed cattle of the breed were taken to the United States.



Imported Galloway
Bulls.

GALLOWAY CATTLE

Thomas McCrae. Canada's greatest pioneer exponent of Galloways was Thomas McCrae who came from Scotland in 1849 and settled near Guelph. He was born in the Rhins of Galloway, in the south-west, and grew up with sheep and cattle. Only a few miles from the farm in Wellington County on which the McCraes settled was Canada's greatest champion of the Hereford, F. W. Stone. As Thomas McCrae was becoming established, he experienced a growing conviction that the native black cattle of his homeland would be most appropriate for a climate such as that of Canada, and in 1861 he bought his first Galloway bull. McCrae's hope about the Scottish breed was shared by a neighbour, William Hood, and in 1863 the latter started a herd and McCrae added to his initial holdings in Galloways. breeders made importations from Scotland and both went to the best herds in the native land for breeding stock. McCrae brought over a good deal of stock that was descended from the renowned Scottish sire, Mosstrooper, calved in 1846.

Associated with Thomas McCrae was his son, Col. David McCrae; their Galloway herd at Guelph became the most famous on the continent and it was to it that innumerable United States breeders looked for foundation stock. Many McCrae-bred bulls went into the Western Provinces when the prairie farm and ranch land was in process of occupation. A. McNeil of Vaughan, and Thomas Kough of Owen Sound were other Ontario pioneers with Galloways.

The veteran cattleman, M. H. Cochrane, had Galloway interests as he had interests in Shorthorns, Aberdeen Angus and Herefords. He imported Galloways in 1881 and in the next year sold twenty-three head at Kansas City at an average price of \$322.00.

Galloway bulls were imported and bought in Ontario for use on the western range in the 'eighties of last century. The "C.C." ranch operating on Mosquito Creek, and managed by William Cochrane (no relation to Senator Cochrane) was one of the first to bring Galloway bulls to the Foothills, and the Little Bow Cattle Co., near High River, imported bulls for ranch use about 1888.

A small herd of Galloways, purchased from McCrae of Guelph, was brought to Cannington Manor, N.W.T., in 1889 by Cecil H. Hanson. The cattle were unloaded at Moosomin after an eight day freight journey and then walked the forty odd miles to the settlement. These were said to have done well. The Canadian Land and Ranch Company had a large and good herd of Galloways at Stair, Alberta, from about 1895.

What may have been Western Canada's premier herd of Galloway cattle was built up by R. A. Wallace at High River, Alberta, from a beginning in 1917 when an entire herd of more than forty well-bred cattle was bought from G. E. Clark, Topeka, Kansas. In the herd was the bull, Medalist of C.V. -2250-, by Meadow Lawn Medalist. To this excellent nucleus, Mr. Wallace added more cattle bought from the best United States breeders. In the fall of 1922, the prize winning aged bull, Beau Othello 3rd -2664-, was bought at the International Show at Chicago and later used with signal success at High River.

In 1927 the Wallace herd numbering 148 head was sold. The major part went to an American buyer although some select individuals, mostly cows and heifers by Beau Othello 3rd, and a young bull were obtained by A. R. Walker, Cayley, Alta. The bull was Pride 14th 2803 and was used in Mr. Walker's herd. Following Pride 14th, Mr. Walker used Revolution 1st of L.F. -2897-, bred by Lincoln Ranch in South Dakota, and then Grange Kismet (imp.) -2912-, a bull that was bred by Walter Biggar, Dalbeattie, Scotland, a winner at the Scottish Highland Show in 1932 and imported to Canada by the University of Saskatchewan.

Breed Characteristics

Colour. The breed is polled, and black is the recognized colour although white on the underline behind the navel may be tolerated. Breeders have objected most to white markings on bulls. Dun or red individuals have occurred in pure-bred herds and are more common in some strains than others, but these are usually eliminated and their appearance is becoming less common.

Body Conformation. The Galloway is a deep-bodied, low-set animal, conforming to approved standards of beef type. The head is short and broad with a poll that is somewhat flatter and more rounded than in the Aberdeen Angus; the loin and hind quarters are thick and the fleshing deep and evenly distributed. By comparison with the other beef breeds, the Galloway is inclined to be long in the neck and body, somewhat flat in the ribs and deficient back of the shoulders.

The skin should be mellow and moderately thick and the hair soft and wavy. The thick, winter "undercoat" of hair that characterizes the Galloway furnishes unusually fine protection against cold and storms and has contributed to the breed's supreme hardiness in cold and damp climates. The Galloway hide has met with special demand for making robes and overcoats.

Milk. The quality of Galloway milk is good but the yield is not high.



Grade Galloway Steer, Grand Champion at Regina Winter Fair, March, 1936.

Size and Maturity. In size, the Galloway is somewhat under the Aberdeen Angus. Mature bulls may be expected to weigh from 1500 to 1900 pounds and cows from 1100 to 1400 pounds. No special claim is made about early maturity, the Galloway being surpassed in this by the other well-known beef breeds. Consequently it is somewhat handicapped for baby beef production.

Steers. Although smaller and somewhat slower in maturing than certain other breeds, the fact remains that Galloways make good feeders and will produce carcasses of first quality. Smooth fleshing, superior marbling and fine texture of meat are characteristics which the Galloway shares with the Aberdeen Angus, and the inter-breed competitions at Smithfield have resulted in an excellent record, especially in the carcass classes where Galloways have won many championships. Between 1921 and 1932, Galloways won the carcass competition at the Smithfield Show nine times.

Galloway steers have not been much in evidence in Canadian show-rings but the Alberta-bred steer, Medalist's Best, was the winner of the first prize and breed championship at the International Fat Stock Show at Chicago in 1922. This steer was bred by R. A. Wallace and donated to the University of Alberta in whose possession he was fitted and shown.

Crossing. In Scotland, the Galloway is held in high regard for crossing purposes. Calves from a Galloway bull are almost invariably polled and black except when the cows are light in colour, in which case the calves are likely to be blue-roans or blue-greys. Shorthorn-Galloway cross-breds, often blues, produced by a white Shorthorn bull on Galloway cows, are held in high favour by Scottish feeders and English butchers.

PRESENT STATUS OF THE BREED AND DISTRIBUTION

Although introduced to both Eastern and Western Canada many years ago, the breed has not made much progress. It was once thought that it would be adopted widely on the Canadian ranges but such has not been the case; there are fewer pure-bred Galloways in Canada at the time of writing than there were at the beginning of the century. In 1940, only thirty-nine head of Galloways were registered in Canada, all but two being from the Province of Alberta.

Notwithstanding the fact that the breed is not now an important factor in the cattle industry in any part of Canada, it is still argued by some, and rather convincingly, that the breed is well adapted to beef production in those areas where climate is severe and hardiness is a prerequisite. It is to be noted that Galloways have been kept at the Alaska Experiment Station at Sitka, Alaska, for years with good success.

The Herd Book. The recording of Galloway pedigrees was a service offered to Canadian breeders in 1872, but two years later the "Ontario Galloway Herd Book" accepting animals born and owned in both Canada and the United States was started. The Galloway breeders from both sides of the international boundary, meeting at Chicago on November 24, 1882, formed the North American Association and delegated Henry Wade who was secretary of the Agricultural & Arts Association, with an office in Toronto, to keep the new herd book. Volume I of the North American Galloway Herd Book was published in 1883 and later, when the Americans formed a separate association, this became Volume I of the American Galloway Breeders' Association Herd Book. The North American Galloway Breeders' Association persisted for many years and ultimately became the Canadian Galloway Association. When the North American Galloway Breeders' Association was incorporated under the Live-Stock Pedigree Act of Canada in 1905, the registration numbers allotted represented a continuation of those in the first book published. Volume I of the Canadian Galloway Herd Book, containing 1,729 entries, was published in 1939. All Galloway pedigrees recorded in Canada to the end end of 1940 numbered 3,071.

CHAPTER 28

THE HIGHLAND OR WEST HIGHLAND

OR how long the West Highland cattle, or Kyloe, have inhabited the Highlands of Scotland and the Western Islands, no one can judge, but it is the considered opinion of many that the breed is a direct descendent from the Old Celtic cattle. At any rate, there is ample evidence that those shaggy and fascinating cattle which seem to typify the romantic spirit of the Scottish Highlands, have existed in something close to their present form for a matter of several centuries. It is quite probable that the breed is more the product of natural selection than the result of intensive effort on the part of breeders, although there has been noticeable improvement in type and quality, more particularly since the organization of the Highland Cattle Society in 1884.

The McNeills of Colonsay, the MacDonalds of Balranald, and the Stewarts of Ensay and Bochastle were among the earliest improvers. The Stewarts began their work about 1802 when Donald and Archie Stewart, Glen Lyon men, went to Lewis. The great work they started was not restricted to their generation. The Dukes of Atholl, Charles Stewart of Chesthill, the ninth Earl of Southesk and John Malcolm of Poltalloch were important workers during last century. The Earl of Southesk made a fine success of breeding Aberdeen Angus cattle and it was about 1888 that he began with Highland stock.

THE BREED IN CANADA

In Canada and the United States, cattle of the West Highland breed are seen only rarely. Small importations have been made from time to time but there have been only occasional efforts to propagate the breed in the pure state. The majority of shipments from the native land to Canada comprised bulls only, many of which were for use on the western range where, during the infant years of ranching, they seemed to give good promise for crossing on range cows.

Imported Highand cattle were brought to the Riding Mountains, north of Strathclair, Manitoba, by Glen Lyon-Campbell about 1885, and some of these were secured a short time later by F. S.

Stimson for use on the famous Bar U Ranch in Alberta. In 1894. E. D. Adams bought two carloads of Highland cows and heifers and one carload of Galloways from Lyon-Campbell and brought them to graze south of Calgary where the Turner Valley Oil Fields were located later. Mr. Adams bought his first West Highland bull from Stimson of the Bar U, and in 1902 he sold sixty head of his Highland cattle to Captain Watson who was at Ashcroft. importation of Highland cattle was received at Medicine Hat in 1898 by Messrs. Hargraves, and Robert and James Mitchell. The Hargraves cattle included some heifers while the Mitchell cattle included a famous bull, Rob Roy, bred by John Stewart of Ensay, Skye. The bull lived to a great age on the range and was said to graze "into a storm when all other cattle were drifting with it." Alexander Mitchell of Lloydminster brought a shipment of bulls from Scotland in 1907, these going entirely to ranchers in Southern Alberta.

The cross-bred steers from the Highland bulls used on the range in those early years were said to have fair size, valuable rustling qualities and good fattening tendencies. It was the judgment of Mr. W. H. Fares, of the firm of Gordon, Ironside & Fares, that some of the best steers he ever shipped from the Canadian range were four-year-old Highland half-breds. Commissioner L. W. Herchmer of the N.W.M.P., in his report for 1888 stated.

"Some of the most successful men are now breeding from West Highland bulls. Their hides will be very valuable for robes and their meat is the best possible, but their size counterbalances their extreme hardihood; it is possible that their size will materially increase however on our magnificent pasturage."

In more recent years, Highland cattle have been even more of a novelty in Canada, a few having been imported for experimental and rodeo purposes, and a few for utility breeding. The wild, lawless nature and the long horns make the Highland cattle and their cross-breds particularly suitable for some kinds of stampede competitions. What was said to be the best shipment of Highland cattle that ever left Scotland comprised forty-three head, and came to this continent in 1923 for Walter Hill of Montana. A few specimens have since been supplied to Canadian cattlemen from the Hill herd.

The record of those who imported and used Highland cattle in Canada in the later period is not complete but it includes: Caledon Farms owned by Godfrey S. Pettit, Caledon, Ontario, who obtained stock from the Earl of Southesk in 1927; Rod MacLeay of High River, Alberta, who imported two bulls for the Anchor P. Ranch in the Foothills in 1929; H. P. Streeter of Blacktail (near Stavely,



WEST HIGHLAND CATTLE AT DOUGLAS CASTLE, SCOTLAND.

Courtesy of Brown and Co., Lanark.

Alberta); Fred Burton of Claresholm, Alberta; and Miss Mary Lindsay of Greenstreet, Saskatchewan, who, in 1929, disposed of her herd of forty-five grade cattle and appropriated the returns to the purchase of six two-year-old heifers and one bull. These were brought from Scotland by Alexander Mitchell. When the Lindsay cattle were inspected by the writer, eleven years after the importation, all six of the original cows, then thirteen years of age, were alive and breeding.

Many of the half-bred Highland cattle produced on the Streeter ranch were used in the Alberta rodeos at Calgary and other places. Considerable Highland blood was maintained in the Streeter herd and in the spring of 1939, two Brahman bulls were bought in Texas for use on Mr. Streeter's cattle, the purchaser pointing hopefully to hardiness, non-bloating qualities, longevity and high dressing ability.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Body Conformation. Cattle of the West Highland breed are of beef type and yield a meat of the highest quality. They are uniquely low-set, deep-bodied and moderately thick. The head is short and broad at both muzzle and forehead; the eye suggests fearlessness while the exceptionally long horns are most distinctive. In the bulls, the horns should come horizontally from the head and incline slightly forward and upward, while in the cows, the horns should have less of a forward curve. The steer's horns

IMPORTED MEST HEARIND HUBBICS

THE HIGHLAND OR WEST HIGHLAND

are longer than those of the bull. There is a natural roughness about these cattle; they have strong bone, muscular bodies and a covering of long hair. The hair may be straight or wavy but curly hair is frowned upon. A thick under-coat or "vest" is a breed characteristic. In some strains, the tail head is set rather too high.

Size and Maturity. Highland cattle are comparatively slow in maturing. Perhaps the hard climate and poor feed conditions in the North would account for this. Bulls at maturity will weigh 1100 to 1500 pounds and cows from 800 to 1100 pounds. It may be noted, however, that a Highland bull which Fred Burton of Alberta secured in Montana in 1929, ultimately weighed a ton although that weight is considered exceptional. On the native hills the heifers are bred to calve at three or four years of age.

Temperament. In general appearance, the West Highland cattle present an untamed and majestic appearance. The cattle are alert and graceful; they are inclined to be nervous and wild but with proper handling will respond readily. The cows are more nervous in the presence of strangers than are the bulls. It has been remarked, however, that young Highland cattle can be broken to lead with a minimum of difficulty. In the Highlands, rings are not usually placed in the bulls' noses because such might get caught on the rough land over which they graze. The native instincts are pronounced and the cows make excellent mothers.

Extreme hardiness is a breed characteristic and proof of their ability to withstand hardship is abundant. The heavy coat of hair affords excellent protection against cold and dampness, and great constitutional vigour enables representatives of the breed to survive under conditions of poor and limited feed. On the bleak, heather-covered hills of Scotland, to which the breed is indigenous, there is not likely to be much competition from other breeds.

Colour. The colour varies widely. In years past, black seems to have predominated but in the breed of the present time, the common colours are red, yellow, dun, brindle and black. A small amount of white on the female is permissible but objection is raised to any degree of white on the bull. The cattle on the mainland have been subject to more variations in colour than the stock of the Islands.

Crossing. For crossing, the West Highland has met with medium success, the best results having followed from the Highland-Shorthorn cross. To the end of 1940, a total of forty-eight Highland cattle had been registered in the General Stud and Herd Book of Canada.

CHAPTER 29

THE DEVON

HE hill country in the northern part of Devonshire in England was the home of the earliest Devon or North Devon cattle. That country is part of the peninsula which constitutes the extreme south-west of England, and has the English Channel on its south shore and the Bristol Channel on the north. For at least a hundred and fifty years, the cattle of that area have received recognition on account of certain singular characteristics, grazing ability, hardiness, etc. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the cattle of North Devon were red and had a dun coloured ring about the eyes and muzzle. The high quality of the meat was admitted widely at that early date and the bullocks were in demand for draught purposes. John Lawrence, in 1805, wrote that "The Devons are the speediest working oxen in England and will trot well in harness."

What Benjamin Tomkins did for the Hereford, Francis Quartly of Great Champson in Devonshire, did for the Devon breed. From about 1793 on, as he went about the country, Quartly was constantly looking for good cattle which conformed to his type ideal and, after laying an excellent foundation of stock secured from many sources, he embarked upon a programme of close breeding in order to fix his type. His efforts bore abundant fruit and it was to the Champson herd that the most discriminating buyers from various parts of England and overseas went during the years previous to his retirement in 1836, to secure foundation stock. John and William Davy of Flitton, and a Mr. Merson of Brinsworthy, in Devonshire, were others who made valuable contributions to the breed's improvement. A Devon herd book was published in 1851 by Colonel J. T. Davy, and in 1880 the Devon Cattle Breeders' Society was organized.

DISTRIBUTION

For reasons not easily explained, the Devon breed has not won popular approval outside of its native land to the same extent as have such breeds as the Shorthorn, Hereford and Aberdeen Angus. At the same time, there have been movements to South America, South Africa, Australia, Mexico, United States and Canada, and various degrees of success have been attained. On

THE DEVON

the whole, the Devon has done well in tropical countries, the colour of hair and skin apparently offering good protection against the sun's rays. Devons were brought to the United States quite early, at least as early as 1800. Indeed it is not improbable that Devon cattle sailed from the port of Plymouth with some of the Pilgrim Fathers early in the seventeenth century.

The Devon in Canada. Although the Devon was introduced to Canadian soil comparatively early, it failed in perpetuation. A small number of herds were started in New Brunswick and Ontario between 1855 and 1865. The "New Brunswick Herd Book" published in 1893 carried fifty-four entries for Devon bulls and ninety-one for females. The Smiths of Smithtown, were the most prominent breeders. Devon cattle from Ontario were shown successfully at the Centennial in Philadelphia in 1876, and also at the World's Exposition at Chicago in 1893. Devon bulls were imported for the Canadian range in what is now Southern Alberta in the 'eighties of last century; at least one was brought to Macleod, Alberta, in the year 1888. The pioneer ranchers who witnessed the release upon the public domain of many different breeds, concluded that the steers from Devon bulls and the common range cows were good, but not possessed of any particular degree of superiority.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Devon must be classified as a beef breed although many of the cows are good milkers. The quality of the milk is very high, averaging 4.25 per cent or more fat and some individuals have made good records for butter production. It is nevertheless a fact that selection has been mainly along beef lines.

The colour is a rich red and a dappled appearance is sometimes noted. White is permitted as a small patch on the udder or on the belly in front of the udder or scrotum. The skin is usually of an orange-yellow colour, such characteristic skin pigment being most apparent about eyes and muzzle.

The breed has horns of medium size and length, usually white at the base and dark at the tip. In the case of the bulls, the horns should leave the head horizontally and curve only slightly downward and forward while in the female, they commonly possess more height, more curve and sharper tips.

Notable changes in type have occurred since 1850; the modern Devon has more size and symmetry and is much ahead in rate of maturity. Mature bulls should weigh from 1600 to 2000 pounds and cows from 1200 to 1500 pounds. In a general way, the best

Devons of the present time conform to good beef type being straight in their lines, low-set and broad in the back, and thick throughout. The shoulders are particularly smooth and the covering of flesh over shoulders and fore-ribs is not surpassed in other breeds. The Devon is a good grazer, a better than average rustler and a particularly active type.

Carcasses. In England at the present time, Devon beef is held in the highest esteem by the meat trade. Good specimens of the breed are symmetrical and deeply fleshed and it follows that the carcasses would be thick and good cutters. In distribution of fat and absence of waste, the breed holds a superior position.

SOUTH DEVON

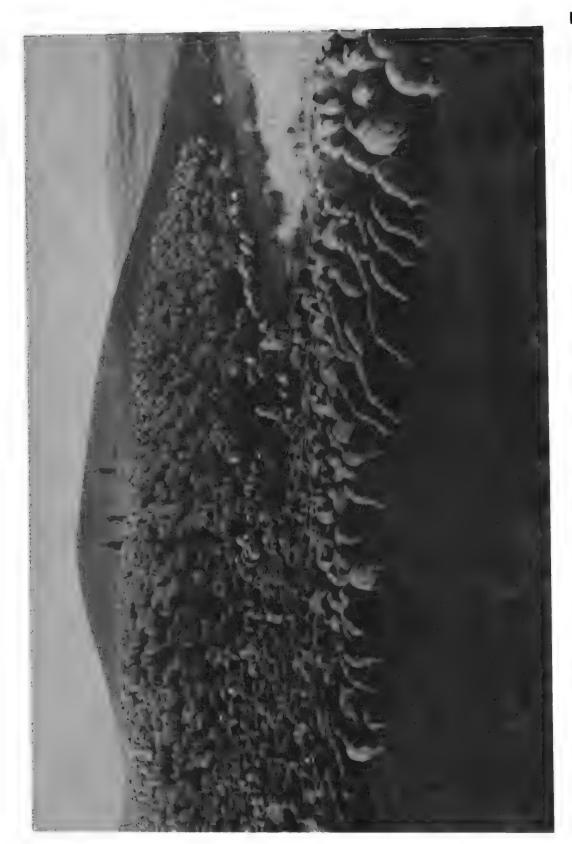
A sharp distinction is to be drawn between the South Devon and the Devon or North Devon because, while the latter has been described as a beef breed, the former must be regarded as one of dual purpose type. These two breeds which were produced in the same English county, maintain separate herd books; the South Devon Herd Book Society was incorporated in 1891, the purpose being to "maintain the purity and improve the breed."

It appears that the South Devon is the older of the two Devonshire strains, going back at least 200 years to a time when the cattle were called South Hams. These cattle, close to the southern coast, were undoubtedly subject to the influence of imported blood from time to time, probably that of Alderney stock. At any rate, the cattle which were evolved had great size and ruggedness and were good milkers.

The modern specimens of this breed are red in colour but somewhat lighter in shade than are the Devons. The South Devon is one of the biggest breeds in Britain; bulls not infrequently weigh 2500 pounds. South Devon milk is far above average in richness, averaging over four per cent fat.

South Devons have been popular when exported to South Africa but they were never propagated in the pure state in Canada. Some of the bulls, however, that were brought to Canada under the name of Devons between 1880 and 1890 were actually South Devons.

PART III BREEDS OF SHEEP



A RANGE, BAND IN ALBERTA

PART III

THE BREEDS OF SHEEP

Domestic sheep are thought to have descended chiefly from two wild types, the Mouflon (Ovis musimon) which exists to-day in its native state in Corsica and Sardinia, and the Urial (Ovis vignei) whose home was in Asia Minor. The Bighorn of the Rocky Mountains is another species of the genus Ovis (Ovis montana). There were other wild types, all high-land dwellers; most of them possessed long spiral horns somewhat triangular in cross-section, and two distinct coats, an outer coat of long hair usually pigmented, and an inner, softer, denser coat which gave warmth. As a result of selection in domestic sheep, the outer coat has disappeared in most breeds, and the inner coat which furnishes commercial wool, has been increased in volume and quality. Goats belong to the genus, Capra, and are fairly closely related to sheep.

When the first sheep were domesticated is not clear, although it is known that they were being kept in a domestic state in Europe in early Neolithic times. Old Testament references to sheep are quite numerous; indeed, the second son of Adam is recorded as having elected sheep herding as a profession.

Domestic sheep of the present day vary greatly in colour, horns, wool and purpose. On the North American continent, they are kept for mutton and wool almost exclusively, but in some parts of the Old World they are used occasionally for draught purposes, and in India there is a strain which has been selected and propagated for its fighting qualities. All the domestic sheep on this continent trace to importations, mostly from European countries. Probably the first sheep were a few head brought by Champlain and his patron, de Monts, when they founded Port Royal in 1604; and certainly, sheep were propagated in the Acadian Colony toward the middle of that century. In Great Britain there are about forty breeds of sheep while on the North American continent, fully half that number may be found.

In classifying the breeds of sheep, different authorities have elected different methods. Some classifications have been based on the degree of specialization for wool or mutton; one classification is according to colour of face, and another to topographical

origin, e.g., mountain breeds, upland breeds and lowland breeds. A classification for which there is some precedent and the one to be followed herewith, places the breeds in four or five general groups: (a) finewool, (b) mediumwool, (c) longwool, (d) intermediate and (e) miscellaneous; the breeds in groups (b), (c) and (d) represent the highest state of mutton development. The breeds included in this study are those which have been kept in Canada and some which have historical importance only.

| (a) Finewool 1. Merino (a) American Merino (b) Delaine Merino 2. Rambouillet | (b) Mediumwool 1. Southdown 2. Shropshire 3. Hampshire 4. Suffolk 5. Oxford 6. Cheviot 7. Dorset Horn 8. Ryeland | (b) Longwool 1. Leicester (a) English Leicester (b) Border Leicester 2. Lincoln 3. Cotswold 4. Romney |
|---|--|--|
| (Developed from 1. Corriedale 1. Karakul | (e) Miscellaneous | and Longwool breeds) ama 4. Romeldale Tunis 4. Barbados |

CHAPTER 30

THE MERINO

PAIN'S contribution to this continent, in the way of live-stock, consisted of the Spanish horses and Longhorn cattle, some of which adopted the wild state on the southern mainland, and Merino sheep. The latter alone, endured. All strains of Merino sheep trace their origin to the Spanish Merino which, for many centuries, constituted an important feature of the agricultural and industrial life of that country. Much of Spain is mountainous but inter-mountain valleys and the lower ranges afford good grazing for sheep. The climate varies according to altitude although it is, in the main, quite mild. Heavy rainfall characterizes the coastal regions but toward the interior the rainfall is often distinctly light.

No one can say with any degree of accuracy how long the breeding of sheep has been in progress in Spain, but it seems certain that sheep have existed there for at least 2000 years. No doubt there have been infusions of new blood through Italian and African stock brought to Spanish shores by invaders and merchants, but for many centuries the superior fineness and quality of Spanish wool has been recognized abroad. It is Plumb's judgment that,

"As early as the eighth century, when the Saracens took possession of Spain, they established many mechanical arts, among which was the woollen industry, and the Spanish sheep furnished the fibre. The statement has been made that in Seville no less than sixteen thousand looms existed in the thirteenth century. Some of the Spanish cloths were highly esteemed for their quality. By the fifteenth century, however, the Moors had been largely driven from Spain, and the woollen industry fell into decay and finally became unimportant. Later an attempt was made to revive the manufacture of fine fabrics from wool but without success."

The native sheep of Spain belonged to two general classes: those which were propagated on hill farms and not subject to annual movement from one place to another were known as Estantes or stationary; while those which were driven northward, perhaps 100 to 400 miles, to mountain pastures for the summer and back to the farms in the autumn, were called Transhumantes or migratory. The latter were somewhat superior in quality and evidently furnished most of the stock for export to North America. A fact not to be minimized is that the methods of management brought out qualities in the Transhumantes strain which led to

the finewool sheep being favoured for range purposes on the plains of Western Canada and United States,—notably their hardiness, ability to travel and their flocking tendencies. These characteristics, by the way, may bear some relationship to the necessity of grazing while travelling in a compact flock.

Other lines were drawn to divide those two main groups into tribes or families whose identity was maintained. The most important families were in the migratory strain and are here noted:

Paular family developed by the Carthusian monks at Paular. The sheep of this breeding were most popular, being famous for heavy fleeces and high quality of wool. The wool fibre was longer than average and the animals possessed good form.

Negretti sheep had large frames, but the wool was somewhat shorter and more open.

Infantado family originated with stock bred by the Duke of Infantado whose flock was considered one of the best in Spain.

Guadaloupe Merinos were big of frame and heavy in the bone; they had numerous folds of skin and the wool was dense and high in yolk.

Aguirre family was characterized by low-set sheep having a good amount of wool covering on face and legs and many folds.

Escurial family comprised sheep of medium size that possessed a quality of wool which was about average for Spanish Merinos.

With the passing centuries, people in various quarters of the globe displayed a covetous interest in the Spanish sheep but for a long time the Spaniards refused to sell, hoping to guard their But some finewool sheep were smuggled from the monopoly. country and by one means or another, a flock nucleus was obtained in each of several countries. Some were taken to Sweden in 1723, to Saxony in 1765, Silesia in 1768, France in 1783, England in 1787, United States in 1793, South Africa in 1797 and Argentina in 1813. Those imported to England in 1787, were for the reigning monarch, George III, and had been smuggled from Spain by way of Portugal. They were said to be poor individuals but four years later, the English kind was presented with four rams and thirty-six ewes of the Negretti family. These met with only medium success in England; they suffered from foot-rot and failed to win the favour of the agricultural people. From South Africa, some of the Spansih sheep were taken to Australia in 1797, and there founded the great sheep and wool industry for which that continent became famous. In the various countries to which Merinos were taken, they developed certain distinctive qualities. Size and yield of fleece were increased and mutton conformation improved in France, and in the United States, a type which excelled in yield of extremely fine wool was developed.



An Australian Merino.

THE MERINO TO NORTH AMERICA

In the United States. Two ewes and a ram, said to have been smuggled from Spain, were imported to the United States by William Foster of Boston in 1793. These were presented to a friend, Andrew Craigue, who thought so little of them that he slaughtered them for meat; but, ironically enough, it was the same gentleman who later became interested in Merinos and paid \$1,000.00 for a ram. In 1801, Seth Adams of Dorchester, Massachusetts, imported a pair, and six years later Adams took his Merinos to Ohio where they were the first specimens in a state which was to become famous for that breed.

Returning from Spain in 1802, Colonel D. Humphreys imported seventy ewes and twenty-one rams to start a flock on his farm in Connecticut,—a flock which became a corner-stone for the breed on this continent. Indeed Adams and Humphreys are to be considered as the real pioneer improvers west of the Atlantic. Robert Livingston and William Jarvis were also among those who exerted a big influence in those formative years. The former, in 1802, when Minister to France, sent four head of French Merinos to New York and on his return to the United States some years later. began a breeding flock. Jarvis, who was the American Consul at Lisbon, attempted, in 1806, to send Merinos home but was prevented from doing so by Spanish law; in 1809, however, after French troops had invaded Spain, the export laws were modified and in the ensuing two years, Jarvis exported close to 4,000 head to the United States. He sold most of these but reserved some for his Vermont farm; thus doing much to establish the breed on American soil.

393

Beginning about 1807, when wool touched a dollar a pound, the Eastern States witnessed a terrific craze for Merinos. High prices were commonplace and a price of \$1,000.00 for a ram was not considered particularly unusual. Fully 10,000 Spanish sheep were imported to the United States in the single year, 1810. Wool prices soared during the war of 1812 but after the war, the Merino boom subsided sharply, and imported breeding stock could be bought at a dollar a head. It was half a century before the breed experienced another such period of enthusiasm and extremely high prices. There was a moderate revival of interest about 1825 when the small bodied Saxony Merinos, shearing fine wool, were introduced but the clip was all too small, and the Saxony was abandoned.

Vermont Merino. By 1875, the breeders of the American or Vermont type of Merino regarded with pride the fact that their sheep were fully 25 per cent heavier than the Spanish stock of 1810 and that the yield of wool had more than doubled; the yield of wool might amount to 30 per cent or more of the weight of the animal, this being possible by the excessive wrinkling of skin which afforded more surface on which to grow wool. There was, however, considerable adverse criticism levelled at the Vermont type by those who, while admitting that a wrinkled sheep had more wool, which was denser and finer and had more yolk, emphasized the facts that such sheep were smaller, slower in maturing, poorer in mutton conformation and shorter in staple; they said too, that the excessive wrinkling not only created annoying difficulties in shearing but was not conducive to the best degree of uniformity of fleece and that sheep without the wrinkles had better protection against rain and snow.

Delaine Merino. The result of such an analysis was that, without much show or advertising, there developed a type of Merino that had fewer wrinkles or folds, longer staple which permitted a better market for the wool, and more size and constitu-This type was developed chiefly in Pennsylvania, Ohio and West Virginia and traced its origin to some of the earliest Merino importations. These sheep became known as Delaines, the name signifying a type of worsted fabric made from wools which had more length than that which came from the Vermont Merinos. Washington County in Pennsylvania, was the real centre of development, and it was about the middle of last century that smoothness became recognized as a distinctive quality in the Washington County strain. The leading breeders in this effort included William Dickson of Ohio, Alexander Reed and William Berry, both of Washington County. Distinct families sprang up, Dickson Delaines, Black Tops, Improved Black Tops, etc.



"A" TYPE

AMERICAN MERINO,

By 1890, the Delaine Merino had become widely known in the Eastern States and had surpassed the Vermont type in popularity. Since then, that popularity has been maintained but it has seemed necessary from time to time to introduce blood of the Vermont strain in order to maintain the desired standard of fleece weight, density and yolk.

Merinos in the United States were handicapped by a superabundance of record associations, some being directly competitive, others restricted to certain strains or sub-breeds. No fewer than eighteen associations were formed to register Merinos and inevitably, much confusion existed. Fortunately, however, most of those associations were eliminated in the course of time and there is now a just tendency to view the Merinos of Vermont and Delaine strains as of one breed, and perhaps worthy of a single flock book.

The Breed in Canada. It was in 1812 that Merino sheep reached Canadian territory. These were landed on the shores of Hudson Bay and were taken directly to Lord Selkirk's new colony on the banks of the Red River. Selkirk was not unmindful of the contribution which sheep might make in furnishing food and clothing, and entertained hope of an export trade in wool. It was about this time that Australia was laying the foundation for a great sheep and wool industry and Selkirk had visions of the wool from Rupert's Land being handled in bales, transported from Red River to Hudson Bay by York boats, and directed across the ocean to be manufactured into clothing in Britain. The Earl was especially anxious that the foundation stock would be of an appropriate type and instead of taking the lowly Blackface sheep of the Scottish Highlands, he sent to Spain for twenty-one Merinos. These completed their long journey in safety when the settlers arrived at the confluence of the Red and Assiniboine Rivers in

1812. But the imported sheep did not receive the care they deserved; dogs, of which there were many, accounted for some losses, Indians for some, and because lambing began before warm weather in the spring of 1813, many lambs died. Before another year had elapsed, the flock was reduced to nine ewes, four lambs and two rams.

With the assistance of Sir George Simpson, Governor of Rupert's Land, the Selkirk Settlers made another attempt to secure sheep, this time in 1832, when the Red River Wool Company was organized. Capital to the amount of £1,200 was raised and Robert Campbell was instructed to bring a flock from the United States. Campbell travelled down the Mississippi to St. Louis and from there to Kentucky where he bought 1,100 head, said to be predominantly Merino, at from five to seven shillings each. The long overland journey homeward was not started until the spring when the flock with lambs numbered 1,370. Campbell foolishly insisted on speed and this proved so disastrous that only 251 head, less than one-fifth of the original number, survived the journey and arrived at Red River. These, however, could not be considered as pure Merinos.

Pure-bred Merinos have been brought to Canada, mostly from the United States, from time to time; they were shown at the Toronto Exhibition in 1848 and some were taken from Ontario to Quebec about 1852, but at no time did they win popular favour, and in recent years they have been seen only rarely. The first Merinos to be recorded in the Canadian National Records for Sheep, thirteen head in all, were entered in Volume XVI, published in 1927; one was owned by S. G. Pratt of Saskatchewan, and twelve by Cecil Stobbs of Wheatley, Ontario. The next flock book entries appeared in Volume XXIV (1935) and consisted of thirty-seven head of American-bred sheep owned by John D. Larkin, Inc., Queenston, Ontario. It is the judgment of Canadian sheepmen that a fair degree of mutton conformation as well as superior wool qualities is essential and for that reason, the Merino is not likely to win lasting support.

It is not to be overlooked, however, that the foundation stock brought overland from Montana in the 'eighties and 'nineties of last century, for the Western range, were predominantly Merino. The use of Merino rams on the range was limited and restricted to the early years; the ranchers did recognize the hardiness, wool qualities and flocking instincts of the finewool sheep but in more recent years, they have sought to perpetuate these characteristics by the use of Rambouillet rams rather than Merino.

THE MERINO

A, B & C TYPES

Although of one breed, three types of Merinos are now recognized: "A" type, represented by the old Vermont Merino and excessively covered with folds; "C" type which is virtually free from folds and called Delaine, and "B" type which is about intermediate between the other two. This classification dates to the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893.

"A" Type Merino. The "A" type Merino besides being most highly wrinkled, has the most complete covering of wool on head and legs. The wrinkles or folds are most numerous in the regions of neck, breast, rump, thighs and along the under-line. The fleece is very dense and in fineness of wool, it is unsurpassed by any breed or strain. The wool fibre is likely to have twenty or more crimps per inch and to be about $\frac{1}{1400}$ of an inch in diameter. The diameter in Southdown wool is about $\frac{1}{850}$ of an inch, and in Lincolns about $\frac{1}{700}$ of an inch. Ewes are expected to clip between twelve and fifteen pounds of wool and rams about twenty pounds, although the record for rams is above fifty pounds. There is still the criticism that the wool is short, being about one and one-half to two and one-half inches long. The percentage of yolk runs very high, amounting to something between 60 and 80 per cent of the fleece weight. According to the spinning-count system, the wool grades between 64's and 80's or, in other words, fine. In mutton conformation, the "A" type, or Vermont Merino, has always been poor; its relationship to the meat industry is not unlike that of the dairy cows. Rams weigh 130 to 200 pounds and ewes from 100 to 125 pounds.

"B" Type Merino. The folds, which are less numerous than in the Vermont type, are restricted to the neck and breast and about the tail head. In practically all characteristics, this type is about intermediate between the "A" and "C".

"C" Type Merino. The "C" type, as already noted, is comparatively free from folds and hence the yield of wool is lower than for the A and B types. There is less yolk in the wool and the wool fibres are longer, being two and one-half to three and one-half inches, and very little was sacrificed by way of fineness. The grade would fall between 64's and 80's. The "C" type or Delaine is distinctly bigger and superior in mutton conformation. Rams should weigh 150 to 225 pounds and ewes from 110 to 140 pounds.

GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS

The dividing line between these types is not always well marked and individuals conforming to all three are to be found in many



A RANGE FLOCK.

American flocks. There are, however, certain characteristics common to all Merinos, that should be noted. The head is short and broad with a tendency to wrinkling on the nose. The ears are short, of fine texture and covered with a silky hair. The males have horns which are angular in cross-section at the base. and curve corkscrew fashion, backward, downward and forward. The neck of the Merino is inclined to be long and lean and the shoulders, which are quite sharp, are sometimes high and prominent. Too often the legs of the Merino are crooked, with the hind legs rather sickled, and the front ones turning in at the knees. Such characteristics, of course, are objectionable. A fair width of chest is desirable but narrow forequarters are common. back is narrow, especially in the Vermont type, and often low or weak. The thighs are usually lean. The body should be deep, the rump long and level and the skin should be of a bright pink colour and clean. There has been some trouble in keeping Merino feet in good condition, as the hooves have a tendency to grow long resulting in more weight being placed on the pasterns.

Merinos are noted for grazing ability and long lives. Those who have kept both mutton and finewool breeds have stated that the latter were good for an additional year of breeding usefulness. On the other hand, the Merino is less prolific than most breeds and it is generally conceded that sheep like the Merino, with very oily fleece, are the poorest milkers.

CHAPTER 31

THE RAMBOUILLET

HE Rambouillet breed which has been a mighty factor in the Canadian sheep industry, more especially in the range areas of the West, was developed in France but had its origin in the Spanish Merino. Until late in the eighteenth century, Spain had a monopoly on fine wool and France was a purchaser. A few Spanish sheep were smuggled across the Pyrenees about 1750 but these did not meet with great response from the French farmers, and Colbert's plan to thus extend the national commerce, failed.

It was in 1783 that Louis XVI of France bought a large estate near the village of Rambouillet, about forty miles west of Paris. Two years later, the French monarch sent a request to the king of Spain for Merino sheep and, the request being granted, M. Guilbert in 1786, went to Spain to select the stock. Some of the best Spanish stock were made available and a flock of 366 head (318 ewes, 41 rams and 7 wethers) was delivered at the Royal farm at Rambouillet. The same Frenchman went again to Spain in 1799. and brought back 237 head in 1801. The sheep in those two importations, assembled at the government farm, constituted the real foundation of the Rambouillet breed, although until a much later date, they were known only as Spanish Merinos. French authorities were very anxious to develop the breed in their country and, with this in view, they negotiated a secret treaty with Spain in 1796, the terms of which would allow them to import 1,000 ewes and 100 rams annually for five years, but the Spanish government quickly repented of this concession and, consequently, only about 2,000 were actually obtained during the period. However, more were brought to France in the years following.

The government farm at Rambouillet took a leading part in breed improvement which was accomplished entirely by selection. More size was wanted and those who were directing breeding operations made a careful study of weight and quality of wool; conformation was not overlooked, although it was after 1835, that a change of policy at Rambouillet, inspired no doubt by the use of English rams on some French Merinos, resulted in a new interest

in mutton-making qualities. Records kept at the government farm date to 1786 and are said to be more comprehensive than any records of similar kind in existence. It is possible, therefore, to ascertain accurately, the progress that was made. It is shown, for example, that in 1800 the rams averaged 120 pounds and sheared 10 pounds of wool while in 1880, the ram weights were between 200 and 250 pounds and the clip, 16 to 20 pounds of wool. From the royal farm breeding stock was sold or given to farmers, the first public sale being held in 1796.

The Rambouillet in the United States. Germany, as well as France, had something to do with the development of the Rambouillet as it is known in Canada and the United States. The great German improver was Baron von Homeyer of Pomerania, in Prussia who, in 1850, founded a breeding flock with seven rams and 150 ewes purchased from the government farm at Rambouillet, and some private French breeders. That flock which was maintained until its owner's death in 1898 furnished considerable breeding stock for export to North America.

The Rambouillet or French Merino was Pioneer Breeders. introduced to the United States in 1840, when D. C. Collins of Connecticut, imported twenty ewes and two rams from the government farm in France. The next to import was John A. Taintor, likewise a Connecticut man; his importation was in 1846, and consisted of seven ewes and two rams from the flock of Victor Gilbert, who started in 1800 and was said to have the best privately-owned flock in France. Taintor made other importations as well. Another American pioneer of note was John D. Patterson of New York State, who founded one of the best pioneer flocks upon an importation in 1848. From that time forward, importations were made more frequently and by 1851, a big interest had developed in the breed, chiefly for crossing on the Spanish Merinos in the United States. These French Merinos were taken to California in the late 'fifties and in 1864, J. D. Patterson sold his entire flock in that state.

For some reason the French strain did not "wear" well. Lack of constitution was a criticism heard rather often and in the period between 1860 and 1870, general interest fell away to such a marked degree that the majority of the flocks with the exception of those in Ohio and California, disappeared.

When W. G. Markham of New York was visiting in Europe in 1882, he was much impressed with the strain he saw in Germany, and from the Von Homeyer flock he received a present of a ram and two ewes. The next year, 1893, the Von Homeyer sheep were



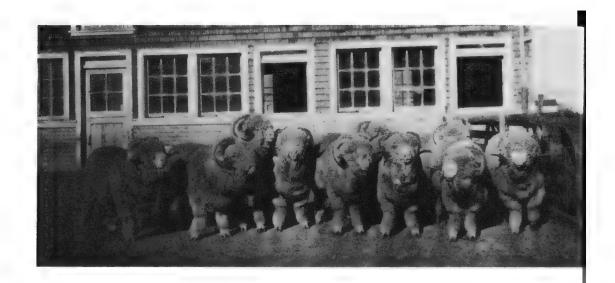
A RANGE FLOCK.

exhibited at the Chicago World's Fair under Mr. Markham's supervision. They attracted such immediate and wide-spread interest because of their size, conformation and wool covering that when they were offered for sale privately at the close of the Fair they were bought up very quickly. The new demand seemed to be chiefly for Von Homeyer's strain and it may be that the American Rambouillet followed the German more closely than the French type. At any rate, the net result was a bigger and hardier sheep with more wool, longer staple and better carcass than could be claimed for any of the former finewool sheep.

It was not until 1889 that the breed became known as the Rambouillet. In that year the American Rambouillet Sheep Breeders' Association was organized in Michigan. Importations from France and Germany continued until about 1904. To-day the breed is to be found in various parts of Continental Europe, North America, South America and Australia.

The Breed in Canada. The Rambouillet in Canada is essentially a range breed. It was comparatively late in its introduction and all importations were from the United States. There is an imperfect record of a few head being brought to Ontario following the Fair at Chicago in 1893, but the first for which there are authentic data, were imported in 1917. The first registrations appeared in Volume VII of the Canadian National Records for Sheep, published in 1918. Of the twenty-three entries in that initial flock book, nineteen were the property of Gavin Jack of Calgary, three were owned by Harvest Winters of Gull Lake, Saskatchewan, and one by W. B. Dixon of Maple Creek. All but two were bred in the United States and imported in 1916 and 1917. Dixon bought his first ram in Montana in 1916, and, in the next year, bought a Seely (Utah) bred ram at the Salt Lake Ram Sale, paying \$200.00 for it.

401



SHEARLING RAMBOUILLET RAMS.

Although the original ewe stock brought to the Western ranges was essentially Merino in breeding, rams of various breeds, Cheviots, Oxfords, Shropshires, Cotswolds and Lincolns, were used extensively and the range flocks lost seriously in hardiness, banding instincts and fleece quality. Only in those districts which were settled by the Mormons, who brought sheep with them from Utah, was the finewool perpetuated to a fair degree. Ultimately range sheepmen realized that a return to some measure of finewool breeding was essential and Rambouillets seemed the appropriate choice. The Riries of Magrath, Alberta, who were long in the forefront among Rambouillet supporters, imported 200 head of pure-bred ewes from one of the best American breeders, W. S. Hansen of Collinston, Utah, in 1899, and for more than forty years the Ririe flock was a source of stud rams for those Alberta ranchers who wanted that breed. A flock of 200 pure-bred Rambouillets was brought from Oregon to Saskatchewan in 1909 by R. E. Grossehmig, a native of the Kingdom of Saxony and great grandson of Christian Steiger who, in 1805, founded the noted Steiger strain of Saxony Merinos.

During the first Great War wool reached sixty cents a pound and in 1918, a growing interest in Rambouillets for the ranges developed. In that year, several important importations were made from the United States, among them a carload of registered ewes and rams brought in by the Saskatchewan Department of Agriculture. That load was delivered at Maple Creek and the stock sold at cost to the ranchers. This was followed by similar importations by the Sheep Breeders' Associations in Saskatchewan and Alberta, the University of Saskatchewan, and by private breeders as well. The Glenside Ranching Company in Saskatchewan was among the pioneers.

THE RAMBOUILLET

R. C. Harvey. A large and extremely influential importation was made by R. C. Harvey of Lethbridge, in September, 1918. Mr. Harvey, who became a foremost breeder of Rambouillets, bought this foundation stock, consisting of 200 head of yearling ewes, from W. S. Hansen of Utah. Some of the Harvey ewes were mated to Romney Marsh rams to produce half-breds which became known as Romnelett or "Harvey sheep". For a number of years, these half-breds were held in high favour by ranchers.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

The national importance of the Rambouillet breed is much greater than the annual registration of pure-breds would indicate because of the extensive use of non-pedigreed stock in the ranching areas. Only 629 Rambouillets were registered in the Canadian flock book in 1940, a number which represented a little less than 5 per cent of the total sheep registrations for the year, but of the 18,000,000 pounds of wool produced annually, fully 5,000,000 pounds are of the finer grades to which the Rambouillets are almost sole contributors. The total registration of Rambouillets to the end of 1940, numbered 5,036.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Rambouillet is a two-purpose breed in which wool has received somewhat more attention than mutton.

Some American authorities have sought to recognize the A, B and C types in the Rambouillet as they have in the Merino, although Canadians prefer to think of the Rambouillet as a breed which is fairly free from folds or wrinkles. There is the strongest tendency to wrinkling in the Rambouillets of the Eastern United States and, while considerable variation is in evidence in most flocks, the majority of breed specimens in the Western States and Canada have one or two wrinkles around the neck and a fold or "apron" on the brisket, comparable to the B and C type Merino. The smooth individuals have the longest staple and possess the best mutton conformation while the wrinkled ewes have finer and denser fleece.

Rams are horned, and ewes polled, but a strain in which both sexes are polled has been developed. The polled strain, however, has failed thus far to win wide-spread favour. The Rambouillet horns are heavy and spiral in shape and should curve fairly close to the side of the head. The head is fairly large and the wool covering should extend over the face, close to the nose. Excessive covering about the eyes, however, may impair normal vision and necessitate some trimming. Wool on the legs should carry down to the feet. The

ears and parts of the legs not completely wooled, carry a covering of fine, white hair. The hoofs should be white. Dark spots on the ears or nose are objectionable, but not necessarily sufficient to disqualify. A pink skin is a breed characteristic.

Size. The Rambouillet is distinctly larger than the parent breed, the Merino. Mature rams in breeding condition should weigh between 175 and 250 pounds, and ewes between 140 and 160 pounds. Rams weighing 300 pounds or more are reported from time to time; as, for example, the yearling that sold at the Salt Lake Ram Sale in 1918 for the record price of \$6,200.00, weighed 300 pounds.

Shape of Body. The Rambouillet is a strong-boned, sturdy sheep, fairly rangy and carries its head high. The body is deep, and the back straight,—straighter than that of the Merino. Thoracic development is good, although there is a lack of general thickness and compactness. With regard to development of leg and general thickness of body, the Rambouillet is quite superior to the Merino, although deficient when measured by the standards set by the Down breeds. Again by comparison with the Down breeds, the Rambouillet is somewhat more nervous and inclined to be restless.

The finest wool marketed in Canada comes from Rambouillet flocks, grading fine, and fine medium, or 80's to 60's. Such wool does not average quite as fine as Merino wool but has a little more length. Breeders in Canada have sought to obtain a longer staple, hoping for higher percentage of sheep that would shear wool of 2½ inches or more. The average annual growth of wool for the breed would approximate that figure, although selected individuals will yield a three inch staple. An average diameter for wool fibres from Canadian Rambouillets might be placed at $\frac{1}{1350}$ of an inch or about 7.4 ten-thousandths of an inch and as to density, there are 30,000 or more fibres per square inch. The grease content, and hence the shrinkage in Rambouillet wool is lower than it is in the Merino, but higher than in the wool of other breeds. Although shrinkage is a variable factor, it will average about 60 per cent or 62 per cent for the breed under consideration. Ewes of the breed are expected to clip between ten and fifteen pounds and rams, between fifteen and eighteen pounds. The best range flocks have averaged ten pounds per ewe. Rams at the University of Saskatchewan have sheared as high as thirty pounds.

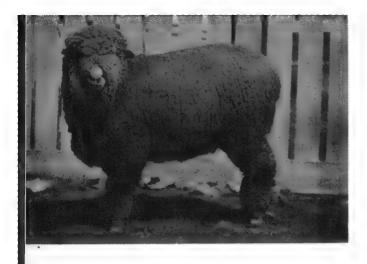


A RAMBOUILLET RAM.

Market Lambs and Carcasses. Lambs of pure Rambouillet breeding make fairly good gains in the feed-lot but are only mediocre for market purposes. As the comment about conformation might indicate, the carcasses lack the thickness and compactness that characterize the mediumwool breeds. The neck and legs are longer and the shoulders are sharper but, notwithstanding all this, the meat is well-flavoured and the carcasses, quite useful. Market lambs of the Rambouillet breed are not high in dressing yield, the common range being 46 to 49 per cent compared with a yield of 49 to 52 per cent for Hampshires and Shropshires.

It is of the utmost practical importance that Rambouillet ewes mated to Down rams produce lambs of a distinctly utility type. This breeding policy finds considerable use on the range and in some farm flocks in the prairie provinces, where the owners desire to obtain the benefit of hybrid vigour which comes with cross-breeding and, at the same time, retain the Rambouillet hardiness in the ewe band. Such farmers may sell all the lamb crop each year, depending entirely upon the rancher for ewe replacements. In a large breeding experiment with eight breeds of sheep, the University of Saskatchewan was able to demonstrate the practical suitability of the Rambouillet ewe for market lamb production, where a sire of an appropriate mutton breed was employed. In this trial which was known popularly as the Matador Experiment, Hampshire and Suffolk rams crossed with Rambouillet ewes to particularly good advantage.

Rambouillets on the Range. The breed's position in the range flocks of Southern Alberta and South-Western Saskatchewan is not unlike that of the Hereford in relation to range cattle. There are



RAMBOUILLET EWE.

legitimate reasons for the breed's domination in the ranching sections of both Canada and United States. The flocking instinct, to which reference has already been made, is a matter of great importance on the range where the ewes graze in large bands on open prairie. The Rambouillet is a good traveller and an excellent grazer.

The hardiness of the Rambouillet is invaluable on the range; part of that hardiness is constitutional, and part is due to the good protection afforded by an abundant wool covering. The Rambouillet fleece will give better protection from severe cold and storms than will either an open fleece like that on the longwools and some of the Downs, or a tight, oily fleece like that of the Merino. The Rambouillet is distinctly hardier to-day than the parent breed,—a good example of what can be accomplished by selection. Although not of the best mutton conformation, the Rambouillet, on account of its wool, hardiness and flocking habits, is admirably suited to living on the Western Canadian ranges.

Breeding Ability. Although not as prolific as the average British breed, the Rambouillet ewe is sufficiently productive for ranch purposes. In the range areas, where feed is not abundant, a good single is preferred to twin lambs. It is a criticism, heard now and again in the ranch country, that the lambs at birth are often "red skinned" or bare of covering and therefore more subject to chill. The ewes are quite average as milkers and mothers, better milkers than the early Merinos. In speaking of the Merinos of a century ago, Low said, "The females are the worst nurses of any race of Sheep which inhabit Europe." It is an important fact that Rambouillet ewes continue to breed for a longer period of years than do other common breeds. The rancher in comparing the Rambouillet ewe with the Down bred ewe, claims that the former is good for at least one additional year. All in all, Rambouillet ewes make excellent foundation stock for any commercial grower.

CHAPTER 32

THE SOUTHDOWN

ISTORIANS have shown that the Southdown sheep has an ancient lineage. Not only is it one of the oldest breeds but it has been one of the most influential in improving others; in fact, all other Down breeds owe a debt to the Southdown. Its position in this respect is about parallel to that of the Leicester among the longwools.

The breed takes its name from that section of South-Eastern England to which it owes its origin, the South Downs of Sussex. These consist of a range of low, chalky hills, five or six miles in breadth and stretching for sixty miles or so along the coast, making contact with Kent, Hampshire and Dorset as well as Sussex. The hills have a dry soil and while vegetation is short, it is nutritious and areas of rich, cultivated land contiguous to the hills have long furnished enough winter feed to permit an increased carrying capacity in the hills during the summer months. The progenitors of the Southdown seem to have grazed upon those south-country hills from time immemorial and were known as Sussex sheep. They were exceedingly small and ill-shaped with dark-coloured faces, and often horned. They had long necks and legs, narrow chests, sharp backs and were light in the forequarters. The wool, while short, was famous for its quality and fineness. About the strain's ability to mature early, there is some contradiction; according to some authorities, even the primitive type that inhabited those hills matured quickly, while at the same time, there are references to the wethers that were not ready for market until four years of age.

Improvement. Improvement began about 1775 and in less than a century, the Southdown was transformed from an unimproved heath breed to a mutton sheep of the first quality. It was most certainly the first of the Down breeds to be improved and only a little behind the Leicester. In the course of improvement, the legs and neck were shortened and the body made more symmetrical. The new type had increased spring of rib, a wider loin, smaller bone, thicker forequarters and an increased tendency to early fattening. At the same time its wool was not overlooked; attention was paid to fineness and, until after 1814 when Merino wool gained entrance to England, Southdown wool was in demand for making certain types of quality garments.

PIONEER BREEDERS

John Ellman. Most closely identified with improvement were John Ellman of Glynde, near Lewis in Sussex, and Jonas Webb of Babraham in Cambridgeshire. Ellman, the real pioneer, began his great work when he took over the Glynde farm in 1778, where he pursued his self-appointed task for half a century. Impartial judges pronounced him one of the most skilful and successful of English breeders. Arthur Young, after visiting the farm about 1793, wrote this:

"Mr. Ellman's flock is unquestionably the first in the country, the wool the finest, and the carcasses the best proportioned. He has raised the merit of the breed by his unremitting care, and it now stands unrivalled."

Following Young's visit, Ellman sent him a present of "a haunch of Southdown mutton." It was from a three-year-old wether weighing 192 pounds alive and 125 pounds dressed. When quartered, leaving one rib on each hind quarter, the two hinds outweighed the two fores by eight pounds which Ellman took to indicate the superior hind quarter development of the Southdown. Young, in acknowledging the gift, reported that he had invited a group of flock masters to partake of the joint and "all opinions were united that it was incomparably good." Young commented about the "extraordinary degree of fatness" and the "exquisitely fine" flavour.

Low paid tribute to Ellman in these words:

"He displayed none of the too narrow selfishness which, it is to be regretted, appeared in the proceedings of his distinguished contemporary, Mr. Bakewell. He freely communicated the details of his valuable practice, and showed himself to be entirely exempt from illiberal prejudices. . . . He sought for the properties of health and soundness of constitution, as well as for those of external form and facility of fattening."

Ellman was slow to adopt the practice of inbreeding, depending chiefly upon selection. It is known, too, that Bakewell urged Ellman to cross his Southdowns with Leicesters, but the latter could not be persuaded that this would mean improvement; therefore, a cross was not made. By 1800, there was a strong local demand for Ellman's stock and when the flock was dispersed in 1829 and over a thousand sheep were sold, breeders from far and near came to buy. Ellman, the father of the improved Southdown, died in 1832 at the age of eighty years.

Jonas Webb secured foundation stock from Ellman and others and began breeding operations in 1823, just six years before Ell-



A SOUTHDOWN.

Courtesy of Ontario
Department of
Agriculture.

man stopped. Webb made some changes; he sought to retain the quality for which Ellman's sheep had won fame but he wanted somewhat more size. He exhibited his sheep in various parts of England. At first he showed both males and females but later, in the interests of breeding efficiency, he limited his exhibition entries to rams. At the International Exposition in Paris in 1855, Webb's Southdowns won some of the most coveted honours including a gold medal for the flock. It is told that when the exposition was graced by a visit from Emperor Napoleon III, the royal carriage was ordered to stop in front of Webb's display. When the monarch enquired about whose sheep they were, Webb replied, "Yours, Your Majesty, if you will have them." Napoleon was happy to accept them and, as a mark of gratitude, a chest of finest silver was delivered to Webb with Napoleon's compliments, a short time later.

Webb witnessed the development of an important export trade in Southdowns, and for years it was to Babraham that the most discriminating purchasers from home and abroad went. Webb died in 1862, and the flock was dispersed in that year, bringing \$82,000.

It is not to be supposed that those named were the only ones who helped to bring the breed to a high standard. The Dukes of Richmond, Henry Webb, William Rigdon, J. J. Colman, Lord Walsingham, S. M. Jonas and others should be recognized.

The breed became well distributed over the south of England and in the Midlands, especially where chalky upland grazings obtained. It practically displaced the ancient breeds of Berkshire, Hampshire and Wiltshire. Exporting of Southdowns from England began in 1803, in which year a Dr. Rose of New York State,

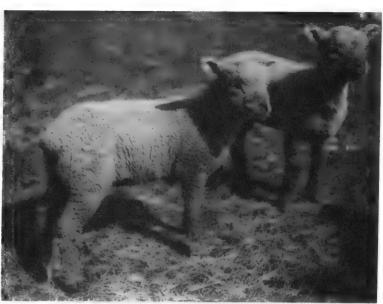
received the first pure specimens to come to the North American continent. In the same year John Ellman sent Southdowns to Russia, a gift to the Czar. Some were sent to France in 1827 and since that time the breed has gone to many parts of the world. In short, export figures for the Southdown are almost as high as for any breed shipped from the native country.

The show-ring was an important factor in bringing the merits of the Southdown before the public. Classes were provided at the first show of the Royal Agricultural Society of England in 1839, and show-ring honours have been numerous in all years since. The Southdown Sheep Breeders' Association was incorporated in 1892 and the English flock book was started in that year.

Southdowns in Canada. Although one of the oldest breeds of sheep, Southdowns were late in gaining a strong foothold in Canada, chiefly, no doubt, because sheep of small size were not looked upon with favour during the prolonged period when the longwools held sway in this Dominion. The first specimens were imported from the native land about 1846, and a number of importations came during the next ten years. At the exhibition at London, Ontario, in 1854, the sheep competitions were made up of Leicesters, Cotswolds, Cheviots and Southdowns, the latter numbering forty-four. At the Provincial Exhibition at Cobourg in 1855, the exhibitors of Southdowns were John Spencer of Whitby, R. W. Gordon of Paris, R. W. Stanley of Haldimand, Richard Coats of Oakville and A. Burroughs of Brantford.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

Notwithstanding an early introduction, breed progress was not rapid and Volume I of the Canadian National Records for Sheep, published in 1910, shows seventy-six Southdown registrations compared with 4,567 for Shropshires, 4,170 for Leicesters, 1,047 for Cotswolds and 793 for Oxfords. In that initial flock book, Sir George Drummond of Beaconsfield, Quebec, had fifteen entries; D. Evans and Sons of Somenos, British Columbia, had sixteen entries; Robert McEwen of Byron, Ontario, had seven entries and Telfer Brothers of Paris had five entries. Sir George Drummond's flock won some distinguished show-ring honours, including the supreme championship for fat wethers at the International Fat Stock Show at Chicago in 1905, 1906, 1907 and 1909. Then Robert McEwen & Son, whose flock was founded in 1886, established a fine record with breeding stock and fat lambs. The grand champion wether at Chicago in 1922, was from the McEwen flock and the McEwen record for carlot championships at the International Show has not been paralleled; that carlot record includes reserve championship in 1921 and 1928, and grand championship in 1922, '23, '24, '25, '27, '29, '30, '31, '32 and 1933.



SOUTHDOWN LAMBS.

The total Southdown registration in the Canadian National Records for sheep to the end of 1940 was 23,742 while in the single year 1940, there were 2,161 entries. The latter figure was exceeded by only two breeds, Suffolk and Oxford.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Southdown is not likely to be confused with any other breed. All in all, it is a beautifully turned sheep that should inspire all admirers of well formed animals. Wool extends over the forehead and onto its ears and cheeks so that its face is partially wooled, but not to such an extent as to interfere with its normal vision. The hair on its face and legs is a greyish brown or mouse colour. The ears are of medium size and covered with short wool. Bare ears are not fancied. Wool should extend to hocks and knees, and a covering below those points is desirable. It has no horns and its skin should be a bright pink. A speckled face, a blue skin or the presence of horns is considered sufficient to disqualify it in the show-ring. The Southdown is fairly aggressive but not nervous; although its legs are short, it is active and a good traveller.

Size. The Southdown is the smallest of the Down breeds but it is a common observation that sheep of the breed are heavier than they appear; in other words they "weigh well". Rams weigh 160 to 220 pounds and ewes from 130 to 150 pounds.

Shape of Body. In mutton conformation, the Southdown most closely approaches the ideal. It is low-set, thick throughout, and in all respects compact and symmetrical. The head is small and refined, the neck short, and the neck-vein well filled. The chest is

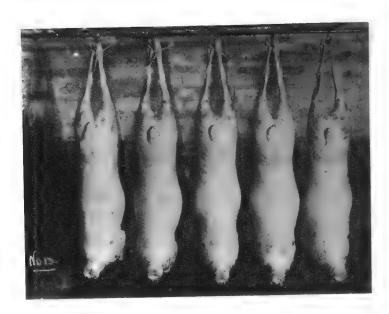
wide and deep; the back is broad and strong and there is a particularly good development of rump and thighs, with good depth at the twist, and muscling carried well down toward the hocks. The body is generally quite muscular and well fleshed. Good constitutional development, sound feet and legs and a fair degree of alertness are to be expected in this breed.

Wool. The Southdown fleece is comparatively short but dense, soft and of fine quality. Fibres are commonly under three inches in length; some of the wool is of combing or staple length, but much must classify as clothing wool. The yield is not high; ewes in good condition are expected to clip from six to seven pounds of a wool that would grade fine-medium and medium (60's and 56's). The diameter of the average Southdown fibre will be found to approximate \(\frac{1}{900}\) of an inch and consistent with such a degree of fineness, is the fact that the crimps number about twelve to fifteen per inch. Black fibres are rarely encountered and there is an absence of kemp. The grease content is not high, averaging about 45 to 55 per cent. In Britain, Southdown wool is considered the finest produced in the country and usually commands the highest price. It is widely used for hosiery yarns and fabrics.

Fat Lambs. In point of early maturity the breed stands in first place and consequently, its position was enhanced when light weight lambs became popular. The lambs are good feeders and fatten rapidly, more rapidly than those of any other breed. A good fat lamb of Southdown breeding conforms to the most modern standards.

In the show-ring, Southdown lambs have a unique record and that applies at Smithfield, at Chicago, and in the Canadian show-yards. At the International at Chicago, the championship for wether lambs has gone to a Southdown in more than half of the years, with the Shropshire its closest contender for that distinction. In the competitions for carloads of fat lambs at these Chicago shows, the record made by Robert McEwen & Son of London, was outstanding.

Carcasses. The shape of the carcass, considering thickness and development of the best cuts, is nearly ideal. The percentage of carcass to live weight is particularly high, and a dressing yield of 50 to 52 per cent is quite common. The deposition of fat is even, the bones are small and there is, therefore, a minimum of waste in cutting, although it is not to be overlooked that overfinish is encountered more often in Southdowns than in most breeds. The small size common to the Southdown carcass permits small joints which appeal to modern consumers. Furthermore, the meat has fine grain and is well marbled. Finally, being tender, juicy and well flavoured, the mutton is considered a first quality meat.



CARCASSES
from Lambs that were
sired by a Southdown
Ram and from Range
Ewes.

Crossing. It must be of some significance that the breed was employed in developing or improving all other Down breeds. The great age of the Southdown breed may contribute to the prepotency which has long been recognized. At the present time the rams are held in favour for crossing, especially on big ewes of coarse and slow maturing type. The Southdown has crossed well with such large breeds as the Oxford, and with finewool range ewes in securing market lambs. This was borne out in a large breeding experiment conducted with eight breeds at the University of Saskatchewan between 1929 and 1934. It is a fact, nevertheless, that the Hampshire and Suffolk rams have been used more extensively on finewool ewes in Western Canada because the lambs are heavier at weaning.

Prolificacy. In this the Southdown is about average. An increase of 125 to 140 per cent is frequently reported from farm flocks which are given good care. Experience has shown the ewes to be very good mothers.

Adaptability. The Southdown breed has many things in its favour. Besides early maturity, excellent conformation and the ability to fatten readily, the sheep are good grazers. They are adapted to undulating and hilly land having dry soil and short, fine vegetation, often doing well on pasture that would be insufficient for other breeds. The Southdown has not, however, proved very satisfactory on the Western range, partly because of the failure of the sheep to band together, partly because of light wool clip, but more because of its small size. Although the market favours light and handy-weight lambs, the grower is obliged to consider the weights upon which his sales are based, and this lack of size, and light fleece have stood in the path of more general use of Southdowns.

CHAPTER 33

THE SHROPSHIRE

HE improved Shropshire is not one of the old breeds, but one which first attracted attention about the middle of the nineteenth century. The name by which it is now known was adopted about 1848. The breed owes its origin to two inland counties of England, Shropshire and the neighbouring county to the east, Staffordshire. The former borders on Wales and is essentially an agricultural area.

The Shropshire, it seems, had a mixed origin, having sprung from two or more strains which were practically indigenous to that part. The most important of those early strains was the Morfe Common, called after a tract of land in Shropshire, on which the sheep fed. Youatt said they resembled the primitive Ryelands in many respects and were probably related to them. They were small sheep with dark or black faces and the majority of them had horns. Their wool was of good quality but the yield was very low, about two and one-half pounds on the average. A local variety, of similar type but bigger, grazed at Cannock Chase in Staffordshire and probably gave rise to many of the Stafford Shropshires. The Longmynd was another local strain, horned and black-faced, that may have played a part. In any case, the most notable improvement followed the use of Southdown, Leicester and Cotswold rams on the native ewe stock. The Southdown exerted the greatest influence, although the Leicester and Cotswold imparted increased size and greater length of wool.

PIONEER BREEDERS

Meire, Adney and Smith. Samuel Meire of Berrington and Harley, George Adney of Harley, and Henry Smith of Sutton Maddock, were outstanding pioneer improvers, although there were others who deserved almost as much credit, among them, Harton of Shrewsbury, Green of Marlow, and Farmer of Brignorth. Samuel Meire obtained Southdown rams from John Ellman of Sussex and was successful in refining the Shropshire and intensifying the polled character. His sheep had wider backs and better hind quarters than did those of his contemporaries. The same breeder employed Leicester rams but the Southdown was



SHROPSHIRE EWES

more in conformity with his ideals and gave the greatest success. To fix the type he required, Meire practised inbreeding freely but constitutional vigour was maintained and his sheep were famous for longevity. His famous ram, Magnum Bonum, was in service for eleven years and the dam of that animal was supposed to have lived to be twenty years of age. Adney's success did not come from crossing or inbreeding as much as from good fortune in discovering a particularly prepotent ram called Buckskin. Buckskin, an excellent individual, carried some Southdown blood. Old Patentee was the most distinguished son of Buckskin, and many modern Shropshires trace to him.

It was not until the middle of last century that the Shropshire type as we now know it became fixed. There were still many grey or speckled legs and faces but gradually these gave place to brown. The first public appearance of this breed in the show-ring was in 1853 when a few head belonging to Samuel Meire were shown in a special class for short-wooled sheep at the English Royal. In 1859, the breed won the recognition which went with separate classes at the Royal. The English Shropshire Society was formed in 1882, and the first volume of the flock book was published in 1884; this was the first British flock book to be printed. Shropshire popularity had advanced greatly by that time, as may be judged by the fact that in the latter year, the 876 Shropshires shown by sixty exhibitors at the Royal Show at Shrewsbury, represented twice the number for all other breeds combined.

The business of exporting Shropshire sheep became important and reached a peak after the beginning of the present century. More than 2,000 Shropshires left England's shores in 1906, these going to many countries including Canada, United States, Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania, Argentina, Japan, Uruguay, Brazil, Chile, Jamaica, South Africa, Natal, Algiers, Germany, France, Russia, Spain, Sweden, Denmark and Finland.

Outstanding breeders of Shropshires in Britain in recent years would include T. A. Buttar, Coupar Angus, Forfarshire; Sir R. P. Cooper, Sandringham; Alfred Tanner, Shrewsbury; T. S. Minton, Shrewsbury and Sir Frank Bibby, Shrewsbury. The best flocks of Shropshires, it seems, have been concentrated about Shrewsbury.

The Shropshire in Canada. The first Shropshires to cross the Atlantic were taken to Virginia in 1855, and a ram and twenty ewes were imported to Maryland in 1860. The Millers who were among Ontario's outstanding stockmen, imported Shropshires from England in 1864, but they did not do well and it was several years before the breed made any headway here. Until 1880 or later, the longwool breeds, mainly Leicester, had things their own way in Canada; not until the late 'sixties were classes provided at the Ontario fairs for any of the Down breeds.

Early Breeders in Canada. The late W. C. Heron stated that his father, who farmed at Ashburn in Ontario, secured some Shropshires about 1868. He said that he himself remembered imported ewes being bought from William Miller (father of John Miller of Ashburn) in 1879. In 1882, the elder Heron paid \$1,030 for a ram and fourteen imported ewes. John Dryden of Brooklin, Ontario, became a leading breeder and importer and at the turn of the century, John Campbell of Woodville, and Richard Gibson of Delaware were other outstanding breeders and advocates of Shropshires. Both these latter exhibited extensively and both were able to win premier honours at the International Show at Chicago where Shropshire competition has always been extremely keen.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

Importations, mainly to Ontario, were numerous from 1880 forward. Under the direction of outstanding breeders, the Shropshire did well in Canada, and Ontario came to be regarded as one of the breed strongholds on this continent. Popularity leaped to new heights after consumers began to demand small but finished carcasses, and for a period of nearly twenty-five years the Shropshire was the most numerous breed of sheep. In the United States, the Shropshire ranks first in numbers at the present time.

For total number of registrations in the Canadian National Records for Sheep, to the end of 1940, Shropshire sheep were in first position with 94,679 entries. In the single year 1940, there were 1,714 Shropshire registrations in Canada, a number which was exceeded in the year by three breeds, Suffolks, Oxfords and Southdowns.



Shropshire
Ram
Lamb.
Courtesy of Cook and
Gormley.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Shropshire is an alert and stylish sheep conforming to the most modern mutton type. A distinctive characteristic in the Shropshire of the present day is the "cap of wool" or extensive covering on the head; in the best individuals, only the bridge of the nose or lower portion of the face is not wooled. The Shropshires of half a century ago were not so heavily wooled about the head. Prof. Vaughan expresses the view that the change to a heavy head-covering may have been accomplished by crossing with some other breed, and supports the idea that Rambouillets were used in a few instances in the native English county. The hair on that small area which is not wooled is dark in colour, usually a dark brown. The ears are comparatively small and covered to the tips with soft, fine wool. Large and bare ears are characteristics which Shropshire breeders seek to avoid. The head should be uniformly covered with wool and there should be no evidence of horns in either sex.

Breeders have selected for considerable wool on the fore shanks, and good covering extending to the hoofs on the hind shanks. A pink skin is a breed characteristic and blue or mottled skins are highly objectionable. Breeders insist upon a good degree of femininity in the ewes and corresponding masculinity in the rams. In the latter, the nose is usually broad and wrinkled. With regard to constitution and strength of bone, Shropshires are usually good.

Size. The Shropshire is classified as a breed of medium size, although it is exceeded in this respect by all the Down breeds, except the Southdown. The rams should weigh between 175 and 225 pounds and the ewes between 140 and 175 pounds.

Shape of Body. The typical Shropshire is thick, symmetrical and low-set, portraying much that is regarded as ideal in mutton sheep. Proportionately, however, the Shropshire is somewhat longer than the Southdown. The head is broad and rather short. The neck is likewise short but strong and full where it blends with the body. A broad brisket is typical. The back, in most cases, is straight and strong with an especially good spring of rib and correspondingly good width of loin. In handling Shropshires, one may expect to find deep fleshing and smoothness throughout. The breed was once criticized for light hind quarters but in the modern specimens, the rump is well formed with good width and length, the width being carried out to the pin bones. It is probably correct, however, that the Shropshire rumps are not as consistently good as those of the Southdown. For development of leg muscle, the modern breed is fairly good and the muscling is carried well down to the hocks. It is but a few years, however, since there was talk of insufficient fullness in Shropshire legs, a defect which is still occasionally encountered. There is nearly aways a good depth at the twist. As a rule Shropshires have sound feet and the legs are set well apart. A determined effort is being maintained to eradicate defects, and breeders are sharp in their criticism of animals which have long legs, narrow backs, black fibres, blue or spotted skins, speckled faces, horns or scurs, or bare heads, legs or bellies.

Shropshire wool is especially good in point of density and is almost as fine as Southdown wool. As noted already, the wool covering extends from the lower part of the face to the fetlocks and is relatively uniform in quality. Coarse or hairy wool on the thighs is a fault but is not at all common. The Shropshire is fairly free from black fibres but these do occur, and good breeders are alert to the importance of eliminating the offending breeding stock. The wool is of medium length, usually between three and four inches. Thus it is longer than Southdown wool but shorter than Oxford. Yields in good flocks range from eight to ten pounds. The average diameter of Shropshire wool fibres is about \(\frac{1}{800} \) of an inch, and in Canada the grades into which most of the wool falls are medium and low-medium staple (56's, 50's). It is probably true that Shropshire wool has a little more yolk than that of other Down breeds, the average shrink being 50 per cent or higher. Occasionally, however, one will encounter individuals which have insufficient yolk to maintain the fibres in a healthy state. On account of the extreme density of the fleece, the wool is comparatively free from dust and other foreign matter.

Market Lambs. The Shropshire is one of leading breeds in rate of maturity, and no breed is better able to produce good forty pound carcasses at four to five months of age. The lambs usually carry

THE SHROPSHIRE

considerable fat at weaning time and are readily finished in the feed-lot before attaining excessive weights. The feed-lot performance with regard to rate and economy of gains is quite the equal of any other breed; and gains of .33 to .40 of a pound per day are not uncommon. In rapidity of fattening, the Shropshire is exceeded only by the Southdown.

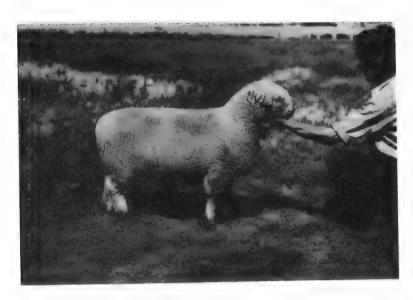
The breed can claim many lamb and wether championships in interbreed competitions in Canada and the United States. Canadian Shropshires have won the grand championship for wethers at the International Show at Chicago on a number of occasions; Richard Gibson of Delaware, Ont., won the lamb classes with a grade Shropshire in 1903, and the yearling classes with an animal of similar breeding in 1904. Noel Gibson of Delaware, topped the lamb classes in 1904. In 1911, the grand champion wether at the International was a grade Shropshire yearling exhibited by J. Lloyd-Jones, Burford, Ontario, and in both 1912 and 1913, J. and D. J. Campbell of Woodville, had the champions, a yearling in each case.

Carcasses. Shropshire carcasses are held in high favour by butchers. For thickness and high yield of choice cuts, the carcasses of this breed are only a little behind the Southdown, while in texture of meat, flavour and even distribution of fat, the Shropshire ranks with the Southdown. As in the case of the Southdown, the dressing yield is high. In the Shropshire, more than in most breeds, carcasses that are too fat will be encountered from time to time.

Crossing. The compact form and early maturing characteristic have made Shropshire rams very popular for crossing with big, coarse ewes. Although the Shropshire ram was never a favourite with ranchers, it has been used rather extensively by those

SHROPSHIRE RAMS bred by Thomas A. Buttar and Imported to Canada.





A WESTERN EWE
CHAMPION,
the property of
Hon. Robert Weir.
Courtesy of Mrs. M. G.
Ellis.

Western farmers who bought range ewes of Rambouillet breeding. Lambs from Shropshire rams and Rambouillet ewes have grown well, fed well and yielded utility carcasses. Even from ewes of mediocre quality the lambs from Shropshire rams are blocky and useful.

Prolificacy. Extravagant claims about breeding performance are sometimes heard, but the weight of evidence indicates that in this respect the Shropshire is about average. In flocks receiving good care, a lamb crop of 125 to 150 per cent is not uncommon. The Shropshire ram is not particularly strong in respect to activity.

General Suitability. On account of conformation, early maturity and quality, no breed is better able to produce high quality lambs for the modern trade. In constitutional vigour, the Shropshire is not outstanding, and it would be a better breed for Canadian producers if it had more hardiness. Some Western farmers have observed what they believe to be a particular susceptibility to winter colds in this breed. There has also been some criticism about lambs being rather bare of wool at birth.

Shropshires are good grazers, but it is usually agreed that they will not do as well on inferior pastures as some other breeds such as Rambouillet, Suffolk and Southdown. The excessive covering of wool on the face and about the eyes which has been sought in show sheep, is held by commercial breeders to be objectionable, particularly in districts where blizzards occur. There are instances where sleet and snow have so prevented vision that the sheep became lost and perished. The breeding of Shropshires with less wool about the eyes would rob the breed of some of its former character, but at the same time it would enhance its position in the judgment of most farmers. The Shropshire is likely to hold a place of importance on the farms of Canada.

CHAPTER 34

THE HAMPSHIRE

Romney, Southdown, Hampshire and Dorset Horn, had their origin in the maritime counties of Southern England. The County of Hampshire (known also as Hants), from which the breed to be considered took its name, has a mild and even climate, and is essentially an agricultural area; although with such important seaports as Southampton and Portsmouth, shipping and ship building are important industries. The soil of that general section is varied, the valley lands being fertile while the uplands are often dry and of a chalky character. Hampshire includes the Isle of Wight.

Roughly the same range of chalky hills that produced the Southdown, carried the stock which gave rise to the Hampshire. A number of localized strains occupied the hills but one variation was particularly prominent, namely, the small, compact sheep raised on the eastern section of the range, while the native animals reared farther west where the soil was deeper and the herbage better, possessed more size. A century and a quarter ago, the division between the small sheep of the eastern part of the hills and the bigger sheep of the west, was not well defined, and there was a certain blending of types in the border area, just as there was a blending of types in the section that separated the Hampshire and Dorset Horn districts. Ultimately, however, it was observed that the Hampshire sheep in the eastern part of the county were smaller, more blocky and lighter in the face than those farther west.

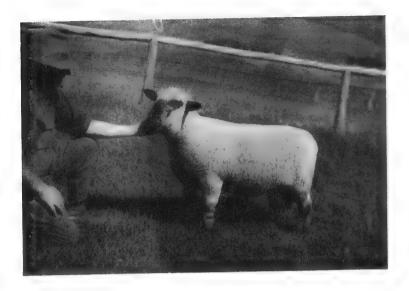
The Hampshire breed began to take form when improved Southdowns were introduced into Hampshire, Wiltshire and Berkshire about 1825, and crossed with two strains which were native to those parts, the Old Wiltshire and the Berkshire Knot. It was a period at which there was a wide-spread interest in improved stock and better farming methods. The Old Wiltshire was a large, coarse sheep with mutton of mediocre quality. The rams had horns. The wool was fine but the yield on the average was about $2\frac{1}{2}$ pounds, and the sheep were often bare on the belly. Of the Old Wiltshires, Shaw and Heller expressed the view that,

"They undoubtedly had been in existence for centuries, for it is said that the old Roman woolen mills at Winchester were supplied with wool from these sheep."

Although the mutton was of mediocre quality, large numbers of the fattened sheep were driven to market in London regularly every year for many years. The Berkshire Knot was a particularly hardy sort with black face and legs, a pronounced Roman nose and horns. The sheep which resulted when Southdowns and other stocks were mated with these unimproved strains lacked uniformity at first; many were dark brown or black in the face and ears, and many had scurs; some had wool below the hocks and knees, and some did not.

Apparently the Cotswold played a minor part; it is recorded that John Twynam, a Hampshire man, used a Cotswold ram in 1829, and later sold half-breds to breeders who became prominent in Hampshire history. But the most evident early improvement revolved around William Humphrey of Oak Ash in Berkshire. Humphrey began in 1834, by locating and purchasing the best ewes procurable. It was while attending the Royal Show at Oxford in 1842, where he inspected some excellent Cotswolds, carrying a cross of Leicester, that he got his first great inspiration about the possibilities of using outside blood. His immediate resolve was to try a Sussex or Southdown ram and accordingly he bought one from Jonas Webb, one sired by Webb's favourite ram, Babraham. A later selection was a Southdown ram with which Webb had won first prize at Liverpool. In the use of Southdown rams, Humphrey was conscious of the danger of losing size, but sought to safeguard his position by selecting his biggest ewes for Southdown After providing a foundation by means of crossing, Humphrey introduced outside blood with the greatest reservation; the crosses from the best Webb rams were inter-bred, and for a period of twenty years no new rams were brought in. Culling was conducted on a rigid basis as Humphrey wanted a hardy sheep with size and quality, an aggressive feeder and one that would thrive on the local hills even in adverse weather. Any lambs which failed to measure up to these standards were marked for disposal to the butcher. Humphrey died in 1868 and his flock was dispersed immediately following.

The mantle of William Humphrey seemed to fall upon James Rawlence of Bulbridge, in Wiltshire, who began in 1863. His methods, in a sense, were the reverse of those followed by Humphrey because he started with Southdown ewes and used Hampshire rams on them. His ewes were particularly big however, and the rams were mostly of Humphrey's breeding. Then, too, there were



Imported
HAMPSHIRE RAM
on E. P. Ranch.

Courtesy of Mrs. M. G.
Ellis.

such men as Chaddleworth of Newbury, and Morrison of Fonthill, whose efforts in breed building deserve high praise.

Low, in his writings in 1845, did not describe the Hampshire breed, indicating that it was as yet quite localized. By 1860 however, the sheep in the better flocks in Hampshire were attracting attention; they were well balanced, without horns, and they possessed superior mutton qualities. They were known at the time as West County Downs. As West County Downs, some had been shown at the English Royal in 1840, but it was in 1861 that the Royal Agricultural Society made separate classes for them, thus giving them the status of a distinct breed. Gradually, the breed spread over neighbouring counties, particularly where there was upland and barren grazings. The modern breed is most numerous in Hampshire, Berkshire, Wiltshire and Dorset. The Hampshire Down Sheep Breeders' Association of England was organized in 1889.

The Hampshire in Canada. There is some doubt about when the first Hampshires crossed the Atlantic, but it is evident that the United States had them before Canada. According to one American authority and author, there was a flock of Hampshires in New York State in 1836, but when it is considered that the breed was at an embryonic stage at that time, that Humphrey the English breed builder had started his flock only two years before, and that the breed did not make its first public appearance in England until some years later, it is doubtful if one would be justified in regarding the specimens brought to New York State as true Hampshires. Professor Plumb recorded that representatives of this breed were imported to Long Island in 1855, and there have been rather vague references to Hampshires that were imported to Canada in 1864 or 1865, by a man named Butler who lived near Elora, Ontario.

423

In any case, there was not much interest in Hampshires in either Canada or United States until after 1880, and even at that time the longwool breeds enjoyed unchallenged supremacy in Canada. The Hon. M. H. Cochrane of Hillhurst, Quebec, imported Hampshires between 1892 and 1898 and, as the rule was with that gentleman, only the best were purchased. Perhaps it was due to his efforts that the Hampshire breed has long been popular in the Province of Quebec, and that many good flocks are to be found there to-day. J. J. Gareau was one Quebec breeder who secured Hillhurst Hampshires at the turn of the century, and did a good deal to extend the breed's influence.

The Hampshire enjoyed increasing popularity with the passing years but at no time did it witness a spectacular boom. In 1924, there were 723 Hampshires registered in the Canadian Flock Book and in 1929 registrations numbered 1,575. In the single year 1940, there were 1,498 registrations and thus the Hampshire was fifth among the breeds of sheep in that year. To the end of 1940, the Canadian National Records for Sheep received a total of 25,779 Hampshire registrations.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Hampshire is a striking-looking sheep with rather bold carriage. It has more ruggedness and less quality than the Shropshire, and more quality and less ruggedness than the Oxford. Its face and legs are a dark brown, almost black, and wool extends over the top of its head and down onto its forehead to a point below the level of its eyes. That wool should be close around the ears and while it may extend well downward on the face, it must not obstruct vision. The show-ring has demanded a head covering somewhat more extensive than that wanted by the strictly commercial The ears are larger and more pointed than is the case with the Shropshire and Southdown and, more than that, they are carried comparatively low and horizontally. The backs of the ears are a mouse colour, and the shanks a dark brown with no mottling. There must be a complete absence of horns or scurs in both sexes. A pink skin is desirable but blue skins are common; dark blue is most objectionable as a skin colour. Many breeders have the idea that dark skins are closely associated with black fibres in the wool.

Size. The Hampshire is one of the biggest of the Down breeds, being second only to the Oxford. Rams in good condition should weigh between 225 and 275 pounds and ewes from 150 to 200 pounds.

Body Conformation. Strong frames and sturdy legs characterize the breed. The general shape of the Hampshire is consistent

THE HAMPSHIRE

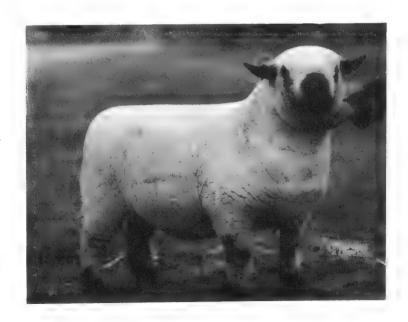
with good mutton type, being broad, low-set, and blocky. The head is comparatively large with a Roman nose. There is a medium length of neck with fair neck-vein, and broad shoulders. In muscling, back of the shoulders, and in heart girth, however, the Hampshire is not as good as some other common breeds. The back is strong with usually a broad spring to the rib. While thickness and symmetry characterize the hind quarters, it is probably true that the fleshing of the back and loin is scarcely as great as in the Southdown and Shropshire; nevertheless, the Hampshire is a close second in regard to tops or backs and what it may lack in this respect, it will easily make up in size and constitutional vigour. Breeders lay heavy emphasis on the Hampshire's strong bone and rugged frame.

The Shepherds' Hand Book issued by the Canadian Sheep Breeders' Association, lists the chief objections with regard to type in Hampshires as,

"Snigs. White specks on face, ears and legs. Thick, coarse ears. Black wool. Coarse wool on breeches. Protruding under jaw. Excessive loose skin under neck. Sickle hocks very objectionable."

Wool. The wool is dense and fine but just medium in yield. It is almost as fine as Shropshire wool and the yield is somewhat heavier. In good flocks, the average clip is from seven to nine pounds of wool, grading low-medium and medium staple (50's and 56's). The average wool fibre will approximate $\frac{1}{800}$ of an inch in diameter, and is just under three inches in length. As with most black-faced breeds, black fibres in the wool are quite often found, and breeders would do well to eliminate as far as practicable, those individuals which are offenders.

Grand Champion
Hampshire Ewe
at
Toronto Royal, 1937.
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter.



Fat Lambs. Hampshires mature early, particularly early when size at maturity is considered. It is in rate of growth that Hampshire lambs are most exceptional however; for the first months after birth, no breed can show more weight for age, and gains as high as a pound per day have been recorded. For feed-lot purposes, the breed ranks high because the lambs stand heavy feeding as well as do lambs of any other breed. In a series of feed-lot trials with eight breeds of sheep at the University of Saskatchewan between 1930 and 1934, the Hampshire ranked first in rate of gains. In rapidity of finishing, the Hampshire lambs were surpassed by lambs of Shropshire and Southdown breeding but, nevertheless, the former were finished at popular market weights without difficulty.

Carcasses. The Hampshire is capable of yielding a carcass which is highly acceptable on the Canadian market. The fat lambs dress well; carcasses will dress 50 per cent or better. The Hampshire is a muscular sheep which presupposes a high percentage of edible meat. It may be true that the percentage of bone in the carcass is higher than in the Southdown and Shropshire, but if this difference exists, it is small and of little importance. The quality of the flesh will compare favourably with that of any breed, being of good texture, well-flavoured and marbled to a desirable degree.

Crossing. In England the Hampshire is often successfully crossed with longwool ewes, chiefly Lincoln and Leicester. Canada the Hampshire ram has been popular for crossing on finewool ewes, both on the ranches of the Plains and on farms where range ewes are maintained. While the Western rancher has no thought of retaining black-faced ewe lambs for breeding, he has at times seen fit to use Hampshire rams on part of his ewe band and market all the lambs—ewes, as well as wethers. These first-cross lambs possess the advantages arising from hybrid vigour. Where such a programme is followed, the ranchers will depend upon whitefaced lambs of finewool breeding, probably from Rambouillet rams, for replacements. The cross-bred lambs from Hampshire rams and finewool ewes are far superior to pure Rambouillet lambs for meat purposes, being thicker, bigger and more easily finished. In a series of tests at the University of Saskatchewan, lambs from Rambouillet ewes and Hampshire rams were able to command the same price on the market as "graded up" Down lambs.

Breeding Qualities. Hampshire ewes are good mothers, and prolific. In a study of eleven breeds conducted at the Ontario Agricultural College in 1923, the Hampshire was above average in prolificacy, being excelled in this by three breeds only, Dorset Horn, Leicester and Oxford. Hampshire lambs are big and strong at birth and the ewes are at least average as milkers.



Champion Hampshire Ram, owned by Canadian Pacific Railway.

Adaptability. There are adequate reasons for the breed's growing popularity in many parts of Canada and United States. Hampshires are contented sheep, quiet in temperament. They are hardy but not outstanding as rustlers, and in activity they are average. They flock tolerably well, not as well as the finewools but better than most Downs. The British flock-master looks upon the Hampshire as an excellent breed where feed conditions are favourable, but there are breeds that do better on poor, unproductive soils with scant grazing. It is a common observation that Hampshires are quick to show lack of care or shortage of feed. Thomas Shaw's judgment was that,

"they are well adapted to locations where both arable and pasture lands are interspersed."

The Hampshire is an appropriate breed for Canadian farms and one that is likely to win further support.

CHAPTER 35

THE SUFFOLK

HE Suffolk is one of the younger breeds of mutton sheep and is also of English origin. The home of the breed was Norfolk, Suffolk and neighbouring counties of Eastern England, roughly, a section known as East Anglia. The same section of England produced the Red Poll cattle and Suffolk horses. It is an area marked by limestone soils and hard, nutritious grasses; it is noted for the manufacture of farming machinery and agriculture, being one of the best districts in England for growing wheat, oats and barley. Herring fishing off the Norfolk and Suffolk coasts is another important industry.

In the case of the Suffolk sheep, the native stock which constituted the foundation of the breed, were known as Old Norfolk and were once very numerous in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. They were described as wild, hardy sheep—upstanding, active and prolific. Conformation was generally faulty and while the wool was fine, the yield was low, about three pounds per animal. The sheep were horned in both sexes, and had black faces and legs. The Old Norfolk was an excellent traveller and walked with courage and style. Low likened it to the antelope, and his further comment was that it might bear some relationship to the progenitors of the Scottish Blackface. As early as 1797, the mutton was said to have no superior for texture and flavour. It is apparent, therefore, that some of the earliest traits have been perpetuated in the modern breed, chiefly the colour, activity and quality of meat.

Here is another instance where an established breed was employed to correct the faults of a native strain. Crossed with the Southdown, three notable improvements resulted, namely, the horns disappeared, shape of the body improved, and a better degree of early maturity developed. The first crosses were made about 1790, and reliable writers believed that no finer mutton was brought to the London market than that which came from this cross, and from similar cross-breds in which Leicester rams were used on the Old Norfolk ewes.



Grand Champion
SUFFOLK RAM
at
Toronto Royal, 1937.
for Beath Farms,
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter.

It is the opinion of most breed historians that no outside blood was used after 1850, but by that time, crossing had gone so far that few specimens of pure Old Norfolks remained except on the higher and poorer lands to which they were obliged to retreat before the advance of the Southdown and cross-bred stock. There were those who expressed regret that a breed with so many useful qualities would have to disappear.

Pioneer Improvers. Foremost among the pioneer improvers of the breed was George Dobito of Lydgate, Suffolk, whose work was commenced in 1850; and there were others whose help in fixing the type and character of the Suffolk breed should be recognized: J. Walker of Loudham Hall in Suffolk began about 1830, Peter Portway of Essex who started about the same time, and J. M. Green of Suffolk who entered the field about 1850. By 1859, the new breed had gained enough local recognition to warrant a separate place in the show classification of the native county, and it was then that the name Suffolk was adopted. Up to that time, the improved strain was known by various names, sometimes Norfolk Blackface and sometimes Southdown-Norfolk. It was 1886, however, before the breed attained the prestige that went with separate classes at the English Royal. The English Suffolk Sheep Society was formed in that year.

Progress in the native land was good but not phenomenal, and the largest numbers of Suffolks are now found in the south-eastern counties of England. Exporting dates to the middle 'eighties of last century and a foothold has been gained in a number of overseas countries, among them Canada, United States, Australia, New Zealand, the sheep producing countries of South America, and some of the countries of Europe.

The Suffolk in Canada. Compared with the other Down breeds, the Suffolk was late in its arrival on North American soil. The first Suffolks to Canada were the first to this continent and were imported in 1888 by B. W. Sewell of Fredericton, New Brunswick. There were twenty head in the importation. The first Suffolks to the United States went later in the same year to a breeder in New York State, but the breed failed to make more than minor headway south of the Canadian border. Professor Vaughan points out that the 1920 census reported only 805 Suffolk sheep in twenty-nine states.

Pioneer Breeders. James Bowman of Guelph was one of the best-known breeders in Canada, and had Suffolks from the beginning of the present century. J. D. McGregor of Brandon was not the first to bring Suffolks to Manitoba, but he has been described as the leading pioneer in that province. Mr. McGregor, whose greatest fame was in connection with Aberdeen Angus cattle, had many dealings with James Bowman and obtained the foundation for his Suffolk flock from the Guelph breeder.

Farther west, Percy Jaques of Alberta, and Joseph Thompson of Chilliwack, British Columbia, may be regarded as leading pioneers. The flock of Jaques Brothers at Ingleton, Alberta, was founded upon large importations of high class stock secured from Alfred J. Smith of Rendelsham, in Suffolk, in 1906, 1907 and subsequent years. The ram, Rendlesham 1 —66—, imported by Percy Jaques in 1906, made a lasting impression upon the breed in Alberta.

Suffolk progress in Canada has been somewhat erratic. The breed experienced a short-lived boom between 1910 and 1912, then a more enduring rise to popularity after 1924. In Volume II of the Canadian National Records for Sheep, published in 1912, Shropshires were the most numerous in point of registrations and Suffolks were second. In 1924 the Suffolk was surpassed by four breeds of sheep in the National flock book and had only 6 per cent of the total registrations. In the year 1940 there were 4,172 Suffolk registrations, that being the largest number for any breed, and a number which represented 30 per cent of all the sheep recorded during the year. The all-time registration total for Suffolks to the end of 1940 was 42,083, a total which was exceeded, however, by Shropshires and Oxfords. The Suffolk is now prominent in all the provinces and is a leading breed in Alberta and British Columbia.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

No sheep is more capable of arresting attention than the black-faced, alert and stylish Suffolk. It carries its head high and proudly; its colour markings are distinctive. The head, which is of medium size and characterized by a Roman nose, is jet black and

THE SUFFOLK

free from wool. Sometimes there is a little clean, white wool on the forehead, but this is not really objectionable. The legs from the knees and hocks downward have no wool but are covered with short black hair, giving a trim appearance. The ears which are fairly long and pointed incline slightly backwards. Breeders desire pink skins but darker shades are not uncommon.

Size. In weight, the Suffolk would be very close to the Hampshire with rams weighing 225 to 260 pounds, and ewes from 150 to 190 pounds. Because of a short fleece, the sheep of this breed are rather deceiving with regard to weight and often weigh more than appearances would suggest.

Body Conformation. The Suffolk is more upstanding than other Downs but the shape of the body places the breed among the best mutton sheep. The neck, like the legs, is rather long but there is a good width of back and loin; the quarters are well-proportioned and the leg of mutton is exceptionally well-developed. The muscling is well down at the twist. In depth of body and heart girth, the Suffolk is in an intermediate position. The flesh is firm and uniform; indeed, a firm and even covering of fat is a Suffolk characteristic. The Suffolk has good legs. They are straight and the bone is fine and flat.

Wool. The wool is compact, soft and of good quality, with no tendency to mat or felt. The yield, however, is not high. In flocks which receive good care, the average fleece yield will be found to fall between five and eight pounds. Wool clips tend to become very light in old ewes. The staple length is usually between $2\frac{1}{2}$ and $3\frac{3}{4}$. inches and the most common grades are medium and low-medium, staple and clothing (56's, 50's). It is estimated that the average diameter of Suffolk wool fibres is about $\frac{1}{200}$ of an inch. The occurrence of black fibres constitutes the chief criticism of Suffolk wool. It is to be expected that such pigmented fibres will occur in any breed which has so much black colour about the head and legs. By selection, breeders have done much to reduce the incidence of black in the wool. When considering wool, one might reflect unfavourably upon a tendency to bareness on the underline which is more pronounced in Suffolks than in most breeds. Any lack of wool on the belly must mean exposure to cold, and breeders very wisely look for a complete covering on the underside of the body; in the case of rams, the scrotum should be covered with wool.

Fat Lambs. The Suffolk is a quick growing, early maturing sheep which is able to yield finished lambs to meet the requirements of the most fastidious consumer. The lambs are heavy at

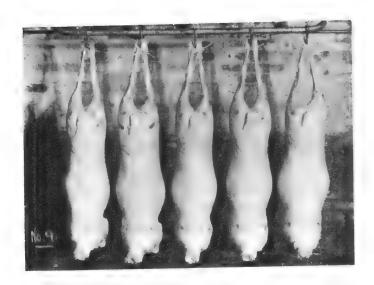
birth and because the ewes are good milkers, the young animals attain excellent weights at weaning time. In addition to having better than average weight at weaning, Suffolk lambs will be found in most instances to carry a good measure of fat and can be finished in short periods of feeding. For feed-lot purposes, no breed has more supporters.

In an extensive breeding and feeding trial conducted by the University of Saskatchewan between 1930 and 1934, in which eight breeds (Suffolk, Rambouillet, Hampshire, Oxford, Shropshire, Southdown, Cheviot and Leicester) and their crosses were under careful study, the Suffolk lambs were the heaviest at weaning time and were surpassed by one breed only, the Rambouillet, in weight at birth. The average birth weight of the Suffolk lambs was 9.67 pounds and the average weaning weight was 76.18 pounds. It should be noted that these lambs were dropped and carried until weaning time on the range.

Carcasses. The carcasses from Suffolk lambs have good shape and the mutton is of excellent quality, being of fine texture and well flavoured. Few breeds can show a better yield of carcass, and in this it would seem that the Suffolk follows closely upon the Shropshire and Southdown. A dressing yield of 50 per cent is quite common for commercial lambs of this breed. A particularly high proportion of lean meat is an outstanding feature of Suffolk carcasses and they are not often overfat.

The breed has been peculiarly successful in carcass competitions at Smithfield and other English shows, but has not won so extensively in Canadian and American show-yards. Between 1898 and 1934, Suffolks or Suffolk crosses won the open carcass championship at Smithfield eleven times, and the reserve championship seventeen times. There are many English butchers who proclaim a preference for Suffolks on account of thickness of muscle, percentage of red meat and a good intermixture of fat and lean.

Crossing. For crossing purposes, the Suffolk is given high praise by many English sheepmen. The fact that it has light shoulders and a light head makes crossing with smaller breeds possible without the great risk of difficulty and losses at lambing. The Suffolk-Cheviot cross was employed with success in parts of Scotland and produced a quality of mutton that was held highly. The Suffolk ram was sometimes selected for use on half-bred ewes in England and Scotland, and sometimes for Leicester ewes in various parts of Britain.



Carcasses from Grade Suffolk Lambs.

Across Canada, the Suffolk is looked upon as an excellent crossing breed and has given good results when used on ewes of the finewool type. In the Saskatchewan experiment with eight breeds of sheep and all the possible crosses, conducted between 1930 and 1934, the cross-bred lambs which had a Suffolk parent were the most profitable in the trial, combining feeding ability, weight and quality to the greatest degree. When the Suffolk is crossed with white-faced ewes, the lambs will possess an attractive, speckling of face.

Prolificacy. The fecundity of Suffolk ewes has gained much favourable recognition although the study conducted by the Ontario Agricultural College in 1923, to which reference has already been made, showed the Suffolk to rank fifth among eleven breeds in percentage increase, being surpassed by Dorset Horn, Leicester, Oxford and Hampshire. Lamb crops of 140 to 160 per cent are fairly common where favourable conditions obtain. In a letter to the author, an Ontario breeder with sixty ewes, reported the weaning of 102 lambs. In milking qualities, the Suffolk has few equals, a fact which is quite consistent with the strong weight of lambs at weaning time.

Rustling Qualities. As a rustler, the Suffolk is one of the best, probably the best in the Down group. As its head is bare of wool, there is nothing to obstruct vision and this fact coupled with its unusual activity, has given the breed an advantage in evading the attacks of dogs and wolves. In a flock composed of various breeds, the Suffolks are likely to be the last to become victims of predacious animals. In addition, the Suffolk is a good forager and is capable of grazing over an extensive range. In searching for feed, or when flocks are to be driven long distances, the Suffolk will show an unusual degree of endurance. In some districts of England, the claim is made that Suffolks are less susceptible to foot-rot than most breeds.

433

Temperament. In comparison with other breeds, the Suffolk is noticeably wilder and more nervous. This wild nature gives it a certain advantage in evading enemies but on the other hand, the breed shows a distinct dislike for confinement. It may be that the Suffolk is more difficult to hold in poorly fenced fields, but its temperament has not prevented a good return for feed consumed or a good feed-lot record.

Adaptability. The critic may point to three or four main faults in the Suffolk—a comparatively light fleece, an inclination to long legs and the occurrence of black fibres in the fleece. To this might be added that the sheep are rather nervous, and sometimes have an incomplete covering of wool on the belly which would impair natural protection from cold. On the other hand the breed's good mutton conformation, its activity, rustling qualities and productivity must command favourable recognition. Suffolk successes as a crossing breed, natural hardiness and carcass qualities are likely to ensure a position of lasting importance for it in Canadian agriculture.

CHAPTER 36

THE OXFORD

HE Oxford, youngest of the Down breeds, originated in England and took its name from the native county of Oxfordshire. This midland county has wooded hills in the south and a level topography in the north. The city of Oxford, most famous university centre in the world, is the county seat. Agriculture and stock raising have always been leading industries in that section of England and its farmers have been among the most progressive.

The Oxford breed had its beginning about 1833, when Cotswold rams were crossed with Hampshire ewes and, in a few instances, with Southdown ewes. It is not to be forgotten, of course, that those parent breeds were themselves immature in one way or another at that time; the Hampshire, for instance, was only beginning to take form. The credit for planning and making the initial cross which produced the Oxford has been given to Samuel Druce of Eynsham, in Oxford, but there is some evidence that John Twynam, who farmed in Hampshire, may have made such a cross in 1829. Neighbours of Druce followed his example, and regardless of who was first to make the cross, it is clear that the earliest stages of breed-building revolved about that gentleman. Besides Samuel Druce whose labours as a breeder began in 1833, William Gillett of South Leigh, J. Hitchman of Little Milton, John Gillett of Brizenorton, and Nathaniel Black of Stanton Harbour were the pioneers to whom the Oxford breed owes its greatest debt.

Druce's plan represented an effort to combine something of the size and fleece-weight of the Cotswold with the quality of the Down. The result was about as planned. It may be assumed that the forelock of the Oxford, the rather long, thin ear and the scale were derived from the Cotswold parent, while the dark face and legs, and shape of body came from the Down parent. No outside blood was introduced after 1854, although interbreeding of the crosses accompanied by rigid selection was continued.

Sheep of the Cotswold-Hampshire cross, described as "Down-Cotswold" and "New Oxfordshire" appeared at the Windsor Royal in 1851, and six years later they were given the name Oxfordshire



OXFORD RAM,
Grand Champion
at Toronto Royal, 1937,
for
Alex. Salmon, Ontario.
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter.

Down. For some time their pronounced lack of uniformity prevented them from attaining breed classification. But as a result of one of Druce's rams winning the class for "short-wooled and crossbred sheep" at the English Royal in 1859, official recognition as a breed came in 1862, when a separate class was provided for them by the Royal Agricultural Society at its Battersea show. Notwithstanding such progress, there are many references to the serious lack of uniformity which was apparent at that time and for some years thereafter. Wool varied widely. It is said that some individuals within the breed inclined toward Cotswold characteristics, and some toward the Hampshire. Certainly there was considerable diversity in markings, some had speckled faces, and some were very dark about the head and legs. It seemed a mark of progress, however, when a pen of Oxford wethers won championship honours at the great Smithfield Show in 1872.

The Oxford Down Sheep Breeders' Association of Great Britain was formed in 1888 and since that time, the breed has been carried to many parts of the world and used for crossing on unimproved types.

The Oxford in Canada. Oxford sheep were undoubtedly taken to the United States before being brought to Canada, but when they first entered either country is a matter of some doubt. It is told that they were brought to Delaware, United States, in 1846, but the student must regard such a claim with reservation because the sheep stocks which were to become the Oxford breed did not possess much identity at that time and, at best, could be regarded as little more than cross-breds. Thomas Shaw recorded that the Oxford was first brought to the United States in 1853 by R. S. Fay of Massachusetts, and W. C. Rives of Virginia.

THE OXFORD

The first Oxford sheep in Canada were introduced by the late Peter Arkell in 1878. The Arkell family had a long and important connection with the live-stock industry; Thomas Arkell came to this country from Gloucestershire, England, about 1830 and settled on the Puslinch Plains where the village of Arkell was located later. His son, Peter Arkell, took land in the township of Culross, two and one-half miles from the village of Teeswater, about 1860. He was a progressive stock man and imported Shorthorn cattle. Cotswold sheep and Berkshire pigs. In the course of his visits to England, he saw Oxford sheep on the farms of his cousins, William and Daniel Arkell of Gloucestershire, and when he saw representatives of the breed on exhibition at the Royal Show in 1878, he resolved to secure some for his Ontario farm. The Oxfords which he bought at that time were selected from the flocks of his two cousins and Samuel Druce. With the purchase of Oxfords, Mr. Arkell decided to stop breeding Cotswolds and in the next decade or two, a number of importations were made, chiefly from the flocks of the Druce, Brassy, Treadwell, Adams and the Gloucestershire Arkells.

Arkell sheep were exhibited extensively, both in Canada and the United States and rams were sold to nearly every state and province on the continent. Peter Arkell retired in 1901 but his four sons, Henry, William, Peter and Fred, continued to breed Oxfords.

Other Prominent Canadian Breeders. The late W. C. Heron, one of Canada's best sheepmen, bought Oxfords imported by Simon Beattie in 1882, and bred them at Ashburn, Ontario. Mr. Heron, who later farmed and maintained a flock of outstanding Oxfords in Saskatchewan, told of judging the Oxford classes at Toronto in 1884 and 1885, and being surprised at the number of exhibits and the quality. Robert Miller of Stouffville, imported many good representatives of the breed, and E. C. Brosseau, Brosseau Station, Quebec, P. M. Campbell, Balderson, Ontario, the Toltons of Walkerton and J. M. Gardhouse of Weston, also maintained good flocks at an early period. Importations were numerous between 1890 and 1910.

In the West. There are no records to show when the Oxfords were brought to Western Canada, but it is certain that some were sent to a farm near Winnipeg in 1883. Later in the same decade, a few rams were tried on the range. Johnston and Wallace of Piapot, Sask., and William Nichol of Walsh, Alta., all started in 1886, and introduced Oxfords for use on the Merinos which had been driven in from Montana. In 1895, the famous ranching and farming company, the "76", imported Oxford rams with the idea of improving the range lambs for export purposes. During the next

ten years, the Oxford had a strong following in the Canadian ranchland. But beyond that, it did not survive on the range; the ranchers claimed the graded-up stock was "soft".

C. M. Smith, Lacombe, Alta., was one of the first to breed pedigreed Oxfords in Alberta and W. C. Heron of Huntoon, Saskatchewan, to whom reference has been made, began in that province in 1907, and had one of the best flocks in the Dominion.

The most famous Oxford ram used in Western Canada was Helbon Brook 140 =37299=, bred by Fred T. Lee of Ontario, and brought West by Mr. Heron in 1928. He was a show ram and a great breeder, and many of the best Oxfords of the present trace to him.

In the single year 1940, there were 2,292 Oxfords registered in the Canadian National Records and the all-time total to the end of that year was 78,441. Thus the Oxford was second to the Suffolk in the single year, and second to the Shropshire in all-time numbers.

Breed Characteristics

The great scale of the Oxford is one of the most impressive features. The head is carried moderately high and the breed can claim a fair degree of style. It has more style than the Hampshire. Its head is a little longer than the head of the Shropshire; its ears are of medium size, heavier than those of the Shropshire, but lighter than the Hampshire's. Its face and ears are a dark grey or brown, with sometimes a light grey region about the nose. The Oxford is fairly well covered about the head; the covering extends over the poll and down to the eyes with some wool on the cheeks. There is a prominent tuft of wool, or top-knot, on the forehead. The wool on the legs should extend to, or below, the knees and hocks and as on the face, should be a brown or dark grey colour. A pink skin is preferred, but skins showing a bluish tinge are fairly common.

Size. The Oxford is the largest of the Down breeds. Great size has a strong appeal for most growers, and this characteristic in the Oxford has served to win popularity in many parts of Canada. Rams in good condition will be found to weigh 250 to 300 pounds, and ewes, 175 to 225 pounds. Long wool may give the Oxford the appearance of even greater size. Rams weighing as high as 400 pounds have been seen in Canadian show-yards.

Body Conformation. The Oxford has a massive frame and good general appearance. The legs are of medium length and the body is deep and broad. It is noteworthy nevertheless, that in shape of body the Oxford is more rectangular than rounded. The



OXFORD WINNERS at Regina Fall Show, 1940. Courtesy of Mrs. M. G. Ellis.

size of the head is in keeping with the body, and the neck, while not particularly short, has a strong setting. The Oxford has broad shoulders, and wide back and loin. The back is straight and strong and the hind quarters are square and well-filled, with muscling which is carried close to the hocks. The breast is broad and carried forward and, in most cases, the heart girth is strong. The legs are placed squarely under the body and the bone is heavy and clean.

The characteristics to which Oxford breeders are likely to object strongly are the occurrence of scurs or horns; drooping ears; coarse, open wool; long, crooked legs; black on the face; black fibres in the wool, and weak pasterns.

Wool. The wool of the Oxford is longer and more open than that of the other Down breeds. The lack of density, which is a common criticism, must reflect the longwool influence in the formative years. Staple length will be found to approximate $3\frac{1}{2}$ or 4 inches on the average. The yield is heavy and for purposes of comparison, may be placed at ten to twelve pounds, which is a greater yield than can be obtained from any other mediumwool breed kept in Canada. The grading on Oxford wool is commonly low-medium staple, or low staple (50's, 48's, 46's). The average diameter of Oxford wool fibres may be placed at $\frac{1}{100}$ of an inch. On account of the length of staple and the distinct lustre, the Oxford wools resembles that of the longwools more than the other Down wools. Black fibres do occur and breeders should put forward every effort to select away from such.

Market Lambs. Although maturing earlier than the long-wool breeds, the Oxford is somewhat behind all the other Downs, and the lambs are comparatively slow about taking on the finish that our markets demand in handyweight lambs. Too often, Oxford lambs are overweight before attaining the best degree of finish. It is for that reason, more than any other, that the breed has lost favour in many parts of Canada. Nevertheless, the Oxford lambs thrive under conditions of restraint which charac-

terize a feed-lot, and show excellent gains and good returns for feed consumed. Oxford lambs have shown gains of more than $\frac{1}{10}$ of a pound daily in some feeding trials.

Carcasses. The carcasses show excellent shape. The meat is fairly high in quality but cannot boast the best texture of lean. Nor is there as good an intermixture of fat and lean as in the other Down breeds. A tendency to excessive external fat in the finished carcass again suggests the Cotswold ancestry. Notwithstanding such criticism, Oxford lamb carcasses which are finished at desirable weights meet with maximum approval from consumers.

Breeding Performance. In mothering qualities, the Oxford ewe is one of the best and the percentage of twin lambs is comparatively high. The lambs are heavy at birth; a breed study conducted by the University of Saskatchewan showed the average birth weight of Oxford lambs to be 9.65 pounds. The Ontario Agricultural College study of 1923, in which 500 yeanings from each of ten breeds and 431 from another were considered, showed the Oxford to be third on the list of the eleven breeds in percentage increase.

Crossing. As a crossing breed, the Oxford won popularity in those parts of Canada and United States where big-framed sheep were fancied. In some instances, the Oxford ram was selected to head farm flocks which were predominantly of finewool breeding, but the general conclusion was that in getting good market lambs, the Oxford was less successful in overcoming the shortcomings of the finewool ewes than were certain breeds of an earlier maturing kind, like Suffolk and Hampshire. Furthermore, the Oxford failed to win a permanent place as a crossing breed on the Western ranges.

Adaptability. The Oxford will flourish under a wide range of climatic and soil conditions, and is to be found in nearly all parts of the world where mutton sheep are being raised. It may be a fact that the breed is best adapted to arable sections where there is good pasture. The animals are fair grazers but not as good as many other breeds on rough or broken land or scant pastures. They are rather slower in their movements than the sheep of other Down breeds.

The Oxford breed will be most appropriate for grading-up where size and scale are wanted. Of the criticisms which are heard, there is the fact that the breed is better suited to the production of 100 or 110-pound lambs than to the 80-pound kind which is in greatest demand. Other criticisms concern a lack of uniformity in type and wool and a certain coarseness about the animals and the meat.

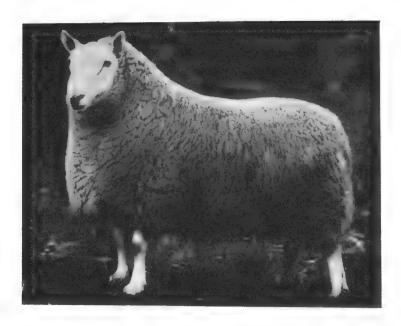
CHAPTER 37

THE CHEVIOT

HE Border Country of Scotland and England, made famous by the romantic tales and poems of Sir Walter Scott, was the home of the Cheviot breed. For at least 200 years the Cheviot Hills, a range of cone-shaped, grass-covered hills extending for thirty or thirty-five miles along the border, have been occupied by this race of hardy sheep, distinct in character from those farther north or farther south. Those hills, the scene of border warfare in the past, are partly in the Scottish counties of Roxburgh and Berwick, and partly the English county of North-umberland, although the development of the breed is commonly regarded as a Scottish achievement. The hills reach a maximum elevation of 2,676 feet above sea level on the English side. The grass is short but nutritious, and the sheep graze for most of the year in spite of the fact that the climate is cool and humid, and the area subject to bitter storms during the winter season.

About the actual origin of the Cheviot, very little is known. According to a Border legend, the sheep which gave rise to the breed, "came out of the sea"; some students have supposed from this that the sheep swam to shore from a wrecked boat, presumably one of the Spanish Armada. Such must suggest a relationship with the Merino. There is also support for the view that the Cheviot is a remnant of a very ancient type that once occupied much of Scotland. Be that as it may, the breed must be regarded as one of the oldest in Britain and one which was influenced from time to time by infusions of outside blood, certainly Leicester, and probably Blackface and Merino. The name was adopted about 1792.

Pioneer Breeders. Breed improvement began about 1757 when John Robson of Belford, and several other Border sheepmen visited Lincolnshire and returned with fourteen rams which were used on the native hill-sheep with notable results. There has been speculation about the breeding of those rams but the consensus of opinion is that they were Leicester. Robson became the most prominent producer of stud rams in the Hills and must be considered as the greatest improver of his generation.



A
Typical
CHEVIOT.

Courtesy of
Ontario Department of
Agriculture.

To him credit is due for developing the Improved Cheviot, a type having more length, size and style. The fleece of the Improved Cheviot, however, was less dense than that of the earlier breed and the animals themselves were less hardy.

By the beginning of the nineteenth century, the Cheviots were attracting new support. The superiority of their wool was enabling them to give the Blackface breed strong competition. They had been carried northward beyond the Grampians and actually forced the Blackface to retreat on several of the northern fronts. In Sutherlandshire they multiplied rapidly between 1805 and 1820, at the time of the "Highland Clearances" when many of the small farmers or "crofters" were evicted to make place for them. But the years of climatic severity which followed served to show the folly of any attempt to generally and permanently displace the more-or-less indigenous breed on the heather-covered mountains, and the native heath-sheep regained some of the lost ground.

The Cheviots of this period were small; some had dun or brown faces and the rams were occasionally horned. Low wrote that the mutton was good although "inferior in delicacy to that of the South Down and Welsh Sheep, and in flavour to that of the Black-face Heath Breed." Similar to other mountain breeds, the Cheviot of that time was light in the forequarter and fairly well developed behind. The wool clip was low, averaging about three and a half pounds but, in spite of the presence of kemp, the quality was highly regarded and an enterprising woollen industry sprang up in the area, with Kelso and Hawick as important centres.

THE CHEVIOT

From the middle of the last century until his death in 1887, James Brydon was the leading breeder. "A man among sheep, but a sheep among men" was Brydon's claim for himself according to Robert Wallace. He did bring forward a type having more length, size and style, but one which had lost something in general hardiness and density of fleece. It was known as the "Improved Cheviot." Although Brydon occupied a premier position for several decades, his influence was of doubtful net benefit.

The practice of cross-breeding, using Leicester rams on Cheviot ewes, originated something over a hundred years ago and Low recorded that the progeny were superior in size, weight of wool and tendency to fatten. Until a later period, however, the practice of keeping "half-breds" for breeding was frowned upon. In the course of time, it became obvious that the half-bred ewe was exceedingly valuable for breeding purposes, and from the farming districts of both Scotland and England there emerged a demand for such stock. Hence the Hill country became a breeding ground for both stocker and feeder sheep which were readily bought by those in the farming districts where the hardy, hill sheep were found to do well.

The Cheviot Sheep Society of Great Britain was founded in 1891 and at the present time the Scottish counties of Roxburgh, Dumfries and Peebles, and the English county of Northumberland constitute the major strongholds. The breed has found a place of prominence in the north of Scotland too, being found in considerable number in Sutherland and Caithness. From the native land, it has gone to various parts of the world including Iceland where it has given a good account of itself.

The Cheviot in Canada. Canadian soil received the first Cheviots to this continent; these were brought to Cookshire, Quebec, by a Mr. Pope in 1825 but there is lack of detail concerning this pioneer stock. Robert Youngs of Delaware County, New York, is given the credit for bringing the earliest specimens to the

CHEVIOT RAMS.



United States, in 1838. The first Canadian importation of which there is clear record was made in 1854 by George Ruddick of Northumberland County, Ontario. These Ruddick sheep were shown at the Provincial Exhibition at London and stimulated a good deal of interest, but the Leicester was the popular breed at that period and, therefore, a small sheep like the Cheviot was handicapped in its appeal for popularity.

Cheviot rams were introduced to the North-West by the Canadian Agricultural Coal and Colonization Company, better known as the "76", a gigantic enterprise initiated by Sir John Lester Kaye. Ten farming units, each comprising 10,000 acres, and located along the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway between Balgonie and Calgary, were located in 1887. In the next year, Sir John arranged for the importation of 10,000 Wyoming cattle and a similar number of finewool sheep to stock the farms. These were driven overland from the United States. Merino rams came with the ewes but in 1891, the company brought 200 Cheviots, mostly rams, along with some Leicesters and Cotswolds, directly from the Old Country. By 1895, the sheep were predominantly Cheviot and said to be "a very hardy bunch that would feed against any storm . . . grand rustlers and good mothers." When a severe outbreak of anthrax almost wiped out the company's flocks in 1901, the head shepherd expressed the view that the Cheviots and Cheviot crosses withstood the disease better than any of the others.

Generally speaking, the Cheviot had a strong following on the range for fifteen or twenty years and then objection arose. The criticism of the later years was that the sheep were small, the fleece was light and open, and there was a tendency for the ewes to shed their wool.

During the first decade of the present century, there were very few Cheviots in the Eastern Provinces. H. F. Goff, Cookshire, Quebec, was the only breeder who was registering stock for a time, but, in 1913, an important importation of ewes and rams from Scotland was made by Macdonald College and stock went out from the College farm to start other Eastern flocks.

Two hundred and thirteen Cheviots registered in the Canadian National Records for Sheep in 1940, represented less than 2 per cent of all the pure-bred sheep recorded. Total registrations of Cheviots to the end of that year were 5,464.

Breed Characteristics

The Cheviot is an alert and stylish sheep, polled in both sexes. The legs, below the knees and hocks, and the head, to a point back



CHEVIOT EWE and LAMBS.

of the poll, are free from wool but covered with a hard, white hair. The tip of the nose and hoofs are black. The ears should be of medium length and carried erect; strong objection is taken to drooping ears. There is a characteristic "ruff" or collar of wool about the neck, just back of the ears. The head should be of medium length, broad at the poll, with an inclination to "Roman nose." The presence of scurs is highly objectionable. The skin should be pink. Constitutional vigour as indicated by good thoracic development, strong bone, sturdy feet and pasterns are breed characteristics which should be perpetuated.

The practice of docking sheep is almost universal in Canada but it is noteworthy that on the native hills in Britain, the Cheviot is left with a long tail, although it is sometimes cut so that the tip just reaches the hock. Docking is not so necessary where the sheep are carried continuously on the native pasture and, too, the current opinion in the homeland is that the long tail affords some protection to the ewe's udder in cold weather.

Size. Compared to the well-known breeds of the Down group, the Cheviot is about average, or a little smaller than average. Rams at maturity and in medium condition, weigh from 175 to 200 pounds and ewes from 130 to 160 pounds.

Body Conformation. In general appearance, the Cheviot is low-set, thick, and well proportioned except that the body may seem to be long. The neck is of medium length, the shoulders light and comparatively sharp on top, the ribs are well sprung and the loin of good width. Like other Hill breeds, the forequarters are comparatively light and the hind quarters, thick and muscular; hence the leg or thigh is well developed.

Wool. The wool clip is somewhat under the average for the Down breeds; ewes commonly yield between five and nine pounds, grading low-medium to low staple. Wool of one year's growth should be at least three inches long and in some cases will be four or even five inches.

Strong objection is raised to the absence of wool at the throat, forearms and on the belly. Likewise a hairy breech or kemp on any portion of the body is a serious fault.

Lambs and Carcasses. The Cheviot is medium early in maturity and is capable of yielding market lambs and carcasses of a desirable weight and quality. The lambs are good feeders and under feed-lot conditions will finish rapidly. The carcasses are comparatively light through the forequarters and may appear sharp over the top of the shoulders, but the loin and legs are muscular and thick.

Grazing. Cheviots are active and hardy, and good grazers; they fatten well on grass. On limited feed they are likely to survive better than sheep of most breeds. In the native land, it is argued that sheep of this breed are ahead of most others in their aptitude for feeding on snow-covered pastures. They are well adapted to rough grazing country. On the range, however, their open fleece and tendency to scatter when grazing have been held against them.

Breeding Qualities. In point of fertility, the breed ranks high, the percentage of twins being above average. The activity and hardiness of the lambs at birth have been particularly noticeable and these were characteristics which strongly appealed to the ranchers when the breed was tried on the range. The ewes are excellent mothers and good milkers. In point of fertility and breeding capacity, the Cheviot ram has no superior.

CHAPTER 38

THE DORSET HORN

HE Dorset Horn must trace its origin to an ancient strain that fed upon the undulating lands of two south-eastern English counties, Dorsetshire and Somersetshire, where at one time the sheep of that general section were known as "Dorset and Somerset Horn". In those counties, the uplands were thin and chalky and the valleys, rich and productive. Grazing, however, was chiefly on the higher lands.

There may have been some distinctive differentiations between the sheep reared in Dorset and those in Somerset. There is reason to believe that the animals reared in the latter county were larger, more prolific and had longer wool; the sheep of Somersetshire had white noses while those of Dorsetshire were dark-nosed. Notwithstanding these differences the sheep had much in common and represented a lowly type, coarse, light in the forequarters and rangy. The earliest records show that those early strains, like the modern prototype, were horned in both sexes.

A little prior to 1850, some attempts were made to improve the native stock by crossing with Devonshire Knots, Southdowns and Leicesters, but the sheep of Dorsetshire and Somersetshire did not respond to the introduction of outside blood as most other English breeds had done and improvement, for the most part, was attained by selection within the breed. In the improvement of the breed, the work of Richard Seymour of Bradpole who began about 1830, Mathew Paul of Burstock, and Henry Mayo of Coker's Frome was of first importance. The latter's chief contribution was made after 1860.

It may be assumed that official recognition as a breed was gained in 1862 when separate classes were provided at the English Royal held at Battersea. The Dorset Horn Sheep Breeders' Association of England was formed in 1891. The native districts and Devon have been the principal strongholds and many of the best flocks of the breed are to be found about Dorchester and on the Isle of Wight.

The Dorset Horns in Canada. A small flock of Dorset Horns was shown by an English exhibitor at the Chicago Fat Stock Show in 1835 but the first to be owned west of the Atlantic came to Canada in 1886 for E. Stanford of Markham. It would appear that Valency E. Fuller of Hamilton, imported some about the same time because it is on record that the first representatives of the breed to be owned in the United States were secured from Fuller in 1887, these having been purchased by William Davey of New York State.

At no time has the breed attained great popularity in Canada. Most of the Canadian flocks have been in Ontario and British Columbia, with practically no supporters in the Prairie Provinces. There were only 244 Dorset Horns registered in Canada in 1940 and the all-time total to the end of that year was 8,100.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Dorset Horn belongs to the mediumwool class, but differs from most of the breeds in that well-known group, in that the face and legs are white and both sexes have horns. The extent of wool covering on the head is not unlike that of the Southdown, with a good covering on the top of the head and some wool on the cheeks. The face, from about the level of the eyes down, and the legs from knees and hocks to feet, are covered with white hair. In the ewes, the horns are small and flat but in the rams they are long, angular and curled, forming a pronounced spiral. The ears are of medium size and covered with short, white hair. The nose and skin are pink and the hoofs and horns, white. The head is carried at about medium height and the breed can claim a fair degree of style.

Size. The Dorset Horn is bigger than the Southdown, but scarcely as big as the Shropshire. It may be given a classification of "small medium". Rams will weigh from 175 to 225 pounds and ewes, 140 to 175 pounds.

Body Conformation. While conforming to good mutton type, the Dorset Horn is somewhat longer in body and rangier than most mutton breeds. The head is fairly big and the neck is not as short as that of Southdown or Shropshire. In the best of the breed the back is straight and strong, with good width although the back of the Dorset Horn is not as well ribbed as the Shropshire's. The loin should be wide and well fleshed, and the rump and legs should be thick and muscular. One early criticism was that there was a certain lack of constitutional development or heart girth, especially in rams.

Wool. The wool of the Dorset Horn resembles that of the Shropshire in length of staple, and quality. It is dense and quite



DORSET HORN EWES.

elastic and black fibres are practically unknown. The yield of wool from the Dorset Horn is not high; the average clip from good ewes will be from five to seven pounds. The grade in most cases will be medium or low-medium staple, and the average diameter of the fibres, about $\frac{1}{800}$ of an inch.

Fat Lambs and Carcasses. Dorset Horn sheep mature fairly early and the lambs are fat when weaned. In the feed-lot, however, the lambs do not seem to respond as well as those of the Down breeds. Formerly, when wethers were sold at two or three years of age, it was contended that the animals lost much of their bloom as they advanced from the lamb stage to maturity. The flesh is of good quality, fine in texture and well flavoured. The dressing percentage, however, does not average as high as in Southdowns and Shropshires.

Breeding Qualities. In this respect, the Dorset Horn occupies an unusual position, the ewes being recognized as the most prolific among modern breeds of sheep. That is not all, because unlike the ewes of other common breeds, the Dorset Horn ewes have a long breeding season and can be bred at almost any time in the year. It is possible to produce two crops of lambs in a year from Dorset ewes although most shepherds do not require the ewes to do this. Consequently, the breed is a favourite in those parts of Canada and United States where two crops of lambs might be required in one year or where "hot-house" lambs are sought. In order to obtain "hot-house" lambs, the ewes must be bred in the spring or summer months so that the lambs are ready for market at or before the Easter season when a substantial premium is paid. Such lambs are about three or four months of age when marketed. On the great Smithfield market, it is not uncommon to find the carcasses of Dorset Horn lambs of this age being offered

at the Christmas season. Not only is the Dorset ewe capable of being bred for two crops of lambs in one year, but she is an excellent mother and a good milker. It is a fact to be noted that in earlier times, the ewes in Dorsetshire and Somersetshire were often milked for domestic purposes. Multiple births are common and breeders report lamb crops ranging up to 150 and even 170 per cent from time to time. In a study of prolificacy directed by the Ontario Agricultural College, in 1923, 500 lambings from each of ten breeds were considered, and the Dorset Horn was in first position with an increase of 161.6 per cent while the average for all the breeds was 144.6 per cent.

Crossing. Apart from being of good mutton conformation, the Dorset Horn rams have no special merits for crossing purposes. In Britain, the Dorset ewes, because of their particularly high fertility, are employed for crossing more frequently than the rams.

Adaptability. Dorset Horn sheep are of good mutton conformation, docile and well-suited to grazing on high lands carrying mediocre feed. They are a hardy sort and active but some breeders object to them because of their horns. There have long been those breed supporters who viewed the horns as some protection against predacious animals but, if such an advantage exists, it is slight and most breeders attach practically no significance to it, as sheep of this breed seem to fall prey to dogs and wolves about as readily as any.

Canadian ranchers have never displayed much interest in the Dorset Horn and the breed has never been popular in the Prairie Provinces. It has made the greatest headway in sections of the Eastern Provinces and Eastern States where there has been a profitable demand for "hot-house" lamb.

THE KERRY HILL

HE original habitat of this breed of sheep was in the Kerry Hills in Montgomeryshire, Wales. The native sheep from which the breed sprang were wild, restless, and nimble. The males had horns. They would clip about two pounds of wool. The stock to be marketed was driven each year to London, often being held at some point along the way for fattening. The mutton was of good quality. Ewes were said to be excellent milkers and were sometimes milked by hand after the lambs were weaned.

The Agricultural Survey of Wales, dated 1809, referred to the Kerry Hill as "the only sheep which produces perfect wool, that of every other Welsh breed being more or less mixed with kemp." The report indicated further that the sheep had "no horns and a beaver-like tail. They are hardy and comparatively tame and not so disposed to ramble as most other hill sheep. In shape, however, they lack compactness and symmetry."

The most evident improvement began about 1840. Outside blood was used in a very limited way; Clun Forest sheep which carried a small amount of Shropshire breeding, were employed sparingly.

To prevent confusion with the sheep of Kerry in Ireland, the breed association in Britain has chosen to describe the breed as "Kerry Hill (Wales)."

The Kerry Hill in Canada. There are only a few flocks of Kerry Hill sheep in Canada and the greatest interest has seemed to centre in British Columbia. Eight head of Kerry Hills,—six ewes and two rams,—were imported by the Vancouver Island Flock-masters' Association for Charles Ecclestone, Royal Oak, British Columbia, in 1930. These sheep were bought from the Brogyntyn Estate Company in Shropshire, and included in the importation was the ram, Tanatside Handy—8—, who later demonstrated outstanding breeding worth. These were the first Kerry Hills to be entered in the Canadian National Records for Sheep and from that initial flock, several others were started. Edward J. T. Woodward of Cobble Hill, British Columbia, founded a flock with stock bought from Ecclestone in 1937, and another British Columbia flock was started by H. H. B. Abbott of Abbotsford. In 1936,



KERRY HILL
EWE AND LAMB
on
Vancouver Island.

the Ontario Agricultural College received an importation from Britain and established a breeding flock at Guelph. The total number of Kerry Hill registrations in the Canadian National Records to the end of 1940 was 245.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Kerry Hill is classified as a mediumwool, but is not a Down. Although primarily a hill breed, it combines many of the good qualities of both the hill and Down types. The legs, below the knees and hocks, are bare of wool and, while the wool extends over the poll and onto the forehead, the ears and face are bare. The sheep have black noses and black specks on face, ears and legs to give markings which are quite unique. Pink skins and an absence of horns are breed characteristics. In the native land it is customary to leave the tail undocked.

The Kerry Hill is just a little under the Shropshire in size. Rams should weigh 170 to 220 pounds and ewes, 130 to 170 pounds. In shape of body the breed conforms to the accepted ideas about mutton type, being compact and thickly fleshed.

The wool of the Kerry Hill approaches closely that of the Shropshire in quality although a coarseness about the breech and tail is more common in the former. It is compact and affords good protection but the yield is not heavy, averaging between five and eight pounds.

Adaptability. The Kerry Hill is a hardy, hill sheep,—docile, prolific and able to adapt itself easily to new surroundings. As rustlers for feed, they are represented as being among the best in Britain, and in that country they have done well for crossing, especially with the Welsh mountain sheep. The breed's future in Canada is uncertain and while many excellent characteristics are acknowledged, it seems doubtful if it can claim sufficient superiority to displace breeds that are already established in the Dominion.

THE RYELAND

HE Ryeland is a product of Herefordshire, England, and takes its name from a section along the River Wye which was long famous for its ability to grow rye. The Herefordshire of two centuries ago contained much forest and waste land and was not considered very productive until improved and fertilized. The native sheep from which the breed under consideration was evolved, occupied an important place throughout the midland counties, and Herefordshire alone was supposed to have had half a million head at the beginning of the nineteenth century. It would seem that the sheep were given good care and the practice of "folding" the flocks at night has been practised for at least two hundred years. Fear of wolves and the desire to feed the sheep at night were the chief reasons for taking these precautions during that early period.

The sheep of the parent strain were small but hardy; their wool was particularly fine but short and low in yield, as low, according to some authorities, as two or two and one-half pounds on the average. Indeed, there was so much individuality in the original Ryeland stock that early writers supposed that the breed might have had a foreign origin. Such was probably not the case, although some crosses were made. It is well known that Merinos were crossed with Ryelands soon after they were introduced into England in 1787, but while the first cross was good, the succeeding crosses were concluded to be unsatisfactory because the cross had lost in hardiness, conformation and ease of fattening. It is believed that Leicesters were likewise given a trial shortly after the beginning of the nineteenth century, but without lasting effects.

Although at one time numerous in the midland districts, the improved Shropshire and some other breeds gradually encroached upon the Ryeland and when the historian Low was writing, prior to the middle of the last century, it was concluded that this breed was faced with extinction. In 1903, according to Robert Wallace, (Farm Live Stock of Great Britain), there were only about thirty flocks of Ryeland sheep in existence, twenty-five being in Herefordshire. A period of expansion followed, however, and Wallace estimated that by 1907, there were at least 200 such flocks.

Improvement, which was accomplished between 1800 and 1850, consisted of giving the breed more size and more wool without the loss of thickness and fattening qualities. Benjamin Tomkins of King's Pyon, famous as a breeder of Herefords, was a prominent improver of the Ryeland.

The Ryeland in Canada. From its native land, the breed was exported in fairly substantial numbers to Argentina, Australia, South Africa and New Zealand, but only a very few came to North America. The first specimens came to Canada in 1930, being imported by the University of Saskatchewan for experimental purposes. To the end of 1940, there were 164 Ryelands entered in the Canadian National Records for Sheep, and all were the property of the University of Saskatchewan. Fertility in the Ryelands seen in Canada has been judged unsatisfactory and the breed may not find a permanent place in this country.

A ram and three ewes were brought to the United States in 1907 for the Colorado Experiment Station, and while there were a few importations later, the breed made no real headway. In the United States as in Canada, the Ryeland is a rare breed.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Ryeland is a medium-sized sheep with weights approaching closely those of the Shropshire. Horns do not occur in either sex and the head is wooled just a little more than is the case of the Southdown; the top of the head is covered, and wool extends partially over the cheeks. The face, below the eyes, is free from wool except in some cases where a narrow strip of covering extends down each side of the face. The face and legs are a dull white and there should be no trace of grey. The skin around the nose and eyes should be dark. The ears are of medium length, held firmly, rather dark in colour and usually free from wool. Black spots occur, but are looked upon with disfavour.

The typical Ryeland has many of the points of the most approved mutton sheep. It has a comparatively big head and heavy bone. The head should be broad and of medium length, and the neck should be short. No breed has better development of neck-vein. Deep, broad bodies and short legs are Ryeland characteristics. The shoulders are usually broad, the ribs well sprung, the back strong and muscular and the leg of mutton particularly heavy and well developed.

Wool. With respect to wool, the position of the Ryeland is rather intermediate between the Southdown and the Shropshire. It should be added, however, that black fibres are practically unknown in the Ryeland fleece. All parts of the body except the lower face



SHEARLING RYELAND RAMS.

and shanks are well protected, and the wool is uniform. The yield is not heavy, averaging about six or seven pounds in ewes. The wool grades about medium or fine-medium staple, or clothing. In Britain it is favoured for the manufacture of hosiery.

Fat Lambs and Carcasses. The Ryeland is like the Shropshire and the Southdown in point of early maturity and is highly suitable for producing early lambs. The lambs fatten rapidly and easily and may occasionally show overfinish. The carcasses are extremely attractive and the mutton is of the finest quality.

Adaptability. The Ryeland is a gentle sheep and likely to give the best results on hill grazings. For crossing purposes, the Ryeland ram is most impressive and has found favour in the native land, in New Zealand, Australia and Argentina. In Canada, the breed is in the experimental stage but seems to give considerable promise for crossing with finewool ewes of the range type.

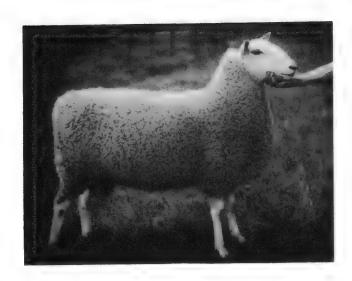
A study of Ryeland performance might cause one to question whether the breed has enough hardiness and activity to make it a good choice under Canadian conditions. On that point, however, there may not be sufficient evidence. In England, the breed is prolific but North American evidence has failed to make a good case for it in this respect.

THE LEICESTERS

EICESTERSHIRE in Central England, long a progressive farming county and famous for its good grass, good horses and good cheese, was the home of the Leicester breed. It was the first of the longwool breeds to be improved, and it is especially noteworthy that the new Leicester was employed in improving all other longwool breeds. The Old Leicester, as found in Leicestershire and neighbouring counties between 200 and 300 years ago, was big of frame, coarse, slow maturing, heavy and coarse in the bone, poor in mutton, prolific, and long and coarse in wool. The wethers were marketed at three years of age and the mutton was coarse and quite mediocre in quality.

Robert Bakewell. The story of Leicester improvement is essentially the story of Robert Bakewell, that greatest of all pioneers in the field of animal breeding. Bakewell's influence was not restricted to Leicester sheep; he bred Shire horses and Longhorn cattle as well, and his work became an example to the moulders of all British breeds. Dishley Grange, the home farm in Leicestershire, upon which Robert Bakewell was born in 1726, had been farmed by his father and grandfather before him and was situated only a matter of a few rods from Bosworth Field where, in 1485, Richard III was defeated by the Earl of Richmond who was at once acknowledged as Henry VII of England.

A man of unusual individuality, Bakewell was big physically, active, congenial and exceptionally enterprising. He never married and is entitled, therefore, to be considered one of the bright stars in a famous galaxy of bachelors who were among Britain's greatest animal improvers, the notable company including Robert Colling, Thomas Bates, Amos Cruickshank, William McCombie and William Duthie. Bakewell's mind was analytical and orderly; one observer commenting about his regularity stated, "at sharp ten he knocks the ashes from his pipe and goes to bed." He was the first stock man to apply systematic methods to his task of improvement; he kept records of feed consumption and gains, and he persistently brine-cured joints of meat from his sheep and cattle and preserved specimens of the bones so that better evidence



BORDER LEICESTER RAM.

of the breed's development and worth would be on file. Even joints from the cow "Old Comely", slaughtered at twenty-six years of age, were subjected to pickling for further study. Bakewell was equally progressive in other branches of farming; he adopted the most up-to-date implements, grew turnips extensively and employed irrigation. Irrigation canals on Dishley Grange were used as avenues for transportation and one writer told that turnips were floated along the canals from the fields to the barn-yard.

It was 1760 or a little earlier when Bakewell began his work of animal improvement. He had travelled widely and his foundation stock was selected with the utmost care; thereafter, inbreeding was practised, although not openly at first because incestuous matings were practically forbidden by the conventions of that period. Nevertheless, it was that practice of close-breeding which proved to be the most effective means in changing and fixing type. The exact character of his foundation stock is not known and it was inevitable that his earliest technique would be shrouded by secrecy. Neighbours whispered about the mysteries of Dishley Grange and there was talk, among other things, about a black ram that was in use. Be that as it may, the important feature was a notable transformation of the big, rough sheep of that district to the Dishley Leicester of superior quality, all in the course of two or three decades.

Bakewell's chief interest was in carcasses. He wanted fine bone, easy fattening qualities and light offal. The new type was an earlier maturing sheep, more symmetrical and easier to fatten, and of medium size. Wool was overlooked and the result was that the clip became lighter and the fibres shorter. One might hear the criticism too, that the sheep had lost in hardiness and prolificacy.

Bakewell was the author of the practice of leasing or hiring sires. The policy proved exceedingly useful to him; besides being profitable, it served to focus attention upon the Dishley sheep and furthermore, it permitted Bakewell to retain ownership of the



ENGLISH LEICESTERS.

rams until such time as their breeding ability was demonstrated, thus permitting him to decide the desirability of using them on his own ewes. At an appointed time, about late July or early August, the master would exhibit his rams at Dishley, and the prospective hirers were invited to inspect them and bid on the individuals wanted. If an offer was acceptable to Bakewell, the ram or rams would be delivered by spring-mounted wagon in September, and returned to Dishley Grange after the breeding season.

At first, Bakewell's rams rented at sixteen shillings for the season but by 1770, some were leasing at twenty-five guineas and by 1795, individual rentals were as high as 400 guineas for the season. The Two Pounder was a ram which was used in two flocks besides Bakewell's in one year and earned 400 guineas from each of them. In 1789, six years before his death, Bakewell's rams earned a total of 6,000 guineas in rentals.

The Dishley Society was formed in 1790, and although constituted to enhance the position of Bakewell and some of his friends, it served to popularize the breed so that we find Dishley Leicesters going to all parts of Britain and to many overseas countries as well, notably New Zealand and Australia. The rams demonstrated outstanding prepotency and were in great demand for crossing. The cross-bred stock from the Dishley rams fattened readily and the carcasses exhibited superiority. Indeed, it was recorded in 1837, that there were "few flocks of longwool sheep in England, Scotland or Ireland which were not in some degree indebted to Bakewell's flock." Many of the mediumwool breeds including Hampshire, Shropshire and Oxford, felt the influence of Bakewell's Leicesters and later, the New Zealand breed, the Corriedale, was added to the number. The popularity of the Leicester continued until the modern demand for small carcasses and small joints gave the mediumwool breeds an advantage. The Leicester Sheep Breeders' Association of Great Britain was organized in 1893.

THE LEICESTERS

THE BORDER LEICESTER

George and Mathew Culley took land in the Cheviot Hills of Northumberland County in 1767, and to that district took Leicesters bred by Bakewell. The Dishley sheep did well in the north and consequently, their popularity increased. Until the middle of the nineteenth century, the Border breeders continued to look mainly to Leicestershire for their rams, but it is almost certain that there was some intermixing of Cheviots with the Leicesters that were in the north, as the Border strain very soon acquired distinctly different characteristics, sufficiently different to warrant recognition as a separate breed. Thompson of Chillingham, Robertson of Ladykirk, and Jobson of Chillingham, were prominent among those who followed the Culley Brothers in developing the Border Leicester. Perhaps the best Border flock of the last century was that of Lord Polworth of Mertoun, whose flock was founded about 1802 and maintained throughout the century.

The Border Leicester's recognition as a distinct breed may be dated from 1869, when at the Highland Society Show, separate classes were provided for them. The breed is now well established in the north of England and the southern counties of Scotland, where the rams are in demand for crossing with Cheviots to produce the well-known "half-bred." It has gone to a number of overseas countries, and is popular in Ireland and in New Zealand where its principal use is in connection with cross-breeding. Like the parent strain, the Border Leicester has been used widely in the improvement of other longwool breeds.

The Society of Border Leicester Sheep Breeders in Britain was founded in 1898, and Volume I of the Flock Book was published in the next year.

The Leicester in Canada. The English Leicester and Border Leicester are regarded as separate breeds in Britain but in Canada, the distinction is not so clear. Except in the breed's earliest years in the Dominion, the Border type has been by far the most common but the Canadian Leicester of the present, although in most instances of pure Border breeding, may veer slightly in the direction of the English type. The term Leicester in Canada presupposes the Border type although there is no flock book differentiation, and both types may be recorded.

Dishley Leicesters were introduced to the American Colonies before the Revolutionary War and records indicate that George Washington had both rams and ewes of the breed in his big flock at Mount Vernon. In the year 1800, a Quebec cleric by the name of Toofy, is said to have imported specimens of the Dishley strain

to that province, but beyond that there is an absence of accurate data. Professor Plumb tells that a shipment of pure-bred Leicesters, destined for Canada at the time of the War of 1812, was captured on the high seas by an American privateer and the animals taken to New York where they formed the breed's first pure-bred flock in that state.

In 1835, three years after George Miller settled on Riggfoot Farm near Markham in Ontario, John Miller, a nephew of George Miller's, crossed the Atlantic, bringing back for his uncle, twelve Leicester sheep and two Yorkshire pigs. An importation of Leicesters was made in 1842 and the Millers, George and William, imported Leicesters and Cotswolds in 1854.

Leicesters and Southdowns were the breeds exhibited at the first Provincial Exhibition at Toronto in 1846, and the quality was pronounced excellent. At the Provincial Exhibition at Cobourg in 1855, those who showed Leicesters were Chris Walker of London, William Miller of Pickering, George Miller of Markham and James Dickson of Clark.

Leicesters were taken from Ontario to Quebec in 1850 and wrought notable improvement in the flocks owned by the French farmers in that province. In Ontario at that time, they were clearly the most popular breed and that supremacy continued until after 1880. At the exhibition at London in 1854, for example, Leicesters made the greatest showing, numbering 200 head.

Manitoba received its first Leicesters about 1882, and in 1891, rams of the breed were imported for use on the Western range by the Canadian Agricultural Coal & Colonization Company, better known as the "76" ranch. At first, the ranchers held high hope for the breed and in 1896, Wilson Brothers, Charles Blair, and Mr. Kerr brought rams to the range. Lambs from the Leicester-Cheviot cross were particularly good, but about the graded-up stock, a different story was told; these were fairly good foragers and responded well to liberal feeding, but they failed to flock and were not sufficiently hardy for the Canadian range. Beyond the first cross, the Leicester had little to offer and its popularity on the range declined as rapidy as it had risen.

Since the beginning of the present century, the breed's position in Canada has reverted to one of minor importance, being replaced to a great degree, by the earlier maturing, mediumwool breeds. It has almost disappeared in the West and its numbers in the East have been reduced greatly. There were 1,071 Leicesters recorded in the Canadian National Records for Sheep in 1940 and to the end of that year, the total registration was 39,253.

THE LEICESTERS

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ENGLISH LEICESTER

The English Leicester is a big-framed sheep; rams should weigh between 225 and 250 pounds and ewes, 175 to 200 pounds. Both sexes are polled. The face and legs are white and fairly free from wool; there is no wool at all on the lower part of the legs and the face is bare except for a tuft on the forehead and some wool on the cheeks. The parts not wooled are covered with white hair, although a bluish tinge is sometimes discernable. The lips and nostrils are black and black specks on the face and ears are not uncommon. The head is rather wedge-shaped and there is an inclination to Roman nose.

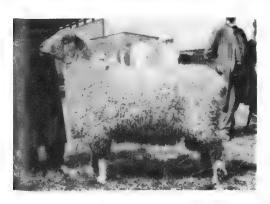
The legs are of medium length, the body rather massive and the back broad and strong. There is usually a good thickness of thigh and strong constitutional development. The skin is pink.

Wool. The wool of the English Leicester is from six to nine inches in length, curly, lustrous and finer than in most longwools. It hangs in locks that are smaller and tighter than is the case with Lincolns and Cotswolds. There are no black fibres. A yield of nine to eleven pounds, grading low staple to coarse, is to be expected.

The sheep of this breed are comparatively slow in maturing, somewhat inactive, and only fair grazers. The lambs feed well but are often too heavy when ready for market. While the carcasses are of good shape, they possess certain characteristics to which objection is raised, namely, coarse texture in the meat and excessive amounts of external fat. Like all longwool sheep, the carcasses tend to be greasy. All in all, the breed is not likely to find a place in Canada.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE BORDER LEICESTER

Compared to the parent strain, the English Leicester, the Border Leicester is more upstanding, more active and stylish and



A WENSLEYDALE.

A LONK.



its features are more sharply defined. The Border type has no wool on the head or ears, and none on the legs to a point above the knees and hocks. The short hair on the head and legs is a clear white; the nose may be dark in colour, but black spots on the face or ears are objectionable. The ears are fine and moderately long and should be carried erect. A tapering head and a Roman nose are common, and there is a stateliness about the carriage of head.

Size. The Border Leicester is only a little lighter than the English strain; rams will commonly weigh 200 to 250 pounds and ewes from 165 to 200 pounds.

Shape of Body. The neck and legs are comparatively long. The neck-vein is well filled and the back has good width and strength. The depth of the body will often appear to be deficient but actually, thoracic development is quite average. The hind quarters are long and full, and the leg of mutton is well developed. The bone is usually fine but strong, and the skin is pink in colour.

Wool. The wool of the Border Leicester is not as long as it is in the English strain but will measure between five and eight inches in most cases. The fleece is comparatively open with the silky, lustrous wool hanging in spirals which carry their crimp or wave to the skin. Leicester and Lincoln wools are probably the most lustrous. From eight to ten pounds would be the clip expected from ewes kept in good condition. The grade given to such wool is usually low staple to lustre, or a spinning count of 46's to 40's. The wool should not part down the middle of the back but, being comparatively open, it does not afford the best protection from cold and storms.

Carcasses. Considering texture of meat and distribution of fat, the Border Leicester carcass may be superior to that of other longwool breeds. When, in former years, strong weight and a high degree of fatness were acceptable in lamb and mutton carcasses, the Leicester was in a favoured position, and there are still those individuals who look with admiration upon the firm and abundant covering of white fat that characterizes the carcasses of that breed. But with the present demand for light-weight carcasses, carrying good but not excessive finish, the Border Leicester has lost heavily to the Down breeds in most of Canada.

Adaptability. Border Leicester ewes are prolific and good milkers. They will do well on good feed and are active but they do not flock well. They have no place on the Western range and, because of modern market requirements in lambs and a certain lack of hardiness in the breed, they have lost the position of importance they once occupied on Canadian farms.

THE LINCOLN

HE Lincoln originated with the large, coarse sheep that belonged at an early period to the County of Lincoln, a flat, fertile, agricultural county on the east coast of England. Even at that time the sheep were recognized as the biggest in England but they were very slow in maturing, loosely put together and coarseness described the mutton. The fleece was long, reaching nearly to the ground and the yield was heavy. The legs were bare and too often the bellies were likewise bare of wool.

The New Lincoln was produced by crossing Dishley Leicester rams on those Old Lincoln ewes and while attended by distinct improvement in mutton conformation, there was a reduction in the length and strength of wool. There developed, then, a heated controversy between Bakewell's followers and some of the Lincoln breeders about the comparative merits of the two breeds. To settle the controversy, Bakewell challenged Charles Chaplin, a Lincolnshire farmer, to a competitive exhibition in 1788, but Chaplin did not see fit to accept and the arguments continued. The name most closely linked with improvement is Dudding, a Lincolnshire family whose flock was founded before 1750, and continued for more than a hundred and seventy-five years; the flock of Henry Dudding was dispersed in 1913. The Kirkhams and Caswells were likewise in the forefront in breed improvement.

The Royal Agricultural Society extended its official recognition to the breed in 1862, and thirty years later, the Lincoln Longwool Sheep Breeders' Association was organized.

After 1850, the improved Lincoln began to attract attention outside the native county, this attention, extending first to neighbouring counties and then to countries abroad. It is a fact, nevertheless, that the breed never became widely popular in England. The export movement of Lincolns from England reached a peak in 1906, when no fewer than 5,960 head were sent to overseas countries including Argentina, New Zealand, Australia, Canada, United States, Russia and Germany. The first two named gave the Lincoln a particularly good reception. In the year just noted, the Lincolnshire flock, totalling 950 head, owned by R. & W. Wright, was sold to go to South America at the reported figure of \$150,000.

The Lincoln in Canada. Lincolns of the old type were taken to the United States before 1796, while the first of the improved type on this continent consisted of ten head brought to Massachusetts in 1825. Six head were brought to Ontario in 1840. From 1850 on, the Lincoln had a considerable following in Canada but was always surpassed by other breeds; during the last half of the nineteenth century, the Leicester was the breed which overshadowed all others.

At the beginning of the present century, John T. Gibson of Denfield, Ontario, was the leading Canadian breeder. At the earliest International Fat Stock Shows at Chicago, he was winning the big share of the Lincoln prizes while his brother, Richard Gibson, was gaining similar triumphs with Shropshires. In 1903, John T. Gibson's Lincolns won every first prize, and every second prize save one, at Chicago.

NUMBERS AND DISTRIBUTION

The Lincoln has disappeared from the Western Provinces and only a few flocks remain in Ontario. Those eastern flocks have reflected a market for a certain number of animals in the United States. Only 236 individuals were registered in the Canadian National Records for Sheep in 1940, and the all-time registration total to the end of that year was 5,095. The breed's position may be judged when the former figure is compared with 1,071 for Leicesters, 197 for Cotswolds, and 4,172 for Suffolks.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Lincoln is a longwool sheep of massive frame and great weight. Strong bone is the rule. The head is covered to a point ahead of the ears with wool, and there is a tuft of wool, sometimes quite long, on the forehead. That forelock is not usually as long as that of the Cotswold. The hair on the face is white or, in some cases, a light bluish grey. The wool covering extends down to or below the knees and hocks. The ears are fairly long but should possess firm attachment and incline forward only a little. Dark spots may occur on the ears. As in all the longwool breeds, the skin should be of a pink colour.

Size. The Lincoln is the biggest of the British breeds of sheep and may be considered the biggest in the world. The County of Lincoln, incidentally, can claim the distinction of producing a number of the world's biggest breeds, the Shire horse, Lincoln Curly Coat pig and the Lincoln sheep. Rams of the breed weigh from 300 to 350 pounds and ewes from 225 to 275. Rams have been known to exceed 400 pounds. The long wool makes the animals appear even bigger than they really are.



A typical Lincoln.

Courtesy of
Ontario Department of
Agriculture.

Shape of Body. Generally speaking, the Lincoln is thick and symmetrical and stands on legs which are sturdy and set well apart. The neck and legs are short or medium in length, rather shorter than in the Leicester or Cotswold. The head is strongly built but lacks the high and graceful carriage that is seen in the Border Leicester. The ribs are particularly well sprung, giving a supremely broad and strong back. The loin and rump are wide and thickly fleshed, and the legs or thighs are heavy and well developed. The typical Lincoln is deep-bodied and strong in constitutional development. The most common criticisms are, a tendency to patchiness at the rump in individuals carrying high condition, a rather general coarseness in make-up, and lack of style.

Wool. The wool has a number of distinctive features; it is the heaviest, the longest and the coarsest of all the wools from the longwool breeds. It is distinctly wavy and falls in well-defined, heavy ringlets or locks, heavier locks than in the case of the Leicester. Some samples of wool will be found to measure as high as eighteen and twenty inches, and breeders expect at least eight inches from one year's growth. More than that, the yield is high, with ewes clipping from twelve to fourteen pounds. A record clip of 461/2 pounds is claimed for an English ram. It is common for the wool to part down the middle of the back, a characteristic to which breeders in cold climates object. Objection is raised also to hairy wool on the thighs and to lack of wool covering, as it occasionally occurs, on the breast and inside of the thighs. Lincoln

wool possesses an especially bright lustre and falls in the Canadian grades coarse or lustre, with a spinning count of 32's to 40's. The wool is in demand for the manufacture of articles which require a long fibre and great strength.

Lambs and Carcasses. Lambs of the Lincoln breed are good feeders and in rate of gain are ahead of many others. For thickness and muscularity, the Lincoln carcass must score high, but a tendency for the lambs to become too heavy before being finished has been an objection raised against the breed in more recent years. There are also the criticisms that the texture of the meat is coarse and lower in quality than in the Down breeds and that, like other longwools, the deposition of fat is scarcely as even. Dressing yields, however, are comparatively high; lambs in good condition will dress 50 per cent.

Crossing. The Lincoln-Finewool cross has given big-bodied sheep with long and useful wool and, quite apart from endeavours to fix new types or breeds, the Lincoln has been employed as a crossing ram on finewools on some United States ranges, with a good measure of success. As a crossing breed for Canadian farmers, it is doubtful if the Lincoln would have much to offer. But it is not to be overlooked that it has played an important part in crossing with the Merino in New Zealand to produce the Corriedale, and with the Rambouillet in the United States to produce the Columbia and Panama. In Argentina and other South American countries the breed was employed most extensively for crossing on finewool ewes.

Adaptability. Sheep of the Lincoln breed are about average in hardiness, prolificacy and milking qualities. Their relative inactivity makes them rather poorer than average for grazing; big middles permit the utilization of coarse feed but the breed would not be a good choice where feed is not abundant. The wool, being open, does not afford the best protection in those regions where cold is severe and storms common. It appears that the Lincoln will be at its best in a humid climate. In the light of present market requirements for small carcasses of lamb, there is little likelihood of the Lincoln having a broad appeal for Canadian producers.

THE COTSWOLD

HE story of the Cotswold is not unlike that of the Lincoln, the breed having sprung from an ancient local stock in England, a stock which, until improved by the use of Bakewell Leicesters, was coarse and poorly shaped. In this instance, Gloucestershire was the native county. It is not clear if the breed took its name from the Cotswold Hills, a range of low calcareous hills which formerly were used exclusively for grazing, or if the hills took their name from the sheep. The name is derived from "cote" meaning sheep shelter and "wold" meaning high and open country.

There is the strongest evidence that the ancient sheep of Gloucestershire had fine wool, "near to that of Spain". King Edward IV in 1464, "granted license for certain Coteswold Sheepe to be transported into the country by Spaine, which have there since mightily increased and multiplied to the Spanish profit . . ." (Stowe). Be that as it may, it is certain that at a more recent period, size, coarse wool, and great vigour were the chief characteristics of the sheep of the Cotswold Hills, and one can only speculate about the connection which these had with the legendary "finewool" sheep which traced to the Roman era in England. Whatever may have been the position of the ancient strain, the only conclusion that can be drawn with confidence is that it was from the later and coarser type that the modern Cotswold developed.

Prior to the middle of the eighteenth century, the sheep of Gloucestershire subsisted entirely on native grasses but were often taken to winter in the valley of the Thames or Severn. Wethers were sold at the age of two or three years. After the introduction of turnips, legumes and domestic grasses, however, the sheep were finished where they were reared and sold at one, to one-and-a-half years of age. It was about 1780 that Dishley Leicesters were taken to Gloucestershire and the real work of improvement begun. The result of the infusion was a marked improvement in conformation, thickness, quality and early maturity but at the same time, a smaller sheep with somewhat less constitution developed. About 1820 or 1825, there was a distinct reaction against the Leicester and the use of Dishley rams was discontinued.

The Smiths of Bilbury, the Hewers of North Leach, and Gillett and Swanwick of Circnester, were the most influential improvers. The breed was granted separate classes by the Royal Show in England in 1862.

Popularity in Britain has never extended far from its native hills but the breed met with a fair reception in some overseas countries.

The Cotswold in Canada. The first importation to North America was in 1832, when Christopher Dunn brought a few head to New York State. A small flock was brought to Canada in 1842 but the first Cotswolds to attract wide-spread attention were imported in the early 'fifties by John Snell, a Devonshire man who came some years earlier and settled at Edmonton in Peel County, Ont. F. W. Stone of Guelph, and the Millers, George and William, were other outstanding importers of that period. Forty head of Cotswolds and Leicesters along with some Shorthorns were imported from the Old Land for the Miller brothers in 1854, these being brought out by Simon Beattie and William Miller's son. For more than two generations the Millers were staunch supporters of Cotswolds and made numerous sales to found flocks in United States and Canada.

Thirty of George Miller's newly imported Cotswolds were shown at the Provincial Exhibition at London in 1854, and the flock was exhibited again the next year at Cobourg. At Cobourg, John Snell was said to be the leading participant in Cotswold classes, while William Miller of Pickering, George Miller of Markham, F. W. Stone of Guelph, and William Smith of Clark, Ontario, provided the competition. Cotswolds were gaining support; the first prize ram at the Provincial Exhibition in 1857, sold for the high price of \$250. For the next fifteen years, John Snell was the foremost figure in Cotswold circles in Canada. At the Willow Lodge sale in 1873, following Mr. Snell's death, the Cotswolds met keen demand from Canadian and American buyers. The ram, King of Troy, sold to Simon Beattie for \$200; the ewes brought an average price of \$60, and five head of show sheep ranged in price from \$160 to \$230. The buyers included George Davis of Brampton, and a Mr. Teasdale of Grahamsville.

F. W. Stone whose Guelph property was chosen for the site of the Ontario Agricultural College, was an enthusiastic exponent of Cotswolds. He bought Shorthorns and Cotswolds in England in 1854, but the entire shipment was lost at sea when the ship had to be lightened in a storm. Two years later, Stone made a successful importation of Cotswolds.



A COTSWOLD RAM.

Cotswold rams were tried by some of the Western ranchers in 1891; the "76" outfit was one that imported rams in that year, but the experiment was never considered a great success.

The breed has been more popular in the United States than in Canada. Wisconsin and some western states had some excellent flocks. The demand for rams for use on the finewool ewes on the ranges was the principal impetus in those western states; for a time after 1900, the Cotswold was more numerous than all other longwools combined in those range states. The Williamette Valley in Oregon, became famous for the high quality of its Cotswolds, the claim being made that the sheep produced there were as good as those in the native community.

In F. W. Stone's time, the Cotswold was second only to the Leicester in popularity in Canada. It is told that in 1874, Cotswold ewes were selling at figures ranging to \$150, while Shropshires were changing hands at \$10. But the Cotswold's fate was much like that of other longwool breeds, and the demand for lighter carcasses reduced the number of rams in use. The Cotswold breed had just 197 registrations in the Canadian Flock Book in 1940, but the total number registered in all years, to the end of 1940, was 7,766.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

In general appearance, the Cotswold is much like the Lincoln although a little smaller and higher. It has a white or light grey

face, sometimes dappled, and a characteristic tuft of long wool growing from the forehead. The nostrils are black and the ears are long, moderately thin and covered with short hair. There should be good width between the eyes and a head carriage which is fairly high, higher than with the Lincoln, yet not as high as the Border Leicester. Wool should extend to the knees and hocks and a light covering on the shanks is looked upon with favour. The skin of the Cotswold is pink and both sexes are hornless.

Size. The Cotswold is only a little under the Lincoln in size; mature rams are expected to weigh 275 to 325 pounds and ewes from 175 to 250 pounds.

Body Conformation. The typical specimen will have broad shoulders, well-sprung ribs, wide loin, strong back and good depth of body. The neck and legs are of medium length, somewhat longer than in the Lincoln, and the thighs are thick and well muscled to a point close to the hocks. The rump is usually well developed. Heavy bone and strong feet are characteristics. Criticisms sometimes heard are that certain individuals appear rangy and some "ewe necked"; formerly, droopy rumps and light rear flanks were rather common. The Cotswold has more style of carriage and action than the Lincoln or English Leicester.

Wool. Cotswold wool is long and lustrous and the whole body, except for face and lower legs, should be covered. The wool hangs in ringlets and the length should be from seven to ten inches. The fleece is quite open, and breeders in some sections of Canada would pronounce it too open for the best degree of protection. Furthermore, there is a tendency for the wool to part along the middle of the back, thus exposing the skin to the weather. Yields of nine to twelve pounds are expected in good flocks and the grading will be about coarse or common.

Lambs and Carcasses. The lambs will feed well and give good gains but, like other longwools, may become too heavy before being finished. The distribution of fat and lean is not as good as in the Down breeds and highly fleshed animals are often patchy at the rump. As far as thickness and muscular development are concerned, the Cotswold carcass is very good, and considering everything, including a tendency for the meat to have a coarse texture, the mutton may be pronounced as of fair quality.

Adaptability. The Cotswold is about average in point of constitution, activity and prolificacy but lacks the early maturing qualties which are demanded in the modern sheep. Consequently, in spite of a good degree of hardiness and the ability to make the best use of mediocre feed, the Cotswold has not made lasting progress in this country.

THE ROMNEY

HIS is an old breed which had its beginning in the low-lying section called Romney Marsh in the County of Kent in South-Eastern England. In its native land, the breed is often referred to by the name of Kent. That low country or marsh on the southern coast, from which the more common name for the breed arose, was originally watered by the sea at high tide but was recovered by the use of dykes or embankments. The soil, which is essentially a deep, rich alluvial clay, is devoted mainly to grass which grows luxuriantly. The marsh is about twelve or fourteen miles long and ten miles in width, rather void of tree growth and subdivided by ditches filled with water. In the marsh proper, the sheep population is high and the human population, low.

The old, common stock of that part was noted for its hardiness and heavy yield of wool. Bakewell Leicesters were introduced about 1800 and had a definite effect, generally improving the shape, thickness and quality but at the same time, reducing the size, yield of wool and rustling ability. Low explained that the imported sheep and the improved strain were less adaptable and were apt to be driven into the ditches by the strong gales which blew over the marsh at certain seasons. Speaking further about the use of Leicester rams, Low observed,

"The effects were soon apparent, even in the flocks of those who were the most opposed to the foreign breed; and it may be doubted if there now exists a single long-wooled Sheep in the county of Kent, in which the influence of the New Leicester blood does not appear."

The use of Leicester rams was not continued for long however, and most of the work of improvement was accomplished by selection within the breed. But it was admitted that the Dishley Leicester had served as a model and a challenge to the local breeders.

Generally, the early breeders of Romney Marsh sheep never failed to emphasize hardiness and grazing qualities. A century ago, grazing competitions were in vogue, these being conducted



SHEEP GATHERING IN LOCHABER.

with breeders' sheep which were placed under the observation of those appointed to judge. Such contests served to focus attention upon the strains best suited to living under the natural conditions which obtained in those parts. To this day, the sheep graze on the marsh pastures throughout most of the year and rarely require artificial feed or shelter.

The Kent or Romney Marsh Sheep Breeders' Association was organized in England in 1895. Notwithstanding the fact that in England the breed is quite restricted to its native community, it has been carried to many parts of the sheep-producing world and has become established in a number of countries, New Zealand, Argentina, Chile, Patagonia, Uruguay and South Africa among them. In some of these countries, notably New Zealand, the type has been changed considerably.

The Romney in Canada. As far as can be ascertained, this continent received its first pure-bred Romney Marsh sheep in 1904 when four ewes and one ram were brought to the United States for William Riddell and Sons of Oregon. These were shown at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis that year, but failed to create much response from the breeders. For the same firm, eleven ewes and one ram were imported from New Zealand in 1909, and three ewes and one ram were imported in 1906 by the Wyoming Experiment Station. A report on the sheep industry in Western Canada in 1899 carried this reference, "The Romney Marsh which is such a favourite among the ranchers of New Zealand, has not yet found its way into the prairie provinces of Canada." The Canadian rancher did ultimately give the breed a trial, in 1916, when R. C. Harvey imported Romneys from Oregon

THE ROMNEY

to Southern Alberta, and the Canadian Flock Book was opened for the breed with forty-one of these; all were American-bred sheep except a three-year-old ram which had been imported from New Zealand by Riddell of Oregon.

In 1917, J. H. Patrick & Sons of Ilderton, Ontario, imported Romney sheep from England, and 254 head passed to R. C. Harvey of Raymond, Alberta, who was laying the foundation for an important cross-breeding project in which Rambouillets were also involved. For a few years after 1922, considerable Romney blood was infused into the range flocks but on the whole the ranchers were not entirely satisfied because the sheep scattered widely when grazing, and the wool was not what they wanted.

In both Canada and the United States the word Marsh has been dropped and the breed is known quite commonly as the Romney. It is thus named in the Canadian National Records for Sheep. Only seven Romneys were registered in the Canadian Flock Book in 1940 and the all-time Canadian total to the end of that year was 1,010.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Like the other longwool breeds described, the Romney is without horns in both sexes and has a white face and white legs. At the same time, the Romney is rather distinctive in its classification, being smaller and quite different in wool characteristics. Wool extends over the top of the head, and onto the cheeks but the face, from about the level of the eyes, is bare as are the legs from the knees down. The nostrils and hoofs are dark in colour. The head suggests strength and its size has been held responsible for difficult lambing in some instances, particularly where Romney rams were used on ewes of refined type. There is an absence of style, the breed being rather inactive and the head-carriage low.

Body Conformation and Size. The body is thick and deep and lower set than is the case with Leicesters, Lincolns or Cotswolds. Although there is a good spring of rib, some criticism has been heard about its prominent shoulders and a certain deficiency in girth development. As mentioned above, the Romney is the lightest of the longwool breeds. Rams at maturity will weigh 200 to 250 pounds and ewes 175 to 200 pounds.

Wool. Romney wool is quite different from that of other longwool breeds, being shorter and more dense. It is, however, not to be considered a short wool as it averages approximately four to seven inches, although the ringlets, prominent in other longwools, are not so evident. Compared to that of other breeds in the group,

Romney wool has more density and less lustre. Fleeces weigh from ten to eleven pounds and grade about low staple.

Carcasses. The carcasses are fairly blocky and show good development of leg and loin. The mutton is considered superior to that from the other longwool breeds, being less disposed to coarseness of texture and excess fat. There is a fairly high percentage of lean and, all things considered, the carcasses rank next to the Downs in quality.

Breeding Qualities. The ewes are not above average and may be somewhat below average in prolificacy. Low expressed the opinion a century ago, that the Romney Marsh sheep were never "peculiarly noted for producing numerous lambs or for being good nurses." Continuing, Low stated "No sheep in this country had so much difficulty in parturition, or even were so apt to desert their offspring."

Crossing. The breed was of some use for crossing on the range ewes and Western ranchers recall the strain or breed known as Romnellet evolved by Harvey of Alberta, by crossing Romneys and Rambouillets. But according to many of those ranchers on the Great Plains, the sheep which carried a predominance of Romney blood were not good walkers and were prone to scatter when grazing.

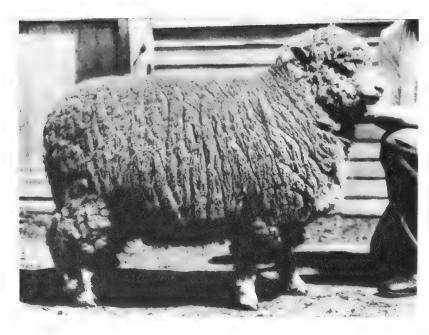
Adaptability. The Romney possesses an unusual resistance to foot-rot. Some enthusiasts would go farther and claim for their breed an unusual resistance to all sheep diseases. Hardiness is undoubtedly a just claim for Romneys and as grazers, they have no superiors among the breeds in their classification. In their native land, they are maintained under natural conditions, being given but little artificial feed or shelter and are normally fattened on grass. For low land pastures, there is no breed better able to thrive.

THE CORRIEDALE

New Zealand, a group of islands situated in the South Seas some 1,200 miles off the east coast of Australia, that the Corriedale sheep had their origin. The total land area is about 104,000 square miles which will show it to be just a little bigger than England and Scotland and about one-quarter as big as the province of Ontario. The climate is generally mild and the rainfall abundant. Much of the country, particularly on the South Island, is mountainous and pastoral agriculture has been in the forefront, with sheep occupying the most conspicuous position. The sheep population in 1930 was thirty million and the annual wool clip approximates 297,000,000 pounds. It is significant that while Australia has specialized in wool production, New Zealand has fostered a dual purpose type of sheep and developed an important export trade in frozen lamb.

Throughout the last half of the nineteenth century, the Merino was the dominant breed in New Zealand. The first New Zealand lamb was marketed in Britain in 1882 when the sailing vessel Dunedin carried 4,909 carcasses. It marked the dawn of a new day for the sheep growers, and the beginning of a trade which, in 1932, amounted to ten million carcasses; more than that, it initiated a change of breeding policy and the use of rams of the British breeds, longwool and mediumwool, sprang immediately into favour. Longwool rams, chiefly English Leicester, were mated with the native Merinos with encouraging results and the resulting half-breds, when bred back to English rams such as Leicester, Shropshire or Southdown, produced lambs whose car-casses won high acclaim on the British market as "Canterbury Lamb." But with a steady decline in the number of Merinos, it became difficult to secure half-bred stock in adequate numbers and the idea of "fixing" the type of the half-bred and perpetuating it as a dual-purpose breed was advanced.

To James Little, who was shepherd on a South Island farm called "Corriedale," goes the credit for being the first New Zeal-ander to make the cross and attempt to inbreed the progeny. It



Imported Corriedale Ram.

was in 1866 that he mated Romney Marsh rams and Merino ewes. That particular flock, however, was dispersed some time later and so played no part in the subsequent development of the breed. Mr. Little went to Allandale, North Canterbury, in 1878, and resumed his quest for the sheep of his dreams, this time using Lincoln and English Leicester rams on the finewool ewes, with rather spectacular results. But in the interval, 1874 to be exact, W. S. Davidson who was manager of the New Zealand and Australian Land Company flock, began breeding on the Levels Estate in South Canterbury, with Lincoln rams and 1,000 pure Merino ewes. This was really the pioneer flock of Corriedales in New Zealand, and after nearly fifty years of close-breeding, the sheep were said to have lost nothing in size and constitution, "rather the reverse."

Between 1879 and 1900, a number of influential flocks were founded, including those of G. D. Greenwood, John Stringfellow, Leonard White, the Executors of Sir Charles Campbell, R. and J. Reid, L. S. B. Shennan and James Ross. The majority of these employed Lincoln rams in making the initial cross with Merino ewes, although English Leicesters and Border Leicesters were also used. As the type became fixed and the characteristics of the breed were evident, many of the New Zealand growers adopted the policy of maintaining a Corriedale ewe band and cross-breeding to rams of the English breeds, mostly Downs. The Corriedale ewes were found to be excellent mothers and from Down rams they produced thick, rapid-growing, early-maturing lambs which contributed to the fine reputation enjoyed by New Zealand lamb on the British market.

THE CORRIEDALE

The Corriedale in the United States. From its land of origin, the Corriedale has gone to many parts of the sheep-producing world, Australia, United States, Canada, Argentina, Patagonia, South Africa and Britain. The first Corriedales to Britain were those shipped to Wembley Exhibition and bought by James Piper, The Grange, Fifeshire. The first on this continent were imported in 1914 when, at the instigation of the United States Department of Agriculture, Professor F. R. Marshall visited New Zealand and returned with fifty-three ewes and ten rams, placing these on a government range in Wyoming. F. S. King of Wyoming accompanied Professor Marshall on that occasion and in the next year, he bought breeding stock directly from C. H. Ensor, a most influential New Zealand breeder. It is to be noted that King Brothers of Laramie, Wyoming, have been outstanding breeders of Corriedales on this continent. The American Corriedale Sheep Breeders' Association was organized in 1915.

The first Corriedales to Canada were brought in by the Experimental Station at Lacombe, the first individual being a ram imported in 1917. This particular animal was from New Zealand but came to Canada by way of the San Francisco Fair. He was used for cross-breeding purposes at Lacombe but was not registered in this country. Volume IX of the Canadian National Records for Sheep (1920) carries the first Corriedale registrations, two rams purchased by the Director of Experimental Farms, Lacombe, from Wyoming Corriedale Sheep Company, on August 20, 1919. One of those rams was a yearling bred by the Wyoming company, the other a four-year-old bred in New Zealand by C. H. Ensor, the pioneer who sponsored the first meeting of the Corriedale breeders of that Dominion in 1910, and was the first president of the Corriedale Sheep Society of New Zealand, serving from 1918 until 1921. These rams were used on range ewes in a trial at Lacombe.

CORRIEDALE EWES IN ALBERTA.



The task of appraising the Corriedale for Canadian range conditions and selecting for a type that would be more suitable was assumed by the Dominion Experimental Farm at Lethbridge, and notable progress was made. Imported Corriedales and the so-called "Canadian Corriedales" were propagated and made subject to careful selection. The latter strain represented a graded-up Corriedale by the use of pure-bred rams on a foundation of Lincoln-Rambouillet, a cross made in 1919. These "Canadian Corriedales" were bigger than the imported sheep, also finer and denser in the fleece, although scarcely as good in mutton conformation. While the wool of the imported stock at Lethbridge was grading low-medium to medium, that of the Canadian strain was mostly medium and fine-medium. The Western rancher favours a sheep with a medium to fine-medium wool.

Pedigree registrations in the Canadian National Record for Sheep in 1940 numbered 44 and the all-time total to the end of that year was 296.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The production of the Corriedale represents an attempt to obtain a practical combination of the hardiness, flocking instincts and wool quality of the finewool type and the size, mutton conformation and length of wool fibre which characterize the longwool breeds. In most respects, therefore, the breed is roughly intermediate between Merino and Lincoln. The sheep are polled in both sexes. The face and legs are white although dark nostrils and dark hoofs are viewed with favour. Black or blue spots on the ears are tolerated, but brown ears or dark colours on the face call for strong objection. The breed is wooled on the face to a point below the level of the eyes and has a characteristic muff of wool between the ears.

Size and Conformation. Mature rams in moderate condition should weigh 200 to 225 pounds and ewes, 140 to 175 pounds. In point of conformation, they are about intermediate between the finewool and longwool kinds and hence, of fairly good mutton type. They are moderately low-set and when carrying their wool, are quite square in appearance. The ribs are well sprung, the loin is wide and the back straight. Throughout the hind quarters there is a good degree of breadth and the leg of mutton is moderately well shaped and filled. Breeders have wisely selected for good bone, straight legs, and hard, well-formed feet. Unfortunately, however, there is still considerable variation in type, a fact not inconsistent with the breed's relative newness.

THE CORRIEDALE

To the man who is accustomed to the mediumwool breeds, Corriedale carcasses may appear as lacking somewhat in thickness but on the other hand, they are superior to Rambouillets in this respect and carcasses from Corriedale ewes and good Down rams are suitable for the most discriminating trade.

Wool. The Corriedale will clip almost as much wool as the finewool sheep and more than the Downs. The average clip for ewes of the breed in Canada has been about ten pounds. The wool, as might be expected, is longer than that of the mediumwools such as Hampshire, Suffolk and Shropshire, or the finewools and has a good degree of density; it is the kind of fleece that affords excellent protection against severe cold and damp winds. The wool may be as much as five inches in length. It has a good degree of lustre, is free from kemp and black fibres, and has a softness and loftiness not to be found in the black-faced breeds. Shrinkage in Corriedale wool is not great, as there is only a moderate amount of yolk.

New Zealand Corriedale wool grades from 48's to 56's, which would be equivalent to the Canadian grades low-medium to medium, and the American grades 1/4 blood to 3/8 blood.

Adaptability. If the Corriedale is to find a place in the Canadian sheep industry, that place is likely to be in connection with ranch production. They are good foragers and hardy, possess the flocking habit, and the ewes are excellent mothers,—all of which are important qualifications in range sheep. It is the judgment of the Corriedale Sheep Society of New Zealand that "the sheep flourish in good country." The fact remains, however, that Canadian ranchers have shown no haste in adopting the breed; it is still in the experimental stage on the Canadian range and its future is uncertain.

COLUMBIA, PANAMA, ROMELDALE AND ROMNELLET

THE COLUMBIA

HE Columbia is one of the newer breeds, developed by the Bureau of Animal Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, in its search for types more suitable for Western range conditions. The work was started at Laramie, Wyoming, about 1912, but after 1917 it was conducted at the Sheep Experiment Station at Dubois, Idaho. At first, rams of the various longwool breeds were used on Rambouillet ewes, but in the course of time all but the Lincoln-Rambouillet cross were discarded. The policy then was to interbreed without the introduction of new blood and cull rigidly. The result was a fixation of type which has given a good degree of encouragement. Incidentally, nearly all the good Columbia sheep of this day trace to a single Lincoln ram.

The Columbia has not seemed to offer enough to Canadian sheepmen to warrant its introduction, although attempts are being made in Western Canada to develop a breed along more or less similar lines, i.e., from a longwool-Rambouillet cross.

The Columbia is a strong-boned sheep, similar to the Corriedale in mutton conformation but a little bigger. Rams weigh 250 to 275 pounds and ewes 130 to 160 pounds. On the whole, the Columbia is capable of yielding useful lamb carcasses for the American trade. The breed is vigorous and the ewes are prolific and good mothers. Ewes on the American ranges are expected to clip about eleven pounds of staple wool, grading about quarter-blood which is equivalent to low-medium or a spinning count of 48's and 50's.

THE PANAMA

The same parent breeds that gave rise to the Columbia, produced the Panama but the initial crosses were made in the opposite way, using Rambouillet rams and Lincoln ewes. The main credit for the production of this breed goes to James Laidlaw, Muldoon, Idaho. As in the case of the Columbia, the cross-breds from the original matings were inter-bred and the progeny culled to eliminate all but the required type. The breed has met with a fair

THE PANAMA

response in parts of the western range country of the United States but has not been introduced to Canada.

THE ROMELDALE

This, like the Columbia and Panama, is a new breed of American origin, having been produced through the efforts of A. T. Spencer and Sons, Gerber, California. In this instance the original cross was with Romney rams and Rambouillet ewes. The breed has not been brought to Canada. The Romeldale is a sturdy sheep with fair mutton conformation, and wool which would grade about half-blood or three-eighths-blood combing. This would have a spinning count of 56's to 60's.

THE ROMNELLET

This was the name given to a sheep produced in Southern Alberta by R. C. Harvey, pioneer rancher and breeder at Lethbridge. Although they never gained flock book registration, these Romnellets or "Harvey sheep" were for a time widely known and popular on the Canadian range. The initial cross that gave rise to the Romnellet was Romney on Rambouillet, the same cross that produced the new American breed, the Romeldale. The Romnellet was a white-faced sheep of medium size. It was smooth and active and clipped a moderately heavy fleece, grading medium. In mutton conformation the Harvey sheep would resemble the Corriedale.

THE SCOTTISH BLACKFACE

B LACKFACED sheep feeding on the heather-covered hills have often furnished inspiration for poet and artist. That lowly ovine race which has become indigenous to the Highlands of Scotland, may at no time be numerous or important in Canada but it will ever hold some sentimental attraction for Canadians of Scottish descent, and an academic interest for all students of sheep husbandry.

About the origin of the Scottish Blackface, there are many and conflicting theories and legends. One view is that it sprang from Ovis vignei, through the Barwal of Central Asia and the Danish heath sheep, a horned type, having black face and legs. According to another theory, sheep from the wrecked vessels of the Spanish Armada of 1588, swam to shore and mingled with the native sheep of England, and tradition also has it that James IV of Scotland imported the first Blackfaces from outside the kingdom and established them on a Royal farm at Ettrick in 1503. The latter was not inconsistent with the view expressed by the early writer, Youatt. But the most reliable evidence seems to point to the fact that blackfaced, heath sheep existed in Central England at least as early as 1450.

It is agreed that what the earliest writers described as the Blackfaced Heath Sheep gave rise to several breeds of the mountain class. Changed to some extent by crossing and environmental conditions, there are in addition to the breed under review, the Lonk, Swaledale, Derbyshire Gritstone, Rough Fell and others. The movement north must have started along the Pennine Chain and must have been quite gradual because the Scottish Blackface strain has been long in the southern counties of Scotland, chiefly Dumfries, Selkirk, Roxburgh, Peebles and Lanark. Its movement into the Highlands was comparatively recent; about the middle of the eighteenth century it spread from Ayrshire into Dunbartonshire and Argyllshire, and 1775 marked the first arrivals in the far north county of Ross. It is not to be forgotten, however, that there were sheep in the Highlands before the advent of the Blackface; the probability is that those were of the old Celtic stock, dun or white in face colour, inferior in type and most numerous along the west coast. The newcomers interbred with the native



stock and the hardiness of the former would no doubt account for their rapid spread in the period immediately preceding the beginning of the nineteenth century.

For a time, the Blackface and Cheviot were in direct competition for Scottish grazings but not so to-day; they have found their respective places, the Cheviot in the extreme north and south of Scotland, and the Blackface on the intervening ranges, chiefly from the Grampians northward, as far as Lock Broom. The Blackface is practically unchallenged in the counties of Inverness, Argyll, Perth, Dunbarton and the Western Isles. There are many good flocks in Lanark, Dumfries, Angus, Ayrshire and Ross and some in the northern and western parts of Ireland. Actually the Scottish Blackface now outnumbers any other breed in Britain.

The Scottish Blackface in Canada. Blackfaces were brought to Canada by Scottish immigrants in the days of sailing vessels, but not until quite recently were they propagated in the pure state or registered in the national flock book. Thirteen head, twelve ewes and one ram, imported in June, 1927, by W. A. Dryden and John Miller, Jr., for G. W. McLaughlin & Son, Oshawa, were the first to be registered in the Canadian National Records for Sheep, Volume XVI (1927). A few entries were made in volumes XVII, XIX, XX, XXII, XXIV, XXVI and XXVII but altogther, to the

end of 1940, registrations totalled only 123. The breed was first introduced into the United States in 1861 but there, as in Canada, no permanent place was found for it. In the native Highlands, the breed is indispensable and for sheepmen the world over, it holds much of interest. In this country, however, it would be out of place except, perhaps, in mountainous regions, and there is no apparent reason why it should supplant existing breeds.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

There are other breeds in Britain, some already mentioned, which resemble the Scottish Blackface, but none in Canada. Typical specimens are distinctive and picturesque. The face and legs are black or "brockit" and the muzzle is usually black. Where the face is "brockit" or broken in colour, the black and white must be distinct. Incidentally, black faces and those with a predominance of black are favoured in Scotland; the Highland shepherds have supposed that the dark-faced sheep are hardier but that the ewes with light faces are the best milkers. Unfortunately, those with black faces are more subject to black spots which sometimes occur on the neck or at the tail. Lambs are usually about intermediate between the parents in point of face colour. There may be a fringe of wool on the cheeks and some on the forehead. The ears are small. Horns are present in both sexes. In the ewes, the horns are flattened and sickle-shaped, curving backwards and downwards while the ram's horns are heavy and have one or two spiral turns, corkscrew-fashion. The growth of the ram's horns is such that it sometimes becomes necessary to lighten and shorten them in order to allow the animal to feed without obstruction. The tail is rather short and it is not customary to dock.

It is one of the smaller breeds, rams weighing 140 to 170 pounds and ewes from 120 to 140 pounds. Short legs and short, compact bodies characterize the breed. The shoulders are narrow and may be sharp at the top but the hind quarters are fairly well developed.

Wool. The fleece of the Blackface is of a lowly order and consists of wool, hair fibres and kemp. Kemp varies from one to 25 per cent of the fleece; it is coarse and brittle and while objectionable to the wool manufacturer, its presence on the sheep is accepted in the Highlands as an indication of hardiness. The true wool is quite fine, the hair fibres are coarse and as much as twelve or fifteen inches long. The fleece weight for ewes on the hills is about four pounds with individuals yielding as high as nine pounds. According to I. W. Parnell, the shortest and finest Blackface wool comes from the Outer Hebrides, Skye, and western Ross-shire and is

THE SCOTTISH BLACKFACE

used in the making of coarser blankets and tweeds such as Harris tweed, but the coarser wools are used mainly for carpets. The price is comparatively low.

Lambs and Carcasses. The quality of the mutton is supreme, meat being well flavoured and fine in texture. The lambs mature early and are sometimes advanced sufficiently to be marketed directly from the ewes. The old practice was to carry the wethers to the age of two or three years but it is now the custom to sell the lambs in their first year. Lambs taken to the lowlands for finishing, respond quickly to good feeding.

Crossing. Old ewes are often taken to lowland districts and crossed with longwool rams, chiefly Border Leicester and Wensleydale, to get early lambs. The offspring, called "greyface" ranks high for meat production. If the "greyface" ewe is retained for breeding, it is usually mated to a Down ram. In years past the Cheviot and Blackface were crossed rather extensively but that cross is no longer popular; indeed, the use of any other breed except Leicester and Wensleydale is now considered unsatisfactory.

Hardiness and Breeding Qualities. The breed is exceptionally hardy, industrious and capable of living on the poorest fare and, moreover, it can withstand the cold and higher altitudes of the Highlands. Flocks are to be found thriving on mountain grazings at a height of 3,000 feet above sea level. It is true that about a century ago, the breed was retreating before the advance of the Cheviot, but it quickly re-established itself and demonstrated to the world that in the rugged Grampian pastures, there is no breed that can compete with it. The climate in the Highlands is cool and in the winter season, heavy storms are not uncommon. The native herbage is of a mediocre kind, consisting largely of heather. Flock owners count on from one to three acres of grazing per ewe.

On the native hills, the ewes remain out the year around, there being no hand feeding except for limited quantities of hay given during periods of heavy and crusted snow. Lambing begins about the middle of April and weaning in August. The sheep tend to scatter when grazing. They have hard feet and are good travellers. It is told that they have a lingering passion for their own hills and when moved to other districts, have been known to travel scores of miles and cross difficult streams to return to their former haunts. They have long lives; twelve years is not uncommon and ages of fifteen and even twenty have been reported.

CHAPTER 48

THE KARAKUL

HE Karakul, which is in a class by itself among the breeds of sheep in Canada, represents one of the unimproved types of "fat-tailed" sheep, long inhabiting Western Asia. Its origin is uncertain, except that its homeland is Bokhara, a province of some 80,000 square miles situated between Turkestan and Afghanistan and in recent years under the influence of Russia. There is much mountainous country in the eastern section and desert land in the west, but cereals and fruits are grown extensively in the better districts and live-stock, including horses, cattle, sheep, goats and camels are bred in large numbers. In manufacturing, the country is backward; hand-woven carpets represent an export that has brought international fame to that inland region. The name of the breed of sheep to be discussed, comes from Karakul or "black lake" which is on the Pamir Plateau, "on the roof of the world," some 13,000 feet above sea level. Laws forbidding the exportation of Karakuls from the native land failed to protect the monopoly which the breeders in Bokhara desired, and the sheep have been introduced to many countries.

The Karakul in Canada. Three rams and twelve ewes were imported to Texas in 1908, according to Shaw and Heller. These were the first imported to this continent. The first to Canada came in 1914 when the Agnew Syndicate and Royal Investment Company of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, imported a flock of 130 head. At no time have they been numerous in the Dominion but small flocks have been established in all the provinces. Following a recommendation from the Canadian Sheep Breeders' Association, the Karakul was recognized as a pure breed by the Canadian National Live Stock Records in 1938, and fiftythree registrations were entered in the flock book issued in that year. Most of these were from stock imported from the United States by breeders in Manitoba, Ontario and Quebec. The crossbred, graded-up and non-pedigreed Karakuls are, of course, much more numerous than the registered stock.



A KARAKUL FLOCK.

THE KARAKUL LAMB PELT

In many ways a lowly and unimproved type, the Karakul's one great claim to recognition is the value of the lamb's pelt. In the sense, therefore, that the breed is kept primarily for the production of lamb pelts, it might be considered as a fur-bearing animal. The pelts are taken when the lambs are one or two days old at which time the wool is curly, black and lustrous. The close curl is lost after two or three days of age although the lustre is at its best at about five days. The value of the pelt depends chiefly upon curl and lustre.

The pelts sell as Broadtail, Persian Lamb, Karakul, Persian Astrakhan or Krimmer. All but the last named are black, the Krimmer being a grey. The Broadtail pelts are from premature lambs but the practice of taking such lambs is no longer common. Those which sell as Persian Lamb have the best curl while the Persian Astrakhan pelts have more length in the fibres and little curl.

A good deal of crossing with sheep of more common breeds has been done in Canada and the United States. Some of the best experimental work has been conducted by the United States Department of Agriculture at Beltsville, Maryland, and at the Texas Experiment Station. On the whole, the pelts from cross-bred lambs have only fair quality and value. All the evidence points to the fact that the longwool ewes, Lincoln, Cotswold and Leicester, are the best for crossing with a Karakul ram and that the graded-up Karakuls are much better for pelts than the first cross.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Karakul is decidedly lacking in mutton conformation and the meat is mediocre in quality. The mature animals are of medium size; rams weigh from 160 to 220 pounds and ewes from 140 to 160 pounds. The sheep are easy to identify; the head and legs are usually bare of wool and black and, while the rams have horns, the ewes are polled. The brightness or glossiness of the hair on the face and legs is taken as an indication of quality in the lamb pelts. The head is narrow and the nose inclined to be Roman in outline. The ears are long, set comparatively low and pendulous.

When judged by common standards, the body is poorly shaped. The neck is long and lean; the back and loin are narrow, the sides are flat and the rump is drooping. The tail is one of the breed peculiarities; the tail-head is broad and the tail is heavy. In the native land, the tail is considered a meat delicacy and the fat from it is used in the same manner as butter. The fact remains, however, that the heavy tail is detrimental to efficient breeding in the ewes and docking of the ewe lambs to be kept for breeding is often practised.

Wool. The wool of the mature Karakul is of a low order being hairy and mixed in colour; the long outer coat is usually grey, while the inner coat is black or very dark. The product is usually graded carpet wool. In the mature sheep, the wool fibres are from six to ten inches long and the average clip is from six to eight pounds.

Adaptability. The Karakul is a hardy breed and, consistent with its origin, is best suited to high altitudes and dry land conditions. The market for pelts has been rather disappointing so that there is not much enthusiasm about Karakuls in Canada.

THE TUNIS

The Tunis is another "fat-tail" breed and comes from Tunis in Northern Africa. This breed has found limited use in the United States.

PART IV BREEDS OF PIGS



PART IV.

BREEDS OF PIGS

ILD pigs have long existed in Asia, Europe and Africa and in parts of those continents to-day, boar hunting or "pigsticking" is a popular although dangerous sport. By comparison with the domestic pig, the wild boar is most unrefined, having a heavy head, strong development of forequarters and a covering of stiff bristles which may form a coarse mane along the neck. The wild boar possesses great speed and is a determined fighter. The tusks are sharp and prove effective weapons when the wild animal is brought to bay. What many swine owners have overlooked is the fact that pigs are naturally omnivorous feeders; in the wild state they live on foliage, seeds, nuts, roots, insects and other small animals.

Two species of wild boars, the European (Sus scrofa) and the Asiatic (Sus vittatus) were chiefly, if not entirely, responsible for the domestic pig. Earliest domestication is thought to have been a Chinese accomplishment, dating to 3,000 B.C. The pig which was developed in the Orient, was comparatively small, short, round of body, and had relatively more fattening tendencies.

Domestication of pigs in Western Europe and more especially the British Isles, may have been entirely independent of the Oriental achievements of an earlier period. In any case, it seems evident that wild pigs of the European strain and type were once indigenous to what is now England and Scotland, and thus furnished stocks from which some of the British breeds probably sprang.

In the evolution of the modern pig, there was a good deal of intermingling of the European and Asiatic strains and the ancestry of most present-day breeds can be traced to both native species. It is generally recognized, however, that the European influence predominates in the bacon breeds, while the Asiatic influence is stronger in the shorter and thicker pigs, classified as pork, lard or butcher type. Bacon pigs and pork pigs are the two types recognized in Britain while on this continent the common classifications are bacon type and lard or butcher type.

The Yorkshire and Tamworth breeds which possess the greatest length, flat sides and a high percentage of lean to fat, have been given a "bacon type" classification. Formerly, the American breeds such as Duroc Jersey, Poland China and Chester White, were decidedly short, thick, early in maturity and high in yield of fat and were described as of "lard type"; the Berkshire and Hampshire were likewise classified as lard pigs, although they did not conform to the same extremes in point of type. The term "lard type" is seldom used now as the demand for market pigs yielding a higher percentage of lean meat, and the need for a better degree of prolificacy and activity in breeding stock, resulted in a rapid change of type in the United States after 1915 or 1920. Consequently, a revised type representing an approach to bacon type and known as "medium type", "meat type", "lard pig with bacon tendency" or "butcher type", was adopted without any substantial change of breeds. Hence the type difference between the "bacon" and "lard" or "butcher" pigs is less pronounced than formerly.

The bacon trade with Britain, a matter of prime importance to Canadian producers, resulted in the adoption of the bacon pig as a national type in the Dominion.

The Dominion Swine Breeders' Association grew out of a meeting of breeders called in Toronto in 1889; Joseph Featherston was the first president and F.W. Hodson, who was later Dominion Live Stock Commissioner, was the first secretary. In 1892, Henry Wade was appointed Recording Secretary and Editor of the proposed herd book. Five breeds, Berkshire, Yorksire, Chester White, Poland China and Suffolk, were admitted to the first book, published that year. Tamworths were included in the next volume, published in the year 1893. An unfortunate fire on March 3, 1895, destroyed the records from which Volume V of the Dominion Swine Breeders' Record was to have been prepared, but the net loss was minimized as many of the certificates which had been issued by the secretary, Henry Wade, were returned to be copied. The name of the Association was modified in 1917, the new name being Canadian Swine Breeders' Association.

CHAPTER 49

THE YORKSHIRE

HE Yorkshire or Large White breed, considered to be the world's foremost bacon-producer, was evolved in North England, principally in the county of Yorkshire. It is predominantly "scrofa" in breeding, having descended rather directly from the native pig stock of that part of England, with but few infusions of outside blood. The native pigs from which the breed has sprung were narrow, coarse in the bone, slow in developing and hard to fatten, but they were big and active.

The earliest improvement followed the use of pigs of Robert Bakewell breeding, known as White Leicesters. There is evidence that the Bakewell strain originated from a cross between White Chinese and Yorkshire-bred pigs; at any rate the Leicester stock possessed smaller heads and more refinement. Possibly, too, there was some crossing between the native Yorkshire stock and that which became known as Small White, with a resulting improvement in quality.

The Yorkshire breed has always been white in colour but early in the nineteenth century, black spots on the skin were common. Furthermore, "swirls", those hair irregularities to which presentday breeders object strenuously, were likewise common and looked upon with favour. It may be of interest to note in passing, that in Scotland and the north of England white breeds have predominated, while in the south of England black breeds have been The most marked improvement in the Yorkshire was after the middle of the nineteenth century when many of the English breeders were keeping and studying pedigree records. A good deal of the progress revolved about the efforts of industrial workers near Leeds and other centres, who kept only a few head as a side-line; Joseph Tuley, a weaver at Keighley, was one of the most prominent in that group. He exhibited a sow of his improved type at the Royal Agricultural Society Show in 1851, thereby drawing attention to the Yorkshire strain. W. B. Wainman, also a Yorkshireman, secured stock from Tuley in 1853, extended the work of the pioneer and exhibited extensively in both England and Scotland. Earl Ellesmere and, at a later period, Sanders Spencer of St. Ives in Huntingdon County, were likewise leaders in Yorkshire improvement.

493

A YORKSHIRE BOAR OF SUPERIOR TYPE.





A YORKSHIRE SOW OF QUALITY.

The National Pig Breeders' Association was founded in 1884 and incorporated in 1886, for the purpose of conducting the herd book and promoting the welfare of the breeds, the Yorkshire, Middle White, Small White and Tamworth. That organization has continued to function through the years and has rendered good service to the breeders of pure-bred pigs of Britain.

The Breed in Canada. There may be some doubt about the name of the party who brought the first Yorkshire pigs to Canada but John Miller, a Scottish immigrant who crossed the Atlantic in 1835, brought a pair of pigs, so described, along with other stock, for his celebrated uncle, George Miller, who had settled close to Markham, Ontario, three years previously. There were but few importations until after the middle of the century and of those which came, the majority were inclined to roughness. The "improved" type did not make its appearance on this side of the Atlantic until about 1886 and the breed, in early herd book years in Canada, was known as the "Improved Yorkshire".

The East had influential advocates for the bacon pig, among them William Davies, C. C. James, who was deputy minister of agriculture for Ontario, and Professor George Day, so that Ontario and other Eastern Provinces soon became Yorkshire strongholds. In the Western Provinces, however, the Yorkshire progress was much slower. The American breeds gained quite a strong foothold in the Prairies, due, in large measure, to their being brought in by new settlers who were flocking to the West about this time. In spite of authoritative advice that producers should specialize in bacon pigs, the quality of Canadian animals failed to show much

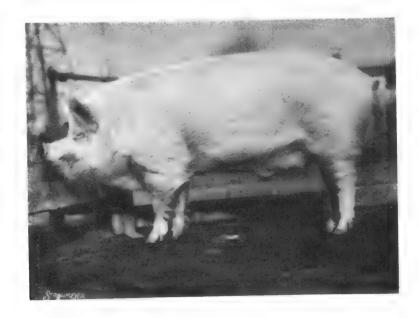
THE YORKSHIRE

improvement during the first two decades of the present century but, as a result of the grading system adopted in 1922, and the unrelenting educational campaign conducted by Governmental Departments, Experimental Farms and Universities, which accompanied it, the American breeds which were considered unsuitable for making export bacon, virtually disappeared, and the Yorkshire became the undisputed leader among the breeds in Canada.

PIONEER BREEDERS

J. E. Brethour. Most authorities will agree that the most influential breeder and improver of Yorkshires in Canada was J. E. Brethour of Burford, Ontario. Mr. Brethour's Oak Lodge herd was started in 1889 and was a leader for more than fifty years. He exhibited consistently through the years; in 1890, Brethour entries won the majority of first prize awards at the Toronto Exhibition, and at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893, the Trans-Mississippi at Omaha in 1898, the Pan-American at Buffalo in 1904, and the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904, his herd was a major winner. One of the earliest boars of note in the Oak Lodge herd was the imported Holywell Emigrant -173-, a boar that was in service between 1891 and '93. Breeding stock from this herd went to practically all sections of this continent where pigs are raised and to other countries, including New Zealand, South America, South Africa and Japan. In one year, the sales of breeding stock from Oak Lodge reached a peak of \$25,000. Russell Templar, a nephew, was associated with Mr. Brethour for some time and then assumed the responsibility for the herd.

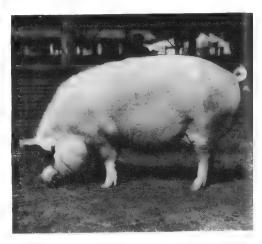
BLONDE BEAU 7
Grand Champion
Yorkshire Boar
at
Toronto Royal, 1936,
for Alex. McPhail.
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter.





EVERGREEN LASSIE,

Many times Champion at Canadian Shows,
owned by A. C. Weir.



IMPORTED YORKSHIRE BOAR, SPALDING SIGNAL 2.

J. Featherston & Son. The Ontario herd of J. Featherston & Son, Streetsville, was established early and had a fine record. Joseph Featherston settled on the land that was later known as Pine Grove, in 1867. In 1878 he took cattle to England and returned with his first Yorkshire pigs. He was a devoted believer in pigs and at one time or another kept Berkshires, Essex and Suffolks as well as Yorkshires. Lancashire Lad -121- and Lancashire Maid -158-, a pair of Yorkshires imported from England in 1890, constituted the principal foundation for his Pine Grove herd. At the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893, the herd enjoyed notable success, winning in all, some twenty first prizes. Pine Grove was taken over ultimately by the son, J. K. Featherston. Joseph Featherston was the first president of the Dominion Swine Breeders' Association.

Of the pioneer breeders of Yorkshires in the West, the premier honour must go to the McPhails of Brandon. Archie McPhail, an early settler in the North Brandon district, laid the outstanding Yorkshire foundation at Evergreen Farm, upon which his son Alex, and grandson Ronald, have built ably and well.

Of the pure-bred pigs recorded in the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record in 1915, approximately 32 per cent were Yorkshires; in 1925, Yorkshires accounted for about 69 per cent of those registered, and in 1935, about 84 per cent. In 1940 there were 11,199 Yorkshire pedigrees recorded and at the end of that year, the total Yorkshire registration since the inauguration of the herd book stood at 220,099.

THE YORKSHIRE

YORKSHIRE MALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|--------------|---------------------------------------|---|---|
| 1922 | Orchard Grove Pat -69322- | Major Currie 60 -64510- | J. Lerch & Sons, Preston, Ont. |
| 192 3 | Orchard Grove Pat -69322- | Major Currie 60 -64510- | J. Lerch & Sons. |
| 1924 | Orchard Grove Pat -69322- | Major Currie 60 -64510- | J. Lerch & Sons. |
| 1925 | Oak Lodge Famous 368, -101084- | Oak Lodge Prince 385 -71101- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews, Burford, Ont. |
| 1926 | Pine Grove Bacon Lad 56 -117751- | Parkdale Bacon Lad -79151- | J. K. Featherston, Streetsville, Ont. |
| 1927 | Wilt Dale Excelsior -113080- | Oak Lodge Master- piece 105 -90678- | Manitoba Agricultural College, Winnipeg. |
| 1928 | Rosedale Masterpiece 2 -126392- | Oak Lodge Masters piece 110 -92249- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1929 | Rosedale Masterpiece 2 -126392- | Oak Lodge Master- piece 110 -92249- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1930 | Spruce Orchard Pat 3 -123047- | Select Prince -101400- | R. & G. Stoltz, Ayr, Ontario. |
| 1931 | Orchard Valley Emperor 14 -132364- | Parkdale Happy Boy 2 -97099- | Stevenson Farms, Aliston, Ont. |
| 1932 | Oak Lodge Cid 222 -145935- | Rosedale Master- piece 2 -126392- | Oak Lodge Stock Farms Burford, Ont. |
| 1933 | Rosthern King Cid 25 -159656- | Rosthern King John -135390- | Stevenson Farms. |
| 1934 | Rosthern King Cid 25 -159656- | Rosthern King John -135390- | Wm. Wittman, Cargill, Ontario. |
| 1935 | Orchard Valley Wonder -168266~ | Ottawa Wonder 81 -160947- | Gordon Robinson, Bolton, Ont. |
| 1936 | Blonde Beau 7 -162795- | Evergreen Farm 23 -147856- | Alex McPhail, Brandon, Manitoba. |
| 1937 | Ranche Sardis 9 -167046 | Oak Lodge 147 -145926- | Hooker Bros., Ormstown, Quebec. |
| 1938 | Orchard Valley Sardis 41R -190017- | Cedar Brook Sar- dis 51N -179898- | Walter S. Hudson, Glanworth. |
| 1939 | No Show. | | ***** |
| 1940 | No Show. | | **** |
| 1941 | No Show | 497 | ****** |

GRAND CHAMPIONSHIP AWARDS, TORONTO ROYAL WINTER FAIR

YORKSHIRE FEMALES

| Year | Name of Animal | Sire | Exhibitor |
|------|-------------------------------------|--|---|
| 1922 | Orchard Grove Cinderella -69321- | Major Currie 60 -64510- | J. Lerch & Sons, Preston, Ont. |
| 1923 | Oak Lodge Bess 160 -92257- | Oak Lodge Fam- ous 283 -70517- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews, Burford, Ont. |
| 1924 | Oak Lodge Bess 160 -92257- | Oak Lodge Fam- ous 283 -70517- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1925 | Oak Lodge Princess 686 -108246- | Oak Lodge Sardis 63 -79922- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1926 | Oak Lodge Violet 227 -84219- | Spruce Lodge Moneymaker -68210- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1927 | College Y. 464 -94169- | Pine Grove Cid 14 -82162- | Manitoba Agricultural College, Winnipeg. |
| 1928 | Oak Lodge Fame 487 -126491- | Oak Lodge Fame 425 -102648- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1929 | Oak Lodge Princess 744 -119675- | Oak Lodge Sardis 63 -79922- | J. E. Brethour & Nephews. |
| 1930 | Oak Lodge Julia 273 -144590- | Oak Lodge Sardis 106 -113055- | Oak Lodge Stock Farms Burford, Ont. |
| 1931 | Oak Lodge Princess 828 -145936- | Rosedale Master- piece 2 -126392- | Oak Lodge Stock Farms |
| 1932 | Oak Lodge Princess 828 -145936- | Rosedale Master- piece 2 -126392- | Oak Lodge Stock Farms |
| 1933 | Evergreen Farm 79 -161310- | Stevenson Prince BX 10-11 -148346- | Alex McPhail, Brandon |
| 1934 | Oak Lodge Fame 560 -168668- | Oak Lodge Cid 222 -145935- | Oak Lodge Stock Farms |
| 1935 | Clearview Misabel 18, -159281- | Earincliff Master- piece 4'28 -134949- | R. F. Carscadden & Son Bradford, Ont. |
| 1936 | Ranche Beauty 3 -157281- | Spruce Orchard Pat 3 -123047- | Hooker Bros., Ormstown, Que. |
| 1937 | Ranche Queen 14P -181516- | Ranche Sardis 9 -167046- | Hooker Bros. |
| 1938 | Oak Lodge Maiden 310 -174886- | Oak Lodge Prince 792 -168661- | Oak Lodge Stock Farm |
| 1939 | No Show. | ***** | ****** |
| 1940 | No Show, | ***** | |
| 1941 | No Show | ***** | |
| | | 498 | |

THE YORKSHIRE

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Yorkshire breed is unsurpassed for bacon production and is upheld as an example of the most approved bacon type. White is the only colour recognized for the breed; black spots on the skin are considered objectionable and patches of black hair are a warrant for disqualification. These, however, do not often occur. Curly hair, coarse manes, weak pasterns and crooked legs are also objectionable characteristics.

Size. The Yorkshire is, with the exception of the Lincolnshire Curly Coated, the largest of the British breeds of pigs, and is also the largest of the breeds kept on this continent. Boars at maturity should weigh between 550 and 850 pounds with occasional specimens in show condition exceeding 1,000 pounds, and sows weigh from 475 to 750 pounds. Commercial pigs of the Yorkshire breed are expected to weigh 200 pounds at the age of six months, and with special care a much better record can be made.

Shape of Body. The Yorkshire head should be of medium length and of good width at the forehead, with a slight "dish" to the face, although head characteristics have been influenced by fashion crazes and marked deviations have occurred. Extremely short heads with a pronounced "dish" are likely to be co-related with short bodies and heavy shoulders, while long heads are unattractive and often associated with leggy, narrow animals possessing poor feeding qualities. The ears should be of medium size, fine in texture and erect; loosely attached ears and those which are thick and fleshy are held objectionable.

Good representatives of the breed have long bodies, smooth shoulders, well-sprung ribs, an abrupt "break" of rib, a flat side and a wide, full loin. The jowls and belly should be trim, the rump correctly turned and the hams well developed. Breeders have been looking toward a type that will yield carcasses having a lower percentage of shoulder and a higher percentage of ham. Uniform width throughout is an essential characteristic of any good bacon pig. Backs should be well-arched and strong and the general outline of the animal should suggest balance. Quality of hair, hide and bone is particularly important in Yorkshire pigs. The hair should not be curly and wrinkles in the skin are most objectionable.

Medium length of leg is generally favoured although recent tendencies have been toward a lower-set pig. In this regard thoughtful breeders are likely to enquire if very short legs are not

likely to go hand in hand with shorter sides. Straight legs, strong pasterns and good feet are very important in both boars and sows, as are activity and style. Because Yorkshires are especially prolific, it is necessary that the sow have enough teats for a large litter; teats should number at least twelve. Yorkshires are of a quiet disposition; indeed, breeders would do well to discriminate against strains which are the least bit inclined to be nervous or vicious.

The Yorkshire has been inseparably linked with Carcasses. Canadian swine policies through the years. Those policies, including the inauguration of live pig grading in 1922, were designed to improve the position of Canada's bacon on the overseas market. To bring pig policies still more in line with utility bacon standards, carcass, or rail, grading was introduced and offered to Canadian producers in 1935, and on October 1st, 1940, carcass grading was adopted as the official grading system across the Dominion. Inasmuch as rail grading permitted a truer appraisal of the carcass merits, the newer plan was indisputably sound. The "A" or top grade carcass for which a premium was paid, had to weigh between 140 and 170 pounds, measure at least 29 inches from the aitchbone to front of the first rib, and have not over two inches of shoulder fat and not over one and one-half inches of loin fat. It was the grade from which the best Wiltshires, weighing fifty-five to sixty-five pounds each, and classified as "sizeables", would be obtained. A Wiltshire side, in which form most Canadian bacon has been exported to Britain, is half of a selected carcass with the head and feet cut off, the back bone, shoulder blade, and breast bone removed, and the ham trimmed. Both live-pig grading and carcass grading did much to bring the Yorkshire pig to the fore in Canada.

The Yorkshire is not only eminently suitable for Wiltshire sides but its general type is liked by butchers catering to domestic requirements; the quality and high percentage of lean meat are the characteristics which make the carcasses suitable for either trade. According to dressing methods which are common in Canada, a good market pig of the Yorkshire breed will yield around 74 or 75 per cent of carcass.

Two carcass advantages arise from the breed's colour; a white pig yields the most attractive carcass for export or domestic trade and secondly, what is known as "seedy cut" due to pigmentation in the mammary glands of coloured breeds, is absent in the Yorkshire. At the Smithfield Show in England, the championship plate, offered for the best pig carcass, fell to a Yorkshire four times between 1933 and 1938.



A YORKSHIRE GILT possessing good quality and scale.

Prolificacy. The Yorkshire stands in first position in point of prolificacy; large litters are the rule and the sows are good milkers and good mothers. An analysis of the farrowing records at the University of Saskatchewan, over a period of more than ten years prior to 1928, showed that Yorkshire sows averaged 10.55 pigs per litter, Tamworths 8.84 per litter, and Berkshires 8.16 per litter. In 1934, a Yorkshire sow owned by H. S. Pedlingham of Colwall, England, was acclaimed the world's most prolific sow. Her record at that time was 375 pigs in twenty-one litters. In a single year she had given birth to sixty-five pigs in three litters. Her largest single litter contained twenty-four pigs.

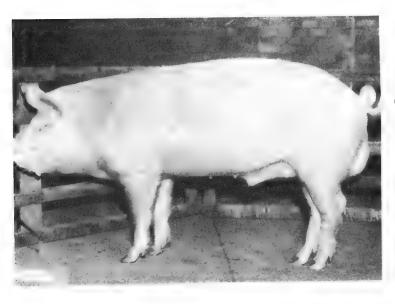
Crossing. The Yorkshire has been most effective both for grading up and cross-breeding. Because the white colour is dominant to both red and black, pigs having one pure-bred Yorkshire parent will be white, irrespective of the colour of the other parent. Consequently, the Yorkshire boars have appeared particularly prepotent. For crossing purposes, the breed has found favour in Britain, Denmark and Canada. The Yorkshire-Landrace cross had something to do with Danish successes in bacon production, while in Canada the opportunity for cross-breeding has been lessened by the reduction of breeds; nevertheless, Yorkshires are sometimes crossed with Tamworths or Berkshires with good results. When Yorkshires are crossed with such breeds as these, it is possible that the benefits of hybrid vigour may be realized without serious departure from bacon type.

Feeding Qualities. A wide-spread early view was that York-shires were "hard feeders" when compared with American breeds or British breeds like the Berkshires. It is now recognized, however, that while differences associated with strains within a breed may exist, the various breeds digest and utilize their feed with

about equal efficiency. There is this important difference to be noted however, that while the non-bacon breeds are likely to fatten early and give the impression of superiority as feeders, the bacon pigs will attain greater growth and actually return an equal or greater increase in weight for feed consumed. In a large experiment at the University of Saskatchewan, extending over five years, and involving five breeds and all the possible crosses, the Yorkshire and its crosses had the best record in point of feed consumed per unit of gain. This was not taken to prove Yorkshire superiority with regard to efficient feeding, but rather that Yorkshire pigs having good constitution and type, are quite as good as any other breed as economical feeders.

Grazing. Activitiy is a Yorkshire characteristic and representatives of the breed are good foragers. Perhaps the chief criticism of the Yorkshire as a forager is the fact that, like other white-skinned pigs, blistering is likely to follow exposure to wet forage and hot sunshine.

Distribution. Yorkshires have gone to many parts of the world and to all countries where bacon production is an important enterprise. In Denmark where the world's best bacon has been produced, the English Yorkshire was used extensively for crossing with the native Landrace pigs. Yorkshires are numerous in all the provinces in the Dominion but are not especially popular in the United States.



Maple Lodge Sardis
4R,
Junior Champion
at
Toronto Royal, 1937,
for his breeder,
G. A. Wilkinson.
Courtesy of Strohmeyer
and Carpenter.

CHAPTER 50

THE TAMWORTH

F the domestic breeds of pigs, the Tamworth is considered to be the most direct descendant of the native pig stock of Europe, although such an assumption does not preclude the possibility of some crossing with imported Chinese or Neapolitan pigs. There are certain characteristics of the Tamworth, such as, activity, rustling qualities and greater length of head and snout, which are strongly suggestive of the aboriginal European stock.

Staffordshire, England, has been considered the home of the breed and the name is taken from that of the town of Tamworth in Staffordshire. There was some suggestion that stock upon which the breed was founded was introduced from Ireland to England by Sir Robert Peel about 1815, although the weight of evidence would indicate that the strain was present in the Midland counties of England before that date. At any rate, Sir Robert maintained a herd near the town of Tamworth until the time of his death in 1850. At that time, the Tamworth pigs were long in leg, rough and slow in maturing but, nevertheless, hardy and active. They lived in the forests for most of the year and were thus obliged to rustle for their living; beech-nuts and acorns constituted an important part of their winter diet. There was nothing more than local interest in the breed until well after the middle of the century, when improvement was wrought in point of refinement and rate of maturity. Improvement was distinctly later than in the case of Yorkshire or Berkshire. Not until 1885 did the Royal Agricultural Society Show provide classes for Tamworths although specimens had been exhibited at the Royal before that date. Breed promotion and pedigree registration in Britain have been the responsibility of the National Pig Breeders' Association, organized in 1884.

The Breed in Canada. About 1877, Canada received the first Tamworth pigs brought to this continent. The first importation to the United States was in 1882. The pigs which comprised the earliest importations were coarse and unattractive; consequently, the breed made indifferent progress at first. The first Tamworth pigs were admitted to the Dominion Swine Breeders' Association Herd

Book in 1893, at which time Walter T. Elliott of Hamilton was one of the leading breeders. In the United States, the breed never did experience much favour, while on the Canadian side there was a growing interest beginning in the early 'nineties of last century when importations from England increased. Although quite correctly classified as a bacon breed, the Tamworth failed to win such wide-spread support as that ultimately enjoyed by the Yorkshire; in fact if the number of pure-bred animals registered in Canada in recent years be accepted as a guide, the Tamworth is but little ahead of the Berkshire in point of popularity.

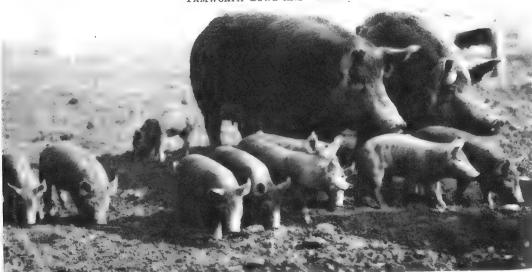
The Tamworth registrations accepted for entry in the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record in 1940 numbered 697, and to the end of that year the total number of Tamworths recorded was 29.514.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Tamworth must be considered as a strictly bacon breed which, in rate of maturity, fattening tendencies and general conformation, resembles closely the Yorkshire. The colour is red, varying from a light, golden shade to very dark. Black spots are less frequent now than formerly but are still objectionable. The hair should be long, straight and smooth; curly hair and a coarse mane are held in disfavour.

Size and Shape of Body. In size, the Tamworth is scarcely as large as the Yorkshire; boars may be expected to weigh 525 to 800 pounds and sows 450 to 650 pounds.

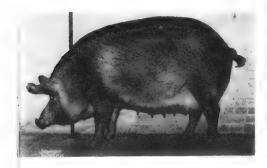
Unusual length of head and snout and an almost straight face are distinctive Tamworth features. The ears are of medium size, erect but inclined forward slightly. The jowl is exceptionally light and the entire head appears trim and clearly cut. Consistent with



TAMWORTH SOWS AND LITTERS.

MAUDE OF SPRINGVALE 10N,
Grand Champion Tamworth Sow at Toronto
Royal, 1937, for H. M. Clark.

Courtesy of Strohmeyer & Carpenter.





TAMWORTH SOW WITH LITTER FROM DOUBLE MATING.

its bacon type classification, the Tamworth side is long and smooth although scarcely as long on the average as that of the Yorkshire. Nor can the spring and "break" of rib be considered as good as in the rival bacon breed. Nothwithstanding these observations, the Tamworth has good depth of body, flat sides, even width, strong back, good bone, strong feet and great hardiness.

When comparing Tamworths with Yorkshires, the impartial critic will point to the occurrence of "seedy bacon", the restlessness or nervous tendency, the inclination to poorer rumps which are too often short and sloping, and to the narrower hams in the former breed.

Carcasses. The Tamworth is capable of yielding a carcass of high quality. The breed is naturally muscular and few breeds can excel it in percentage of lean to fat. It is probably true, however, that the Tamworth must take second place to the Yorkshire in uniformity of fat covering and in favourable balance of carcass which presupposes a comparatively light shoulder and heavy ham.

Prolificacy. Tamworth boars are excellent breeders, being exceedingly active and fertile. The sows are good mothers and excellent milkers and in average size of litter they take second place only to the Yorkshire. Owing to the milking qualities of the sows, weanling Tamworths are likely to be heavier than weanlings of other breeds; this was borne out by certain herd data compiled by the author.

Position in Canada. The Yorkshire enjoys the position of supremacy in Canadian bacon production and it is scarcely likely that the Tamworth will offer serious competition. Nevertheless, the Tamworth, as another and hardy bacon breed, may have something to offer for crossing purposes. The Yorkshire and Tamworth cross has been employed to good advantage. Furthermore, the Tamworth's capacity to adapt itself to new conditions, a trait not inconsistent with the necessity of rustling for a living in its native habitat less than a century ago, is a point in its favour.

CHAPTER 51

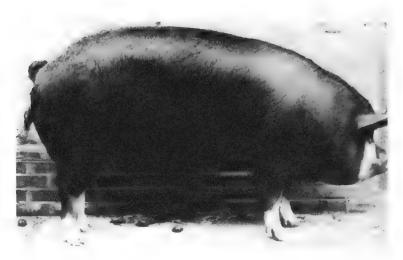
THE BERKSHIRE

NE of the oldest of improved breeds of pigs, the Berkshire, took form in the counties of Berkshire and Wiltshire in south central England. The native stock upon which the breed was constructed was practically the same large, rough pig, directly descended from the wild boar of Western Europe, as that from which the other early English breeds sprang. Improvement in the case of the Berkshire began about the middle of the eighteenth century and was the result, mainly, of using the small, round-bodied, sway-backed, Chinese boars or the closely related, but bigger, dark-coloured Siamese boars or both, which were brought to the country by British merchant vessels. It may be, too, that Neapolitan stock was used at a somewhat later period. In any case, the crosses produced a pig with better quality of bone, hair and flesh and improved feeding qualities.

Writing in 1789, George Culley recorded that the pigs most numerous in England were those known as Berkshires. He described them as being "reddish brown with black spots upon them," further, as having large ears which hung over their eyes, short legs, fine bones and the ability to fatten easily. It was after 1825 that the black colour sprang into general favour.

The counties of Wiltshire and Berkshire, the chief breed strongholds, very early established a fine reputation for the high quality of pork and bacon delivered to London. The Wiltshire side, in which form Canadian bacon is exported to Britain, is so named because the same cutting method was employed by Wiltshire producers delivering a much sought quality of bacon for London consumption many years ago.

Chief among the early improvers in England were Richard Astley of Oldstonehall, Lord Barrington, William Hewer of Sevenhampton in Wiltshire, Rev. H. Bailey of Swindon in Wiltshire, Russel Swanwick of the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester and Heber Humfrey of Shrivenham in Berkshire. Richard Astley



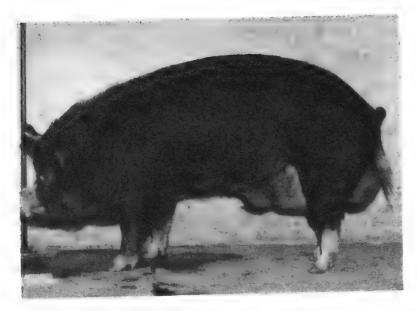
WILLOW LODGE LADY 200,
Grand Champion at
Toronto Royal, 1929.
Bred and Owned by
P. J. McEwen.

was the first great improver and Heber Humfrey, late in the century, did much to improve the refinement of the earlier Berkshire and sold many specimens of the breed for export to North America and other parts of the world.

It was in 1862 that the Royal Agricultural Society of England provided a separate class for Berkshires at the Royal Show. The British Berkshire Society was organized in 1884, and in 1927 became amalgamated with the National Pig Breeders' Association. In its native land, the breed continues to be popular both for the production of bacon and "porkers", the latter being pigs which are finished at about 100 pounds for the fresh pork trade. Hence the Berkshire in Britain is regarded as a "dual purpose" breed.

THE BERKSHIRE IN NORTH AMERICA

The earliest importation to this continent, of which there is any record, was in 1823 when one, John Brentnall, an Englishman living in New Jersey, made a purchase. The second importation was made by Sidney Hawes of New York State in 1832, and in 1838, the first Berkshires were brought to Canada. There was a considerable trans-Atlantic movement in the 'seventies and 'eighties when a number of good Canadian herds were founded. Sambo 2nd, a boar which won fame both in Britain and Canada, was shipped to this country by Russel Swanwich in 1870, and it was about that time that J. G. Snell & Brothers of Ontario, sons of John Snell, established a herd which became recognized as the finest on the continent. When John Snell's herds were dispersed in 1873, his imported Berkshire boar, Sir Heber Humphrey, brought \$230 and the imported sow, Lady Gloster, \$300. The sons of John Snell imported the best stock available in England. Incidently, it was from Snell Brothers that N. H. Gentry of Sedalia, Missouri, one of the most constructive breeders of his generation and the greatest of North American Berkshire improvers, secured his start about 1875. For a number of years, Gentry made annual excursions



WILLOW LODGE BARD 171, Grand Champion Berkshire Boar at Toronto Royal, 1937. Courtesy of Strohmeye and Carpenter.

to Ontario to secure new material from the Snells. Gentry bred the boar, Longfellow, farrowed in 1886 and pronounced the greatest sire of the breed, and it was through it that a new type was established for North American Berkshires.

In both Canada and the United States the breed won popularity rapidly although its position in the latter country proved more enduring than in Canada where it was obliged to retreat before a Yorkshire advance. The number of Berkshires registered in the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record in 1940 was 623 and altogether to the end of that year, registrations numbered 80,710.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Berkshire is black with "six white points", white on the face, feet and brush of the tail. Small white spots may also occur on the fore flank or along the underline without serious objection. The skin is of a pinkish colour. The dark colour has made the breed particularly suitable for countries which have strong sunshine, hence its popularity in Australia, South Africa and the southern states of the United States. But Berkshires and other pigs with pigmented skins have been criticized by bacon curers for "seedy cut" or "seedy bacon" i.e., pigmentation in the mammary glands which may necessitate more extensive trimming. Another criticism often heard concerning the breed, is that the average size of litter is somewhat under that of Yorkshires and Tamworths.

Size. The Berkshire is intermediate in size; boars in good condition should weigh between 500 and 750 pounds and sows between 450 and 650 pounds.

Shape of Body. The typical head is short, moderately dished and broad at the forehead. The ears are short and erect with a

THE BERKSHIRE

slight inclination forward. The best Canadian Berkshires conform closely to bacon type standards but are somewhat thicker than the average for Yorkshires and Tamworths. The top-line is only moderately arched. While there are still many Berkshires which are too wide over the shoulders, the excellent spring of rib, wide loin and thickness through the rump and hams are characteristics about which the breed may boast. Typical representatives have good depth and are moderately low-set. Length of body has varied considerably through the years although present-day specimens are moderately long. Unusual style and good carriage are breed characteristics.

Carcasses. Berkshire carcasses have been quite overshadowed by Yorkshire in the Canadian arena, but at the International Show at Chicago and at the Smithfield Show in England, the Berkshire has won many triumphs in carcass competitions. Its record at Smithfield in both bacon and pork classes is unsurpassed. The Champion Plate for the best pig carcass at Smithfield between 1904 and 1938 was won by Berkshires on twenty occasions. In percentage of lean meat, the Berkshire carcass is surpassed only by those of the Yorkshire and Tamworth.

Crossing. It is the judgment of British people that "no breed of pigs has been more used for crossing purposes and none has been found more useful for refining coarser animals." Coupled with this is the fact that Berkshires have been used in building a number of other breeds, notably certain American breeds such as the Poland China.

Feeding Qualities. Berkshires are generally good feeders; they mature early and are inclined to fatten readily. They are particularly good grazers.





CHAPTER 52

BREEDS WHICH HAVE CEASED TO BE IMPORTANT IN CANADA

THE LANDRACE

THE Landrace is the native breed of Denmark and certain other Scandinavian countries where it has played a colourful part in the development of the bacon industry. The tiny nation of Denmark, with a land area of about 17,000 square miles and a human population averaging 217 per square mile, has been one of the most enterprising agricultural countries in the world. The application of scientific principles and an inspiring degree of co-operation among producers have helped greatly in placing Danish agriculture, and more particularly the business of producing bacon for export, in the forefront.

The pig industry of Denmark was perfected with the idea of supplying the British market with bacon of supreme quality. Early in the history of Denmark's trade in pork products, the farmers were producing pigs of three types; a short thick type for export to Germany, a lean bacon type for England and an intermediate type for the domestic trade. The trade with Germany was subject to frequent restrictions however, and producers decided to concentrate on the type required by England. Pig breeding centres were established and since the beginning of the twentieth century, breeders have exercised the most rigid selection in the propagation of the breed. Cross-breeding was employed to a substantial degree, and Large White or Yorkshire pigs were imported from England for crossing with the Landrace.

The Landrace in Canada. Denmark's enviable successes in producing bacon for the British market prompted Canadian pig growers to enquire from time to time about the advantage that might be gained by introducing the Landrace to this country. The task of testing the breed under Canadian conditions was assumed by the Federal Department of Agriculture when in May, 1934, the Live Stock Branch imported eight boars and fifty-nine sows. Owing to technical barriers which prevented the buying of the Danish Landrace, the pigs for the Canadian shipment were secured in

BREEDS WHICH HAVE CEASED TO BE IMPORTANT IN CANADA

Sweden, although it was assumed that in all important characteristics, they were the equivalent of the Danish stock. The imported pigs were established at the Central Experimental Farm at Ottawa and in the next year, in order to test the breed under Western conditions, small herds were sent to the Experimental Farms at Brandon, Melfort and Lacombe. It was an essential feature of the Government policy through those experimental years to retain complete control of the breed; this thoughtful precaution was taken to ensure that, in the event of failure to demonstrate sufficient merit to warrant a permanent place in the Dominion, the stock could be annihilated completely. It was concluded in 1940 that the Landrace was not required and all breeding stock in Canada was destroyed.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The Landrace has many characteristics in common with the Yorkshire; both are white in colour and both are of strictly bacon type; both are large although the Yorkshire may excel somewhat in this respect. Landrace boars at maturity weigh between 600 and 825 pounds and sows, between 475 and 700 pounds.

The head of the Landrace is of medium length and the ears are long and drooping. A criticism is that in many cases the long ears obscure vision. The body is long and the sides flat, deep and smooth. The shoulders are light and the hams plump and firm. The Landrace does not display much arch of back.

Landrace sows are hardy and are thought to be good milkers, but in number of pigs farrowed and number weaned, they are not as good as the Yorkshire. From the observations made during the first few years of the Landrace experiments in Canada, the sows left much to be desired in point of mothering instincts, many being cross at farrowing time. In rate of maturity, the Landrace is at least equal to the Yorkshire.

High hope was held for the Landrace carcass. Time has shown that its chief claim to distinction lies in its uniform covering of fat and well-balanced side. The comparatively light shoulder and well-developed ham permit the superior balance, the ideal carcass cutting 25 per cent of shoulder, 50 per cent of middle and 25 per cent of ham. Judging from the data which the Federal authorities have accumulated, however, the Yorkshire is superior in dressing percentage, firmness of fat and thickness of belly.

THE POLAND CHINA

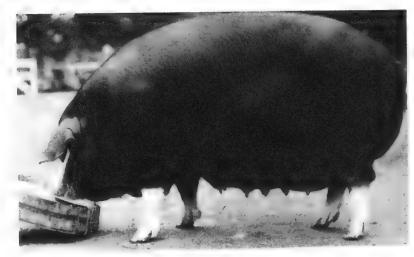
This well known American breed emerged from the mingling of several strains or breeds in the fertile Miami Valley in the Ohio counties of Warren and Butler. The formative years were between 1816 and 1845 and no outside blood was introduced after the latter year. Proximity to Cincinnati, a city already in the pork packing business and giving promise of becoming the meat centre of the continent, provided an effective impetus to pig production. In those pre-rail years, pigs, when ready for market, were commonly driven long distances on foot to the point of slaughter and consequently, activity in the animals was very important.

Precise information about the breed's origin is lacking but it is generally agreed that the foundation consisted of a local strain of coarse, unimproved pigs which were influenced from time to time by superior stock of the several strains brought in by settlers, or by those who were making a determined search for breeding material of the kind that seemed to be needed. The breeds or strains which are thought to have been used were Russian, Byfield, Big China, and later, Berkshire and Irish Grazier. The first three mentioned and the fifth were predominantly white breeds.

Pigs of the Russian and Byfield strains were used on the common stock of the Miami Valley prior to 1816. In that year a religious sect known as the "Shakers' Society" brought a boar and three sows, described as Big Chinas, with them from Philadelphia. These pigs were interbred with the local pigs, the result being the "Warren County Hog." The Chinese pigs and others which followed had a refining influence and imparted better feeding qualities. About 1835, the Berkshire was used and four years later, the Irish Grazier. Three head of the Irish pigs were brought from Ireland by a Cincinnati pork packer, William Neff. The colour markings of the modern Poland China may be regarded as a Berkshire contribution to the breed.

Some claimed that Polish pigs were also employed to improve the Warren County pigs but the National Swine Breeders in 1872, rejected the theory that the Polish cross was made. They approved nevertheless, the adoption of the name, Poland China. In rejecting the view that there was an infusion of Polish blood, it was explained that an early settler from Poland had some imported red pigs which spectators supposed were from his native land but which were definitely not Polish, but more probably, red Berkshires.

The Poland China seemed to meet the requirements of the American farmers and grew in favour; if numbers of pure-bred animals be taken as a measure of popularity, it stands first in the



Poland China Sow, Foundation Maid.

corn belt states at the present time, and is a close second to the Duroc-Jersey in the entire United States; the 1930 census for that country showed 116,942 registered Duroc-Jerseys and 110,284 Poland Chinas.

The Poland China in Canada. The breed was introduced to this country in the late 'seventies and entries have been made in every edition of the herd book. J. J. Payne of Chatham, Ontario, and W. & F. R. Row of Avon were two of the most prominent breeders in early herd book years. Payne imported stock from Michigan in 1888, and the Rows imported in 1890; both built up big herds. The breed has never occupied an important position in Canada, although there was a brief period about 1892, when a good deal of enthusiasm was displayed by breeders and importers, and 720 entries were made in Volume III of the herd book, published in that year. The Poland China registrations in that volume represented 25 per cent of the total for all breeds and were exceeded only by Berkshire registrations. Between the beginning of the present century and 1922, the Poland China had to be satisfied with some local popularity in scattered sections of the country, more especially in those prairie districts to which American settlers had come. In 1915 there were 595 pure-bred Poland Chinas recorded in the Canadian Herd Book, in 1925 there were 209, while in 1935 only five were listed. The number recorded in 1915 represented 6 per cent of the total registrations for all breeds of pigs for that year. Of the pure-bred pigs registered between 1912 and 1925, 4½ per cent were Poland Chinas. In 1940, there were only thirtyone Poland China pedigrees recorded in Canada and the total number to the end of that year was 12,880.

The breed is now rarely seen in the Dominion and certainly is of no great significance to the industry; as long as producers are looking to the overseas bacon market, it is scarcely probable that the breed will regain any of its lost ground.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The colour is black with white on the face, legs and tail; it will be observed, therefore, that colour markings resemble closely those of the Berkshire. A few small white spots elsewhere on the body are not considered seriously objectionable.

The Poland China will surpass all other American pigs in size and must now be ranked among the biggest breeds. Mature boars are likely to weigh between 600 and 875 pounds and sows between 550 and 800 pounds. The average weights for the winners in the aged boar and aged sow classes at the National Swine Show in the United States, between 1922 and 1935, were 965 and 795 pounds respectively; such animals would be highly fitted however.

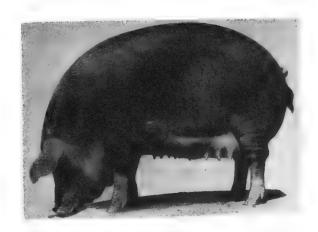
In general type the Poland China is very much like the Duroc Jersey. The head is of medium length and the face straight. The jowl is usually full and the ears, which should be fine in quality and of medium size, are drooped, usually about one-third to one-half way from the tip. The neck is short and full, the shoulders broad but fairly smooth and the back strongly arched. The body is deep and thick, with that thickness borne throughout, giving a wide loin and rump, and thick, full hams. But by Canadian standards, the side is inclined to be short and it is the bacon curer's judgment that the Poland China is not suitable for a discriminating Wiltshire trade.

THE DUROC JERSEY

Red pigs have existed in the United States for a long period; pigs of the Guinea breed were brought from Western Africa by slave traders about the beginning of the nineteenth century, and Henry Clay whose name has been mentioned prominently in connection with pioneer efforts with Hereford cattle, imported four red pigs from Spain in 1837, placing them on his farm in Kentucky. A few years later, in 1852, Daniel Webster brought red pigs from Portugal, intending to establish a herd on his Massachusetts farm but owing to his death, the pigs were sold before they reached their destination. The Tamworth, however, did not enter into the composition of this American breed.

The Duroc Jersey is the result of a union between two strains of red pigs, the Duroc and the Jersey Red. The Jersey Red was a large, lop-eared, thickly-built type and inclined to be rangey. It possessed medium quality and became the predominant breed or strain in New Jersey and the other Atlantic States.

The Duroc, the other parent strain, was held in high esteem in Saratoga County, New York, where it originated. Isaac Frink,



DUROC JERSEY Sow, Grand Champion Ohio State Fair, 1936.

whose name is most closely linked with the origin of the Duroc, secured a red boar in 1823 and called him "Duroc" after a Thoroughbred stallion having that name. The offspring from this boar attracted much local attention on account of deep bodies, thick backs and hams, and improved feeding qualities. Their superiority was further enhanced by the influence of two so-called "Red Berkshires", said to be of similar type, brought to Saratoga County

from Connecticut by William Ensign.

Col. F. D. Curtis of Saratoga County was an outstanding improver during the period of the union of the Durocs and Jersey Reds, a union which was culminated in 1883. That culmination actually occurred farther west, in the states of the corn belt where the Poland China and the Berkshire were already established. The Duroc Jersey was somewhat smaller than the Jersey Red but higher in quality and, notwithstanding its comparatively late arrival in the Middle-West, it made a rapid rise to popularity. According to H. W. Vaughan, authority on American breeds, the "Duroc or Jersey Red Swine Club" was organized in Wisconsin in 1882, for the purpose of providing facilities for registration, but at a meeting of the club at the Chicago Fat Stock Show a year later, the name was changed to American Duroc Jersey Swine Breeders' Association. The first edition of the herd book was published in 1885. According to the United States census, pure-bred Duroc Jersey pigs, outnumber those of any other breed in that country, although the same figures indicate that in the corn belt states, the Poland China is in first position in point of numbers.

The Duroc Jersey in Canada. The breed was introduced to Canada in the early 'nineties, the earliest specimens coming to Ontario. The first entries for pure-bred animals appear in Volume V of the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record published in 1895, in which there were sixty-three boars and seventy-six sows registered. Of the Canadian breeders whose Duroc Jerseys were recorded in that book, Tape Brothers of Ridgetown, and Peter Lamarsh of Wheatley, in Ontario, were most prominent. Between 1900 and 1922 the breed became fairly popular in some parts of Canada, more especi-

ally in the West where American settlers had brought stock and exerted a strong influence; but following the latter year, when the Dominion launched a vigorous campaign for bacon improvement, popularity of all lard breeds declined rapidly and the Duroc Jersey virtually became obsolete. The total number of Duroc Jersey pedigrees recorded in the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record up to the end of 1940 was 25,702 while those entered in the single year, 1940, numbered only 132. Thirteen hundred and thirty-seven were recorded in 1915, 358 in 1925 and 59 in 1935.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The favourite colour is a medium cherry red although lighter and darker shades are not uncommon. In weight, the Duroc Jersey is perhaps a little under the Poland China; boars of the breed may be expected to weigh 550 to 850 pounds and sows from 450 to 750 pounds.

The head is of moderate length and the face straight or slightly dished. The ears should be of medium size and drooped forward; the turn in the ear should occur between one-third and one-half way down from the top, leaving the lower part somewhat erect.

The Duroc Jersey which was fancied both in Canada and the United States during the first decade or two of the present century was exceedingly thick, low-set, deep and short, while the modern type, found south of the international boundary, has moderate length of legs and body, more size, and a high arch of back, and is capable of yielding a carcass which posseses a much higher percentage of lean meat. In spite of certain deviations in type, the Duroc Jersey is still characterized by broad shoulders, broad back, wide loin and thick and meaty hams. As a rule, the feet and legs are sound and strong and the breed is quite active. Furthermore, the modern type is quite prolific, especially when compared with other American breeds.

It must be said for the Duroc Jersey that the pigs are docile and regarded as excellent feeders. Notwithstanding many excellent characteristics, the policies with regard to bacon production in Canada would seem to preclude a return of even the meagre popularity which the breed once enjoyed in this country.

THE CHESTER WHITE

The Chester White originated in the counties of Chester and Delaware in South-Eastern Pennsylvania. Prior to 1818, the pigs of that section were big and coarse, had heavy heads and ears and were white in colour; they probably traced to stock brought by the earliest colonists. In the year just mentioned Captain James Jeffries imported a pair of white pigs, said to be either Bedford-

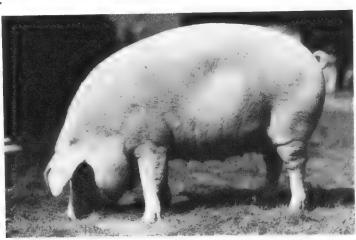
BREEDS WHICH HAVE CEASED TO BE IMPORTANT IN CANADA

shire or Cumberland pigs, from England for his Chester County farm. The effect of crossing the English boar on native sows was good and shortly after, a Delaware County man, Harvey Atwood, brought in some Chinese pigs from England. These had the characteristic sway back, short head and drooping ears, but their influence was to improve the feeding qualities and hasten maturity in the pigs of that part. By 1850, the pigs of Chester and Delaware Counties possessed individuality and were entitled to be considered as a distinctive type.

There is a bit of romance about the naming of the breed. When Ben Hickman in 1848 announced that the name "Chester County White" should be adopted, Harvey Atwood was quick to object, stating that Delaware County had the best pigs. Out of the controversy which followed, it was agreed that these two county supporters would exhibit their pigs at Baltimore and Richmond fairs and that the one winning the most prizes would be permitted to name the breed. The prizes were evenly divided, however, and it became necessary to leave the matter of a breed name to a committee which decided in favour of "Chester County White".

The "Improved Chester White" or Todd strain had its beginning when the Todd brothers, who brought new breeding stock, a boar and sow, from Connecticut to Ohio in 1834. The boar was a Norfolk Thin Rind and the white sow, one of the "grass" breed, probably an Irish Grazier. The produce from this pair attracted wide-spread attention. About the time the Todd pigs were brought to Ohio, Joseph Haskins from Massachusetts located in Ohio and brought with him a Byfield boar and a white "grass" sow. The Todds and Haskins exchanged breeding stock from time to time and in 1848 Isaac Todd secured a big white boar of the "grass" breed, said to be a "marvellous" individual with dished face, heavy bone, short legs, broad top and good side. Isaac Todd resorted to other types as well and in 1865 introduced Chester Whites; from that date forward, his son, Seth Todd, directed the blending of the strain with Chester Whites and the Todd herd became outstanding for quality and utility.

CHESTER WHITE Sow, an American Winner.



What became known as the Ohio Improved Chester White or more commonly the "O.I.C." was supposed to possess more size and greater prolificacy than the average for Chester Whites, and was the result of improvement work conducted by L. B. Silver of Salem, Ohio.

It is generally believed that when a new and bigger type was being sought by American pig producers between 1915 and 1918, a number of Chester White breeders took a "short cut" in gaining their objective by crossing with Yorkshire boars.

The breed is wide-spread in the United States and has experienced its greatest popularity east of the Missouri River. The census of 1930 showed a total of 41,614 pure-bred Chester Whites in the United States; this figure is comparable to 116,942 for Duroc Jerseys and 110,284 for Poland Chinas.

The Breed in Canada. Breeding stock was brought to the Eastern Provinces in the 'eighties and although once fairly popular in Canada the breed is, to-day, almost extinct. The all-time registration total for this breed, to the end of 1940 was 30,684, a total which was exceeded by two other breeds only, Yorkshires and Berkshires. The numbers of pure-bred Chester Whites registered in 1915, 1925 and 1935 were 1,555, 566 and 137 respectively, while in 1940 there were only 69 recorded. It has been concluded by those directing swine policies in Canada, that the Chester White, like the other American breeds, has nothing to offer in the furtherance of Canada's bacon industry.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The colour, as the breed name would indicate, is white. In size, the Chester White is somewhat under the Poland China and Duroc Jersey; mature boars should weigh 600 to 800 pounds, and mature sows from 500 to 700 pounds. The head is of moderate length, the face slightly dished and the ears droop about one-third to one-half of the distance from the base to the tip.

In shape of body, the modern Chester White is very similar to the Duroc Jersey and Poland China, with good thickness throughout and moderate length. Representatives of this breed are usually of quiet disposition, good feeders, strong in feet and legs, and the sows are considered to be prolific.

THE HAMPSHIRE

THE HAMPSHIRE

į

The matter of the exact origin of the Hampshire pig has not been clarified and the breed's supposed connection with the English county from which the name has been taken, may be little more than conjecture. This much is clear, however, that "belted" pigs have been known in England for a long period and two belted breeds, Wessex Saddleback and Essex, exist there at the present time. David Low in his early writing referred to the pigs of Hampshire in England as a "very noted breed" owing to their large size, but he made no reference to a distinctive colour or pattern such as that which characterizes the breed now bearing the name. In any case, it seems entirely appropriate on account of the modern breed's association with the United States, to classify it as an Amercan breed.

Pigs bearing the belted colour pattern were reported in Massachusetts about 1820 and in Pennsylvania shortly after. These may have come from the southern or south-eastern part of England. Notwithstanding the absence of exact information about the source of these early specimens, it is believed that the stock upon which the Hampshire breed was founded was moved from Pennsylvania to Kentucky by Major J. Garnett in 1835. There it became known as the Thin Rind. The American Thin Rind Record Association was organized in Kentucky in 1893, and in 1904 the name Hampshire was adopted officially. It was not until after 1910 that the Hampshire experienced rapid rise to popularity in the United States. Although the breed has many supporters in that country, particularly in Iowa and Illinois, it is quite outnumbered by both Duroc Jerseys and Poland Chinas. In 1930 there were 30,740 purebred Hampshires in the United States, according to the Bureau of the Census.

Hampshires in Canada. Some belted specimens were imported from England to Canada, about the middle of last century. These, called "Saddlebacks," were not propagated in a pure state however, and had no direct connection with the breed under discussion. The Hampshire breed, as it is now known, was late in making an appearance upon Canadian soil, later than the Duroc Jersey. The first entries for pure-breds of the breed were made in Volume XXI of the Dominion Swine Breeders' Record, published in 1910, and only 206 were included. Of the 206 entered in the initial record, 170 were either imported, bred or owned by Artemas O'Neil, or by Artemas O'Neil & Son of Birr, Ontario. The O'Neils made extensive importations from Indiana and Illinois beginning in 1906; the earliest purchase to be recorded in the herd book was the sow, Perfect Standard -30-, farrowed in 1905 and imported by O'Neil in the following year.



HAMPSHIRE SOW, an "All-American" Winner 1940.

At no time did the Hampshire assume more than very minor importance in Canada. This will be seen clearly from an examination of annual entries in the Canadian Herd Book. The first pure-breds, as already noted, were recorded in the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record in 1910; 117 pedigrees were recorded in 1915, 169 in 1925 and only 13 in 1935. In 1940 the pedigrees recorded numbered five and the total recorded to the end of 1940 was 4,883.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

The colour pattern consisting of a white belt on an otherwise black body gives the breed a distinctive and attractive appearance. The white belt is from four to twelve inches wide and encircles the forward part of the body to include the fore legs and shoulders. There is, however, a marked variation in colour markings; solid black colour, incompleted belt, white about the hind quarters, black spots on the belt and white hind feet are disliked characteristics.

The Hampshire is of medium size. Mature boars weigh from 500 to 700 pounds and sows, between 450 and 600 pounds.

In body conformation, the Hampshire is more like a bacon pig than is either the Duroc Jersey or Poland China, but in Canada, nevertheless, its type has never been considered adequate for the export bacon trade and that, more than anything else, has been responsible for its failure to win favour. The face is straight and of medium width and length; the ears incline forward slightly but do not droop. Smoothness of body, good depth, reasonable width, medium length of legs and trim jowls are Hampshire characteristics. The claim of superior quality as shown by bone, hair, hide and fleshing, is quite warranted, especially when considered in comparison with other American breeds. One of the chief criticisms of breeders in the United States concerns a tendency to be narrow through the hind quarters and light in the hams.

THE LARGE BLACK

1

The breed is active and somewhat more prolific than is average for American breeds. In the United States the Hampshire has won a fine reputation for quality of meat and trimness of carcass. While the breed has failed to distinguish itself in the carcass classes at the International Show at Chicago, it has established a singular record in the class for carloads of market barrows. The fact remains, however, that Hampshires have failed to find a permanent place for themselves in Canada.

THE LARGE BLACK

The home of the Large Black breed of pigs is in the extreme south-west of England, mainly Cornwall, Devonshire and Somerset. Little is known of the breed's origin and early history except that it evolved from the common stock of the south-west, and has been established there for at least a century. Only since the formation of the breed society in 1899, however, has the Large Black attained any degree of prominence outside of its native community.

The Large Black in Canada. Only a small number of Large Blacks were brought to Canada. These were introduced comparatively recently; a few specimens were imported in the first decade of this century but the first herd book entries appeared in Volume XXXI of the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record, published in 1920. Of the forty-three entries in that book, all but eight were for pigs imported or bred by Mr. Frank Cockshutt of Brantford, and the remaining eight were from Cockshutt stock. The same pioneer made importations from England in 1916 and 1920. No herd book entries have been made in recent years; the total number of registrations in Canada up to the end of 1940 was only 921.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

Black is the only colour recognized. In size, the breed is only slightly under the Yorkshire and in conformation, it is about intermediate between the bacon and pork types; in England where it has enjoyed increasing popularity in recent years, it is classified as a dual purpose breed.

The head of the Large Black is moderately long and the face, fairly straight. The ears are large and thin and droop from a point close to the base to cover much of the face; the tips of the ears almost reach the point of the snout. The body has good depth and fair length and the back, while strong, is not highly arched. The breed has a good reputation for prolificacy, grazing ability and hardiness. In England and Australia, the Large Black is quite commonly crossed with the Large White for bacon, and with the Middle White for pork.

CHAPTER 53

SOME OTHER MINOR BREEDS WHICH FAILED TO BECOME ESTABLISHED IN CANADA

HE breeds of pigs to be mentioned in the following paragraphs have never been common in any part of Canada and, with one exception, have not been common in the United States. For the historical interest attached to them rather than anything of practical value under Canadian conditions, they are here recognized.

SPOTTED POLAND CHINA

The Spotted Poland China must be considered as a distinct breed, although in origin and form it has much in common with the better known Poland China. It has been shown that white pigs were used extensively in the formation of the Poland China and in the formative years in the Miami Valley, spotted pigs were not at all uncommon. The spotted breed developed mainly in Indiana and although it was as recent as 1914 that the American breeders organized for herd book registration, it is believed that the spotted strain was bred in a fairly pure state continuously for a century, more or less, tracing to spotted pigs which occurred while the Poland China was taking shape. When machinery for registration was set up in the United States in 1914, the recognized foundation stock included (a) the produce from certain named spotted herds where purity had been guarded, (b) pure-bred Poland Chinas and (c) a boar and sow of the Gloucester Old Spot breed which were imported to the United States by B. E. Arbuckle and Son of Indiana about that time.

The Spotted Poland China rose to prominence in the United States at a time when its progenitor, the Poland China, was being criticized for lack of size and lack of sufficient bone. At that time, about 1910, the spotted strain had a distinct advantage in size although the reverse may be true to-day. The spotted breed continues to have a strong following in Indiana and enjoys a medium degree of popularity in the other corn belt states. In 1930 according to the United States Bureau of Census, there were 33,564 pure-bred Spotted Poland Chinas in that country and accordingly, the breed outnumbered the Hampshires. A few specimens have been brought to Canada since 1914 but have not been propagated in a pure state and have been virtually without significance in the Canadian industry.

522



CHINA,

a Champion at
Ohio State Fair.

BREED CHARACTERISTICS

In type the breed resembles closely the Poland China; the chief difference between the two breeds is in colour markings. In the spotted breed, the colour is black with large and irregular white spots. There is considerable variation in the proportion of white to black, although fifty per cent of each colour is the division most favoured. To be eligible for registration, pigs must have not less than twenty per cent of white on the body, not including head and legs, and not more than eighty per cent.

The spotted breed has the reputation of being more prolific than the Poland China but there are few data upon which accurate comparisons can be made. Moreover, any interest which the Canadian student of Animal Husbandry entertains for this or certain other breeds, which are no longer kept in this country, is likely to be of a historical or general nature rather than a practical one.

THE SMALL WHITE

This unusual breed of small, white pigs was produced in England, probably by crossing native English stock with Chinese pigs. Robert Colling, the pioneer breeder of Shorthorns, is thought to have been one of the first to breed the Small White in something approaching its ultimate form. Its place, if place it had, was in the production of light weight "porkers" rather than bacon pigs. Owing to its small size, the breed lacked much in point of utility and when other breeds had been improved, the Small White ceased to be the poor man's pig; in many cases its propagation became a hobby with the "gentleman farmers" of England and that, apparently, was not sufficient to ensure its perpetuation.

Pigs of the breed were extremely small, weighing usually less than 300 pounds, and in many respects their type was a distinct contrast to the Yorkshire. The breed could claim an extreme measure of early maturity and quick fattening propensities. Heads were short and faces dished; ears were short and erect and the jowls were comparatively heavy. The body was round and plump, the bone, fine and the hair, long and silky. The breed was not prolific and certainly not as strong in constitution as the more common kinds.



A CUMBERLAND SOW.



AN ENGLISH MIDDLE WHITE SOW.

It is Prof. Day's record that pigs of this breed were imported to the United States about 1860 but failed to compete with other breeds in that country. According to Plumb, some were exhibited at the New York and New Jersey Fairs in 1875. A few representatives, about which there is a lack of exact data, were brought to this country but no place was found for the rather strange breed and no provision was ever made for herd book registration.

THE MIDDLE WHITE

Although not propagated in Canada, the Middle White must hold some interest for all modern producers of pigs. It is another breed of English fashioning, tracing, it may be, to crosses between the Large White (Yorkshire) and Small White breeds. In type, it falls between the two just named but it does seem that the Small White, more than the other parent strain, stamped its type upon the resulting product because in many respects, the Middle White is an enlarged variety of the Small White. It has been bred pure for at least half a century, and was recognized by the Royal Agricultural Society in 1882.

The Middle White, in its native land, continues to be popular for producing early maturing pigs for the fresh pork trade. It is likewise fairly popular in Australia. But there is no record of the breed having been started in Canada although there is evidence that some imported pigs purchased as Large Whites, actually car-

ried a cross of Middle White.

In the Middle White, the head is short and the face is more dished than the face of the Yorkshire or Large White. The body is distinctly thick and blocky; the shoulders are often prominent and the sides somewhat short. The hair is more abundant than on the Large White. On account of its thick, blocky conformation and early fattening tendencies, it must be considered a pork rather than a bacon type.

524

BREEDS WHICH HAVE CEASED TO BE IMPORTANT IN CANADA

THE ESSEX

The Essex and Wessex Saddleback, both "belted" English breeds, are thought to have had similar origin, tracing to native English pigs that were crossed with Neapolitan stock brought from Italy about 1830.

There was no symstematic attempt to establish the Wessex Saddleback in Canada, but the Essex was introduced in 1884 by Joseph Featherston of Streetsville, Ontario. Nineteen boars and twenty-four sows, the first to be registered in Canada, appeared in Volume VII of the Dominion Swine Breeders' Record, 1897, the majority of the entries being for stock of Mr. Featherston's importing or breeding. The last pure-breds were registered in 1911 when nine entries were made. The total Essex registration in Canada to the end of that year was 272. In the United States, the breed was introduced at an earlier date and has managed to survive in small numbers in the Southern States.

The Essex pig of a century ago was described as "black with white shoulders, nose and legs." In the modern breed, the body is black with a white belt extending around it, taking in shoulders and fore legs. The face is long and the ears droop forward. The Essex is a small pig. In Britain, it is kept for both bacon and pork production but by Canadian standards, it would classify as of lard type more readily than bacon.

THE VICTORIA

The Victoria was another breed which the great majority of Canadian stock men of the present generation have never seen. Its creation was mainly the achievement of George F. Dyer of Dyer, Indiana, who did his work after 1870. It was based upon crosses involving Poland China, Chester White, Berkshire and Suffolk pigs.

The breed experienced a brief period of popularity in the United States but never made more than a minor imprint upon Canadian pig production. A herd book within the Canadian Swine Breeders' Record was opened for the breed in 1900 when nine boars and five sows were recorded; all were the property of Chris. Fahner, Crediton, Ontario, and all traced to stock which he had bought in Indiana. The breed had a short existence on the Canadian side, there being no further entries in the herd book.

The pigs of this breed were white and of medium size. The head was short with a dished face and the ears were held erect. In shape of body, the Victoria was not unlike the English Middle White.

BREEDS OF FARM LIVE-STOCK

THE SUFFOLK

A few Suffolk pigs found their way to Canada between 1885 and 1900 but failed to retain their identity for more than a few years. Although they came to Canada by way of the United States, ancestral lines were intertwined with those of the English Small White; in fact, it may have been a selection from the Small White.

Suffolk pigs were small, had short, dished faces, erect ears, thick bodies, short sides and short legs. Joseph Featherston, Streetsville, was the leading exponent of the breed between 1890 and 1896, but the breed did not survive much after 1900. The last Suffolk to be registered in the Canadian Herd Book appeared as a single entry in the volume published in 1902.

THE MULE-FOOT

The distinctive feature about the Mule-Foot pig is its solid hoofs, rather like those of the horse or mule. The origin of the breed as it has been propagated on the North American continent is uncertain but various claims have been made; one, that the first stock came from the Scandinavian countries, another, that the breed was originally African. Actually, the mule-foot type, in which the two central metacarpals and the terminal hoofs are fused, must be very ancient and it has been reported from widely separated parts of the earth. On this point, Charles Darwin in "Variation of Animals and Plants" made reference thus,

"From the time of Aristotle to the present time solid-hoofed swine have occasionally been observed in various parts of the world. Although this peculiarity is strongly inherited, it is hardly probable that all the animals with solid hoofs have descended from the same parents; it is more probable that the same peculiarity has reappeared at various times and places."

A small number of Mule-Foot pigs were being bred in Western Canada between 1900 and 1920, but no attempt was made to provide a herd book and pedigree records were not maintained. The breed is now extinct north of the International boundary. It is propagated still in some American states where at one time it was thought to possess a certain resistence to hog cholera. The National Mule-Foot Hog Record Association was formed in the United States in 1908.

The pigs that were bred in Western Canada in years past conformed to the lard type. They were of medium size and black in colour although some white markings were considered to be permissible. The ears drooped forward slightly.

| | • | | |
|--|---|--|--|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

Date Due

| Date Due | | | | | | | |
|-------------|-----------|--|---------------------------------------|--|--|--|--|
| FEB 26 | RETURN | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| Pot Carr o | 77 24 '80 | | | | | | |
| DUE CAM NO | 0.780 | | | | | | |
| -NOV ··· | . / | | | | | | |
| | 0.0 101 | | | | | | |
| THE PARK | 8tb 50,0% | | | | | | |
| -SEK LU | nei brait | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | L | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | 71 | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |

BCIENCE

417793

SF 55 C2M1 c.2 MacEwan, J. W G
The breeds of farm
live-stock in Canada.

